

HEREWARD
RECORDS AND PAPERS

SUSAN W. ATKINS

Gc
929.2
H265a
1152453

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01284 9029

HEREWARD RECORDS AND PAPERS

1620-1940

329 Years of History and Genealogy

THE FIRST RECORD OF THE PART PLAYED BY THE HARWOOD
GROUP OF VIRGINIA IN THE WINNING OF THE WEST
FOR AMERICA.

Compiled from English and American historical sources, Government records, State histories and records, County histories and records, Court records from ten states, diaries and private papers, by Susan W. Atkins and William Pirtle Herod, deceased.

Published by
SUSAN W. ATKINS, WILLIAM ROGERS HEROD
AND MAUDE HUNTINGTON DARRACH

Press of
WM. MITCHELL PRINTING COMPANY
Greenfield, Indiana
1940

Copyrighted, 1941
by
SUSAN W. ATKINS

1152453

*Little drops of water and little grains of sand
Make the mighty ocean and the beauteous land.*

Goodbye to No. 11

PREFACE

While there has been much work and much travel and research expended in tracing and obtaining these records and papers, it would be too much to claim that every source of data has been tapped, or that everything has been found. There must be much more information that would round out this family history. It is hoped that it will be added to that which we have.

Much of the information used in the genealogy was collected between the years 1886 and 1920, by William Pirtle Herod, deceased. His correspondence with elder "Herods," all of whom are now dead, was available to me, and was of great service.

I also used the material collected at the same time and in the same laborious way, by James B. Harwood, of Fort Smith, Arkansas, in 1889. Mr. Harwood published his material in a *Genealogy** and made private distribution of 50 copies. These are very rare, and I was very fortunate in finding a copy, and owe much to the gracious courtesy of the owner.

Such material is not dependable enough to stand without corroboration. I have given it where such could be found.

The system of numbering used is on the basis of number 1. The first figure represents the first ancestor of each group. The second figure the child of the first ancestor; the third figure is that of the grandchild, and the fourth the great-grandchild, etc. At the fifth child a period is placed, separating the generations following the fifth from the fifth.

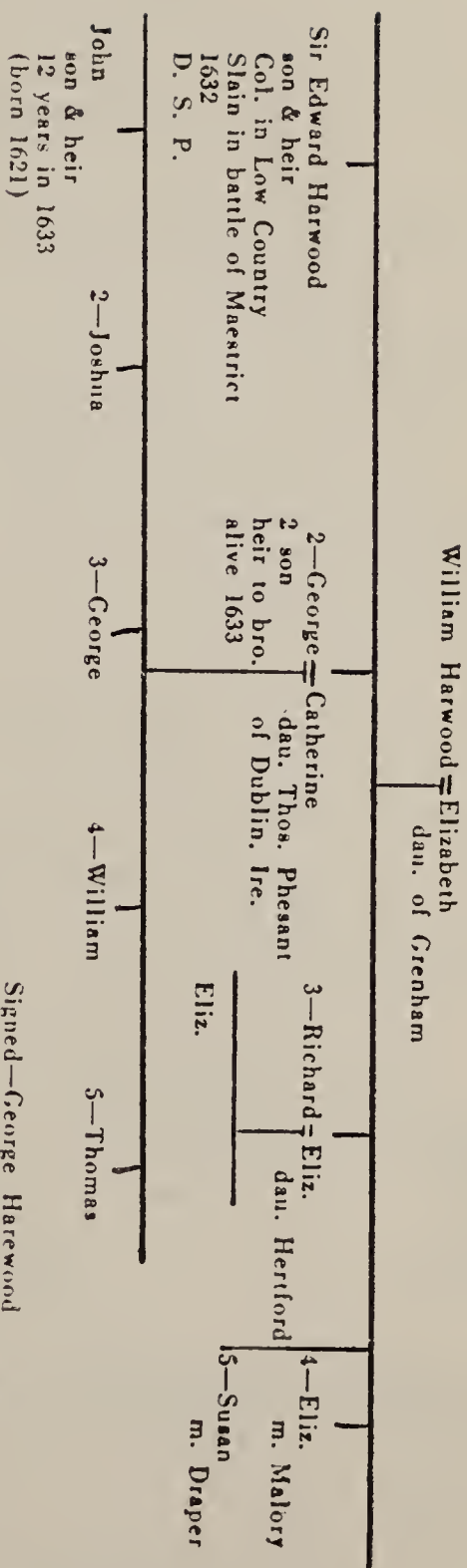
Illustration: 1 John Harwood; 13 Thomas is son of 1; 131 James is grandson of John 1; 1 son of Thomas, who is third son of John. After the number representing five generations a period is placed. The repetition is not made where it follows the number before the period.

*Harwoods, Henrys and Dotsons, by James B. Harwood, of Fort Smith, Arkansas.

If omissions are made it is hoped that the information will be given us. If those who are mistakenly represented will send the correction to me, I will be obliged to them. They can correct the mistake in their copy for themselves.

SUSAN W. ATKINS.

Harewood of Thurby County of Lincolnshire 1633

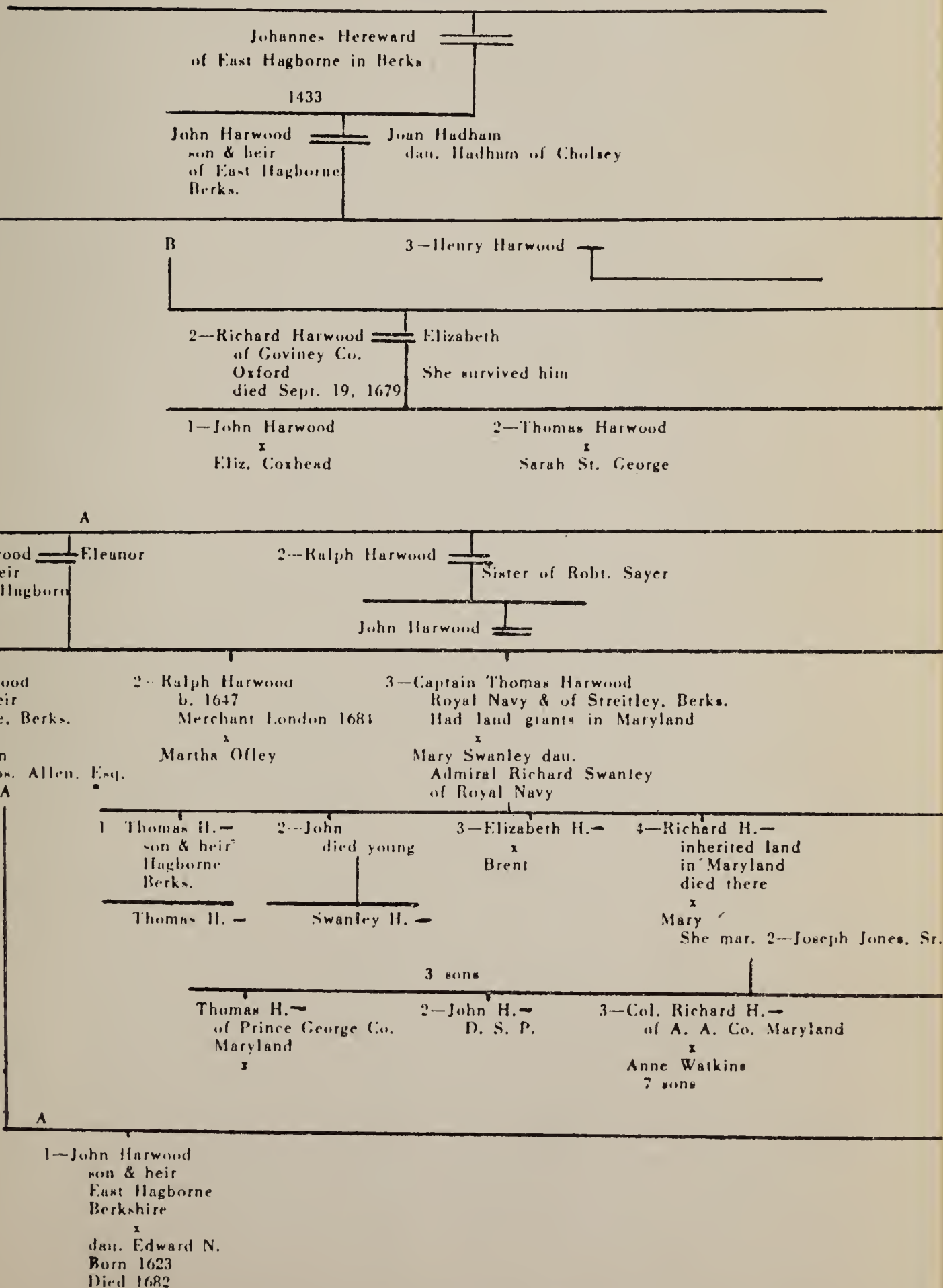


Signed—George Harewood

Visitation at London, Cornhillward—Harlean So. Pub.

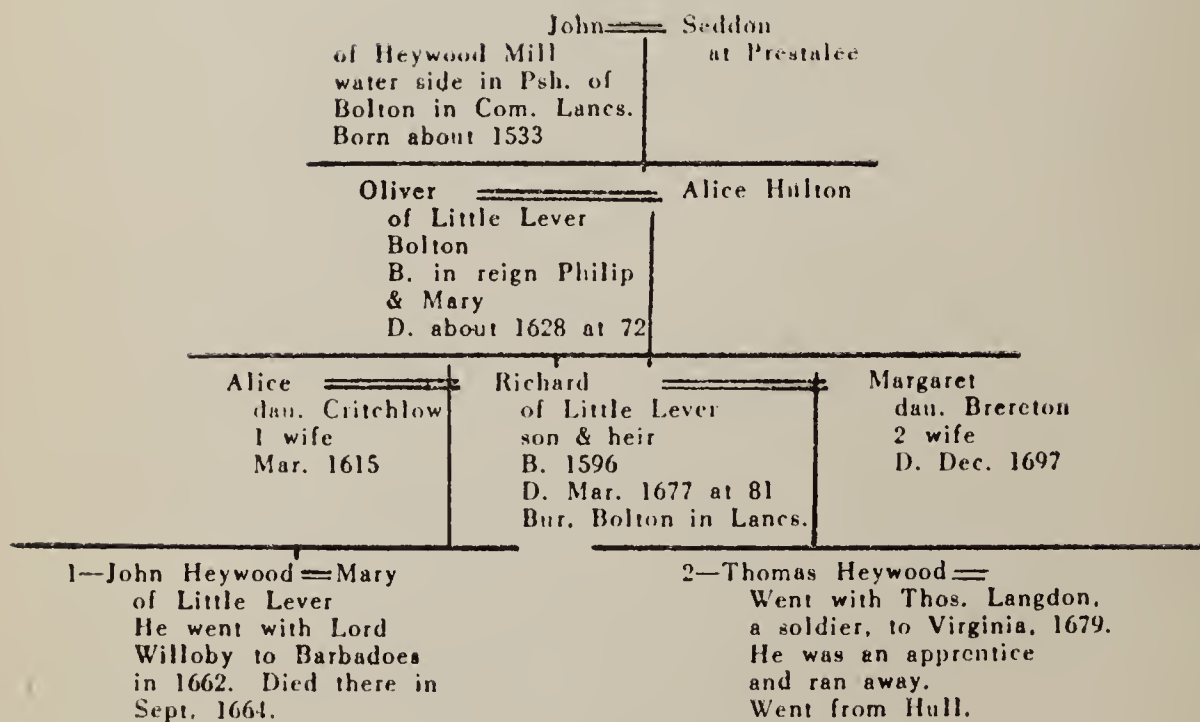
Note—By this pedigree it is seen that no close relationship existed between Sir Edward and Thomas Harewood of Virginia. (It disposes of the statement, "Captain Thomas Harewood was closely connected with Sir Edward Harewood of The Royal Navy." It is also to be noted that William Harewood and George Harewood have claimed no right to any title.)

Robertus Hereward
of East Hagborne in Berkshire, England
1345



(Pedigree given in Maryland Arch. Not authenticated.)

Lancastershire, England
 "Heywood"



INTRODUCTION

HEREWARD RECORDS AND PAPERS

The Elizabethan era in England was the continuation of the revolution of King Henry the Eighth. Henry had the vision and the courage to undertake the creation, from the isolated and encircled nation to which he succeeded, of a mercantile nation able to compete with the powerful trade monopoly composed of Spain, France, and the Catholic Church of Rome.

He survived every means that the church could devise to bring him to submission. He purged his Catholic nobility, and created a new nobility from men who were of proven ability in affairs. He created a navy with funds which were raised from the sale of patents to the very necessities of life; thus placing in the hands of the merchants a power which ultimately ruled England.

King Henry died leaving his task unfinished. He left a minor son, and two daughters by three wives. The eldest of the daughters was the grandchild of his rival and enemy, King Philip of Spain. The second daughter, Elizabeth, was of English descent.

Under the will of King Henry the Eighth, the son, who succeeded his father, was left to the guardianship, during his minority, of a large group of men who were of the new government, and in sympathy with the objectives and purposes of the late king. These were also instructed in the will, to further augment their forces by adding to the nobility, those men who had promise of titles and estates from the King, and who were deprived by his death of these honors.

However, the young son died after a few years, and thus left the succession to the elder of the sisters. Mary, violently Catholic, and unbalanced by hatred and chagrin, immediately took advantage of her opportunity, to wreck her father's creation, and to again throw England into the thraldom of the Catholic monopoly. To this end she married her cousin, a Spanish prince, and liquidated the many of the new nobility

of her father. However, those who survived soon saw that she was doomed to failure, as she proved to be sterile. Mary also developed unmistakable signs of a fatal disease. Thus her time was short.

In this event, those able and dependable men who were left with the trust of the policies and aims of King Henry the Eighth on his death, only suffered a short period of suppression. They gathered around the younger daughter, Elizabeth, who was obviously soon to succeed, and with care and watchful regard, she was protected from mistakes of policy and of misguidance. When her time came she went into her place with men of her father's ideas and policies to guide her, and with the cooperation and understanding which led to a strong and unified government during their time of service.

However, with her father's ambition and objectives, Elizabeth also fell heir to his financial policies. These included the merchants who were enabled by the control of the patents issued by Henry the Eighth, to build up an interrelated and consolidated system of trade guilds which monopolized trade, and threw the resources of England under their control. In the beginning of the seventeenth century the entire money of England was in the possession of some two hundred merchants of London. Nine tenths of the entire employment of the country was in sheep raising, and wool fabrication and exchange. The powerful mercers guild was the dominating guild. Elizabeth saw too late, her danger, and tried to rescind this patent. The merchants organized a boycott, and forced the desperate farmers and peasants to such a pass that the mercers were reinstated with full power.

With the passing of the men who advised and guided her in her early reign, Elizabeth fell under the influence of younger men whose interests were selfish, and whom she seduced by these patents. Her nobility was impoverished and found the alliance with the merchants profitable.

Three years beyond the turn of the seventeenth century, in May and Elizabeth died. She lay on the floor for two weeks refusing all comfort. An old woman over seventy years of age. Her last disillusionment came when Essex, her young favorite, turned upon her when she tried to take from him his valuable patent on wines.

Some effort was required to induce Elizabeth to name her successor. She finally named James Stuart of Scotland. The son of her whom Elizabeth had ordered imprisoned and beheaded. She had personified the feminine beauty, grace and charm which had been denied Elizabeth. Whose mind and abilities had rivaled hers, leaving only discretion, which Mary lacked, to advantage Elizabeth.

James succeeded to the Crown of England and with it, to a plague of illness, which enforced the postponement of his coronation. A losing war abroad, An empty treasury, A recalcitrant parliament, controlled by the guilds, and two hundred merchants who possessed all of the wealth of England. This was in the Spring of the year 1603.

However, James had in his favor, two things. A degree of common sense and good luck. He at once made treaties and returned the army to England, where he dismissed it to civil life. This left him without even palace guards, and increased the over balance of unemployment. Piracy became fashionable, and crime increased to an alarming degree. In this emergency James inaugurated a system of Militia which was later used in the colonies. James luck also proved auspicious. Argall found a new passage to America. By following the trade winds and turning north, it was discovered that the menace of the Spanish ships could be avoided. This discovery determined the destiny of America. The year was 1606.

It had long been obvious to Englishmen that the power and wealth of Spain depended upon the raw materials which she obtained from her American Colonies. Her large number of ships enabled her to keep an open line of supplies from Spain to her colonies and to carry from America an exchange to Spain and to the Orient. This created a trade balance which was immensely profitable, and which England was unable to break into. England had found by bitter experience that without an unbroken line of communication with the source of supplies no colony could survive its beginning. This the control of the southern sea lane by the Spanish gallions had prevented. Argall's discovery broke the control and gave England an opportunity which she seized at once.

King James issued a new patent to the East India Company, which had been organized under Elizabeth to enter into the East

Indian trade with small success. A large issue of stock was made. At the same time a new company was organized called The West India Company under a patent from the King, for trade with American Colonies. These companies were financed by stock issues, which were sold, and money was raised by lotteries. Ship yards were started at Deptford, and more and larger ships were builded from this time. Stock was sold on ships and cargoes, which were consigned to America for trade in raw materials.

Colonization plans were started at once. The first ship loads of passengers for "Virginia" or "New" England show the result of the haste and hysteria with which the venture started. Gentlemen occupied every available space, and workmen and laborers were left behind. A mercenary soldier adventurer with a none too savory history, was placed as commander or governor over these insubordinate aristocrats. This affair ended in powder being placed in his trousers, and his return to England after the explosion, to recover his health, but not his temper. The aristocrats were left in possession of the colony, and learned by trial and error that which might have been learned by easier methods.

After three years a new organization was affected, and "The Virginia Company" was erected with the guilds in charge. The "Court" was held at the house of Mr. Ferrer in St. Sithes lane, in London, and records were kept of the meetings. Stock was issued under a new charter issued by King James to the Company in 1609. A Council was appointed to operate in Virginia, and Lord Delaware, the brother of one of the most obstreperous of the original emigrants, was appointed Governor for his life time with supreme power. Lord Delaware came in person for a period and built three ships at his own expense. On his third trip he died at sea in 1618.

With the death of Lord Delaware, the governorship of Lords with life tenure ceased. The Virginia Company operated until 1623. By this time the dedication of the colony to the raising of tobacco was established. There were two conflicting groups also established by this time with divergent interests. Those who had established permanent residence in the colony, with intent of throwing in their destiny with the new land. And those Englishmen who wished to take advantage of the oppor-

tunities of engaging in trade in Virginia land, and commodities as Englishmen. These latter invested in ships, and consigned cargoes to Virginia, took the tobacco and other resources in exchange to England. There the price was set and the market controlled.

Of these was Sir Francis West of Winchester, England. He was one of the original emigrants, and was indirectly responsible for the powder plot which blew up Captain John Smith. Finding West, Martin and George Percy more than he could contend with, Smith separated his group and sent Martin, with a few men, to a place slightly up the James River. This became "Martins Hundred." It seems to have been later a separate incorporation within the parent Virginia Company, with its own management. This was perhaps done to facilitate stock issues.

Sir Francis West was sent further up the river to "The Falls." Smith followed him, and is said to have intrigued with the Indians with the intent of betraying West and eliminating him. The powder plot followed. West claimed 500 acres at this place, which he called "Westover". He was born at "Westover" in Hampshire, one of the properties of "Wherewell" Monastery, the seat of the Lords Delewarre since Henry the Eighth.

Sir Francis West was always a disturbing element in the Colony. He accumulated a very considerable fortune through his two marriages. His first wife was Margaret Tracy, who was twice a widow before her marriage to West. Her first husband was Powell, and her second, Edward Blaney. On her death, West married to Temperence Flowerdew, who was the widow of Sir George Yeardley whose lands adjoined his own land, "Westover".

In 1623 West, with several others of his own opinion, persuaded King James to recind the charter of "The Virginia Company," and to take over the Colony under the Crown, with the intent of controlling production and the disposition of the tobacco. This was done.

Under the original organization all land was community land. Ownership was soon given, To facilitate emigration, land was given as reward for emigrants who were brought to the colony by individuals at their expense. There was much abuse of this

by duplicate return of names. Captains of ships accumulated much land on their passenger lists. and the emigrant also collected on his own adventure. In many cases land was granted several times on the same claim. Many times, on return trips from England, land was claimed by three individuals on the adventure.

Many emigrants also sold service for ships passage to the colony. These soon became freemen and received land. Boys were sent to the colony under indenture. This was a custom universal in England until recent years. These "servants" were often of good families. Orphans, if over 14 years of age were usually indentured during minority. These were old English institutions.

The Militia system followed the pattern inaugurated by King James in England, and proved to be an important factor in American history. It is still in use with some modification. Originally, Captains, who could induce men to enlist for service under them, were given a commission to do this by the Governor. The commission usually being for three months time. At the termination of the commission a new one was given, at the discretion of the Governor, and enlistments were renewed. Thus, a Captain was tried by his men for three months of intimate service, if he gained the confidence of his men, they reenlisted time and again under him for voluntary service. These Captains were generally used in the colonies for frontier service. They became wise in the lore of the forests and streams, and the mountains and vast distances of unexplored lands beyond them enlarged their vision. Thus were made the great American leaders.

While the many institutions of England proved serviceable in the Colonies, The Church was not fitted for such service. It had an opportunity to test its constitution in competition with the old parent Church of Rome. The Church of England showed that in the separation from the main trunk root, it had lost its fiber.

Hereward—Usually, but erroneously, called “The Wake.” (An Edition of latter days.) He was an Englishman who was famous for his resistance to William The Conquerer.

It is now established that he was a tennant of Peterbourough Abbey, from which place he held lands at Witham on the Hill and at Barham with Stow, in the south west corner of Lincolnshire, and also he held lands at Crowland Abbey at Rippingdale in the neighboring fenland.

Hereward's first authentic act is the storm and sacking of Peterborough in 1070, with a company of outlaws and Danish invaders.

The next year he took part in the desperate stand against the Conquerers rule of England. This was made in the Isle of Ely. And on its capture by the Normans, Hereward escaped with his followers through the fens. That his exploits made an exceptional impression on the popular mind is certain from the mass of legendary history that clustered around his name.

He became, says Mr Davis, “In the popular eyes, the champion of the English national cause.” The Hereward legend has been fully dealt with by him and by Professor Freeman, who observed “That no name has fiction been more busy with.”

Encyclopedia Brittanica—11 Ed. Vol. XIII)

E. A. Freeman Hist. of Norman Conquest Vol. 14.

J. H. Round—Fuedal England.

H. W. C. Davis—England under the Normans J. H. R.

The Name Harward

Bapt. son of Herward (No doubt often confused with Harwood).

V. Howard 2.

Robert Herward, of County of Norfolk.

1273 A

Beatrice Hereward. Of the County of Cambridge.

ibid.

Richard Herward, of County of Cambridge.

ibid.

Hereward de Hale, County of Northampton.

Henry III and Edward I, K.

John Hereward of County of Somerset.

1 Edward III (Kirbys Quest Page 60)

Randolf Hereward, of County of Somerset.

ibid., page 269.

CHAPTER I
THOMAS HARWOOD
1622-1630

1609—May 23—A charter was granted to the Virginia Company by the King of Great Britain, James II.

(Rec. Court & Coun. Va.)

There were only 60 persons left in the Colony of Virginia in 1609. The rest were dead of disease and casualty.

Idem.

1618—Dec. 19. In November, 1618, at a Court of The Virginia Company in London, the Earl of Bedford assigned a Bill of Adventure of 50 lbs., 4 shares, to Sir Edward Harwood.

Idem.

Sommer Island Division (Bermudo), Hamiltons Tribe, (A subdivision of The Virginia Company), (There was assigned to) Sir Edward Harwood, 6 shares (of stock): Leonard Harwood's assigns, 1 share.

Idem.

1619—At a preparative court held in London on Monday, May 6, the following committee was appointed for the setting down of the several offices belonging to the Virginia Company to be chosen at the next quarter court, namely, Sir Edward Sandys, Sir Edward Harwood, and 4 others.

Idem.

1620—At the proceedings of the meeting of the Court of The Virginia Company in London, England, that most honorable and most generous Lord, The Earl of Southampton, being pleased to take on him, the title of Treasurer, therefore, they sent (to Virginia), to be added to the Council, seven gentlemen, namely, William Thorpe, Captain Nuce, Mr. Tracy, Captain Middleton, Captain Blount, John Pountis, and Mr. Harwood.

Idem.

Embarking for Virginia from England, Thomas Harwood on "Margaret & John."

(Hotten's Original Emigrant's & Persons of Quality in Va.)

Jamestown Settlers—Harwood.

(From an Old Land Book of Jamestown, Va.)

Adventurers in Virginia—According to a printed book, set out by the treasurer of the Virginia Company of England, and the Council.—Leonard Harwood, (Merchant of London.)

(Rec. Court & Coun. Va.)

A list of passengers from England to Virginia—William Harwood, born in 1604, embarked from England on the Ship, "Francis Bonadventure," at the age of 16, his destination being Virginia.

(Hotten.)

Sir George Yeardley is ordered to begin his Government of the Colony, and he named his Council.

1620—In March, a census was taken, and showed over 750 persons in Virginia.

1620—On July 31, at a Court held at the house of Mr. Ferrar, in St. Sithes Lane, London, England, a motion by Sir Edward Harwood; "That the planters of Martin's Hundred be given some quantity of land for gratuity and service."

(Rec. Court & Coun. Va.)

1621—In January, there arrived in Virginia on "The Warwick," extra supplies for the people of Martin's Hundred, which had been reorganized, and, also, an extraordinary choice lot of Maids, (38,) for wives.

Idem.

1621—A letter brought on the "Marmaduke" from England to Virginia, dated August 31, 1621, from The Virginia Co.

"Sent by this ship, 1 widow and 11 maids, for wives, at the expense of the Earl of Southampton, and others. For every man that marries one, to give 120 lbs. of best tobacco for her, and in case any of them die before marriage, that proportion must be advanced to make it up to upon those that survive. They not to be married to servants, but only to such Freeman or tenants as have means to maintain them. Urges the officials to be as fathers to them, and "make their condition so much better, as multitudes may be allured thereby to come unto you."

The Court met in London and appointed as Councilor of State—Mr. Harwood (Thomas).

Idem.

In January, "The George," loaded chiefly with tobacco for England, carried a general letter from the Governor and Council to the Virginia Company, in London, telling them of the safe arrival of "The Warwick," in Virginia, and that they had disposed of the "maids," and that Mr. Harwood says, "the people of Martin's Hundred lovingly receive newcomers. Thanks for Mr. White, and asks for more clergyman."

Idem.

843 Persons in Virginia.

(Hotten.)

1621—Nov. 28, The "Bona Nova" arrived in Virginia from England bringing the commissions of the recently appointed Councillors of State:

One of these was "Mr. Thomas Harwood, the Chief of Martin's Hundred.

1622—Thomas Harwood is appointed "Chief of Martin's Hundred" by The Virginia Company of London.

In March, the Indians attacked the settlement in Virginia, killing 6 members of the Council, and 118 in Martin's Hundred.

"The Furtherance" left England for Virginia. Rev. Mr. Paulette is chosen as Councilor for Virginia to succeed Thomas Harwood.

"The Furtherance" brought notice from The Company in England to the Council in Virginia, as follows:

"The Adventurer's of Martin's Hundred desire that Mr. Harwood (Thomas) might be spared from that office (Councilor), as their business requires his presence continually."

"The Furtherance" left England before the word of the massacre had arrived in England.

(Rec. Court & Coun. Va.)

Grace, the wife of Thomas Harwood, and Thomas Read (65) a servant, embarked from England on the Ship, "George," for Virginia.

(Hotten.)

1622—In the Fall of 1622, Captain Francis West, being then in England, presented a petition to King James, signed by himself, Wm. Claybourn & John Brewer, stating their grievances, and stating that the “plantations will presently sink and be of no use, unless Your Majesty will be graciously pleased to take them unto your immediate care and protection,—to make tobacco your own commoditie—to take a convenient proportion yearly from the Colony at a reasonable price.” The King gave a favorably answer, and wrote to the Gov. of Virginia on the subject. The answer in the spring came by way of N. E. on the “John and Francis.”

1623—Court met in Virginia.

“Whereas, it appeareth on the confession of Gyles Harrod (Harwood) and Thomas Stroud, that they stole two hens from Mr. White (the minister), but, in regard that it is manifest unto the Board that it was by the seducing persuasions of Stroud that the hens were stolen—

It is therefore thought fit that the said Stroud receive the punishment for his offense as provided for in the Statute of Petty Larceny, viz: “That he shall be tied to the gallows, and there have 30 stripes from the hands of Gyles Harrod.”

(Rec. Court & Coun. Va.)

Paul Harwood, born 1603, (aged 20), embarked from England on the boat, “Paul of London,” adventured by himself, his destination being Virginia. (Died or returned to England.)

(Hotten.)

Paul Harwood, with five other young men, seized a small boat, and tried to make the shore before the boat upon which they arrived in Virginia, was landed. In this attempt, two were drowned, and the rest captured.

Paul Harwood was sentenced to serve as a servant for two years, under indenture to Edward Waters, of Elizabeth City.

(Rec. Court & Coun. Va.)

In 1623—King James was induced to take over the Colony of Virginia, under the Crown, and set the price of tobacco. The settlers were generally favorably disposed toward the Company. The English adventurers in ships, stocks, and mer-

chandise favored a Crown control of the Colony in their interest. In pursuance of this intent, a Commission was sent to Virginia to report on the condition of the Colony. A census was also taken at this time. The report was favorable to the adventurers, and the patent to the Virginia Company was rescinded. King James appointed a Board of Trade to manage Colonial affairs under the Crown.

On January 25th, a muster of the inhabitants of Virginia was taken—

Living in Virginia in February, in “Ye Neck of Land”—Thomas Harwood.

In “Martin’s Hundred”—William Harwood (Aged 19.)
(Hotten.)

1623—Court was held in London and The Virginia Company, at the Court held April 22, appointed Sir Edward Harwood on a committee, “For perfecting the various writings which they intend to submit in their case to the King and Privy Council in November” “And this committee has been supervising these things all along”

(Rec. Court & Coun. Va.)

A commission was sent to Virginia to “Enquire into the condition of Ye Colony,” by King James II, the revocation of the Charter of the Virginia Company being under consideration. The sympathy of the planters of the Colony was overwhelmingly with the Virginia Company.

The Charter was revoked in 1623-4, following the report of the committee.

The termination of the office held by Captain Thomas Harwood would be determined by this act.

No provision was at once made for an Assembly in Virginia by the King, and, thus, no House of Burgesses could be legally elected.

Among the signatures on the declaration against the Company (21 Act) is that of—Thomas Harwood.

A Muster of the inhabitants of Virginia Taken 1624—January 25—Living in Mulbury Island—Thomas Harwood who came in the “Margaret and John” in 1622 And Grace, His

wife who came in "The George" in 1622—Thomas Read, a servant aged 65 years.

Hottens Original emigrants and persons of quality in Virginia. Page 241

1624—A Coroners inquest is impaneled upon the death of George Pope, an infant child, Dec. ye * * * Jth 1624.

List—William Horwood Gent. on Jury.

1624—In Elizabeth City, there were listed 35 landowners. 2000 acres of land was divided to these. No Harwood was listed among these, nor on "Ye Neck of Land." The landowners of Martin's Hundred are not given. Before this time, the land had been Community or Company land.

1624—Samuel Weaver, aged 20, is living as one of William Harwoods servants at Martin's Hundred.

1625—King James died on March 27. Charles I succeeded.

1625—Grantor, Crown of England. Grantee, Thomas Harwood, 100 acres of land in York County, Colonie of Virginia, for transportation of himself and a servant, Jo. Allen.

Nu. Ab. Va. Land Pat.

William Harwood was appointed a member of the Convention for Martins Hundred. (He would be 21 in 1625.)

Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog. Vol. XV. P. 362.)

1625—April. First Assembly Under the Crown in Virginia . . .

April—The call for an Assembly was made on May 10. The Assembly called for 1625, met, and presented a petition to the King, objecting to the King making a monopoly of the Tobacco Trade. George Yearly was sent to the King with the petition.

1625—List of the members of the Convention—Governor Sir Francis Wyatt, Sir Francis West, Samuel Matthews, William Claiborne, William Pierce, Will. Horwood, Edward Waters, George Sandys.

Of the May 10th Assembly, no records are extant.

(Vir. Mag. Hist. & Bio. Vol. XV, P. 362)

A petition was sent to the General Assembly, "praying that

no attention be paid to information prejudicial to the Colony by Captain John Martin."

Signed—William Harwood

Idem.

William Horwood was appointed Member of the Convention, and Burgess for the Assembly.

Idem.

1626—May 5—Court held in Warwick Co. "Tis ordered" Mr. Thomas Horwood, having 1 one hundred acres of land due him for the transportation of himself and a man servant into this County.

1627—William Harwood was appointed Burgess for The Assembly, 1627-1628.

Idem—(Jo. Gen. Assembly & House Bur. of Va.)

1627—On Jan. 14, a Court met. At this Court, Mr. Thomas Harwood showed that "he was much scanted for want of land to plant at Ye Neck of Land," and, "Ye Overseers & Guardians refused to grant him any more," whereupon, the Court gave leave unto him to remove from thence, and to plant elsewhere.

March—The first General Assembly allowed after the revocation of the Charter of the Virginia Company was called in March 1627-28.

1627—On February 9th, at a Court held at James City, It is ordered that Mr. William Harwood shall make satisfaction unto John Davis for ye clearing of the ground belonging to Richard Staples and Walter Davys, deceased, lying at Martin's Hundred, according as the said Mr. Harwood hath formerly paid unto Mr. John Boise and others—

And, it appeareth to the Court to be very reasonable that the said John Davys shall receive for the same, 400 lbs. of tobacco.

1627—In August of this summer, the mid-summer war was carried on as usual. It was ordered that on August 1, "The people of the Neck of Land and the Colledge, under Lieut. Thomas Osbourne, first in command, should attack the Tanx Indians and the Powhatans—Shirley Hundred, Jourdans Journey, Chaplines Choice, and Percey's Hundred, under Ensign Francis Eppes, and Mr. Thomas Paulett, is ordered to attack the Wey-

anoke's and the Appomatocks. Of James City, under Captain William Pierce, and Mr. Harwood, to attack the Chickahomnies. These separate attacks against the Indians greatly weakened them.

On August 1, Thomas Harwood was appointed Commander in James City.

(Rec. Court & Coun. Va.)

Thomas Harwood is appointed to be a member of the Convention and Burgess to the Assembly.

(Va. Hist. & Bio. VXX, P. 362.)

1628—January 24—Court held at James City—Jury for accidental killing—Richard Kingsmill, William Harwood.

(Rec. Court & Coun. Va.)

March 5—Court held at James City. On a jury, Thomas Harwood.

Idem.

March 31—Court held at James City. Recorded that:

“Whereas, it appeareth to the Court that Edward Hurd of London, ironmonger, did lode certain goods aboard the “Samuel” at the beginning of her voyage, and paid ye freight, etc.—

Now, three hogsheads of meale are found wanting, which should have been delivered to Thomas Harwood, gent.—

Ordered paid to said Mr. Harwood, 3 Hgs. meale or else 24 lbs. of tobacco.”

Idem.

James City—Mr. William Harwood of Uposcon, In the case of William Sharples.

Idem.

1629—Court was held April 9.

“For in as much as it appears to this Cort that there was a covent betweene Mr. Willm. Harwood and other prissioners there, whereby it 2000 to Mr. Ford yearly, and for that the plantacon is very small, and in soe much that it is likely to be very heavie on the prisioners, and because the sd. agreement was made by the prswation of Mr. Harwood upon some hope of inlardging the said prishe by adding some plantcon neere

adjoying to the same, it is agreed that Mr. Harwood pay 1/3 of sd. tobacco and corn, and the rest, prsnrs, 2/3."

(Court Rec. James City Co.)

Thomas Harwood appointed a Burgess for Mulberry Island.

(Va. Mag. Hist. & Bio. VXX, P. 362)

1630—Thomas Harwood, Burgess for Kethe's Creek to Mulberry Island and Saxon's Goal.

(Va. Mag. Hist. & Bio. XV, P. 362-3.)

Whereas, it appearing in the Court that he stands indebted to Thomas Harwood, the sum of One Thousand Pounds of Tob. for consideration of a man to keep his books, and Rec. Tob. in ye employment of Capt. Derrickson, as alsoe, Twoe Hundred Lbs. of Tob. more which he paid to Capt. Chr. Calithropp at ye request of ye sd. Merryman for ye sd. Derrickson debt.—

The Court do, therefore, order that ye said Merryman shall make payment of ye sd. Twelve Hundred Pounds of Tob. to ye sd. Thomas Harwood which the Court charges within ten days. Ells, Exec.

(Rec. York Co. Wm. & Mary Quar. Vol. 23—1913-14.)

Whereas, Mr. Thomas Hampton, Clerk, obtained the guardianship of ye orphans of John Powell, late of this county, and has possessed himself with yere estates, and has also removed one of ye sd. orphans with most part of ye sd. estate out of this county, and left behind, ye orphant by name of William Powell, without necessary purson to say even stark naked, whereupon, ye court upon ye pet (ition) of ye sd. Wm. Powell, doy order ye Thomas Harwood shall take into his keeping, Wm. Powell, orphant, and to profide sufficient and necessary clothing for ye sd. John Powell, and at ye next Court, to give an account yere of at which Cort furyer order to be taken yerein abt yt ye sherp (sheriff), shall hereby have powher (power) to make seizur of soe much tobacco as is due from a negro woman for her wages yis yere, wch belongs to sd. orphants, and that a bull belonging to sd. orphants wch. daily does trespass neighbors, as ye pet.(ition) of Rich. Wygate to ye court, be sold ye best rate, and paymt yereof be made to ye sd. Tho. Harwood, who is to give acct yereof at ye next court.

(Rec. York Co. Wm. & Mary Quar. Vol. 23 1913-14.)

1630—Giles Harwood embarked from England, adventured by himself, destination, Virginia.

(He apparently returned to England, and came again to Virginia in 1630. Lord Howard mentions a younger son, Giles, in his will.)

(Hotten.)

1632—September 1—Abstract of Deed. Grantor, Harvey (Governor of Virginia)—Grantee, Thomas Harwood of Kethes' Creek, Warwick County. Granted in right of Sergeant Hugh Heywood.—100 Acres.

(Nugent Ab. Va. Land Pat.)

1634—York County was first called Charles River County. In 1634 York County included Gloucester County over York River. New Kent County, and Porpotank Creek.

1634—Captain Adam Thoroughgood is granted 5350 acres of land on Chesapeake Bay, also due as followeth: 50 acres for the adventure of himself, 50 for wife & a list which follows, including Humphrey Harwood (Heyward) in "The John and Dorothy" in 1634.

1635—Vij/o August 1—Theis underwritten names are to be transported to Virginia embarked in "The Globe of London"—

Jeremy Blackman, Mr, have been examined by the minister of Gravesend of their conformities.

William Howard—aged 16.

Thomas Harwood—aged 26 (of Pocosin?).

Hotten to Page 119

The names of such men as are to be transported to New England to be resident there upon a plantation have tendered and taken the oath of allegience according to the statute.

Thomas Haeward.

1635—May 7—An Assembly came together to receive complaints against Gov. Harvey, who, at this time, was practically a prisoner.

The Council proceeded to the election of a successor to Governor Harvey. Burgesses were called upon to ratify the choice of Governor. This was done with enthusiasm.

The Assembly then drew up a paper directed to the House of Lords, Commissioners of Plantations, the body which in England then had charge of Colonial Affairs. This document contained a catalogue of Governor Harvey's misdeeds as Governor of Virginia. There is no copy of this document in America.

The Governor was recalled to England. It happened that he went to England on the same ship that conveyed Thomas Harwood, the bearer of the paper from the Assembly.

Jo. House Bur. McIlvaine—(Va. Mag. Hist. & Bio. V XV—P. 362.)

A petition from the Convention was signed by William Harwood and Thomas Harwood.

Idem.

Gov. Harvey was sustained by the King, and restored to his place as Governor of Virginia. Pott and Harwood were sent with him to England. They were imprisoned for a time in England.

(Fiskes Old. Va. & Neighbors.)

1639—Thomas Harwood on Tithe List of Poquosin Parrish, York Co.

Thomas Harwood on Tithe List, Mulberry Island, and Kethe's Creek, Virginia. (Captain Thomas)

1646—Abstract of the will of William Pryor.

He devises to Captain Harwood, 300 lbs, and to Captain Harrison of the Ship, "Honor," 300 lbs. Captain Harwood is interested financially in the ship, "Honor." Executor, Capt. Thomas Harwood.

1651—John Hayward is living in York County, Virginia, in 1651. His wife is Margaret. A son, Henry Hayward is born to them in York County, and is baptized and registered in Charles Parrish Church, in 1651, on October 26.

In 1654, John Hayward is sent to the Assembly as Burgess for York County, Virginia.

He again registers the birth of a child, William Hayward, in York Co. in Charles Parrish Church, on Feb. 2, 1658. The mother of this son is Mary. It is evident that the first wife died.

(Reg. Chas. Psh. Ch. Y. Co.)

The will of John Herward was probated in York County, Virginia, in 1660.

(Va. Wills & Ad.)

John Herward was adventured by Captain Thomas Harwood who claimed land on this adventure.

1628 to 1652—Burgesses are appointed to represent their Hundreds in the House.

For Warwick River—Thomas Harwood, 1628. For Mulberry Island and Phettiplace Clause—Do. 1629; For Mulberry Island, March 24. From 1633 to 1635, Thomas Harwood: 1635 is the date given as that in which Thomas Harwood was sent to England with the indictment against Harvey.

Burgess for Warwick River—Thomas Harwood, 1639: Do. 1640: Same 1641, 42, 43. Not listed in 1644. Listed 1645, Burgess for Warwick River.

Speaker of the House of Burgesses—Thomas Harwood.

1649—Council of State of Virginia, James City. Next, that the Council of State shall be as followeth—Thomas Harwood and others, April 3, 1652.

(Jo. House Bur. McIlvaine-Standards Col. Reg.)
(Hemmings Sta. Va. Mag. Hist. & Bio. XV, P. 362. Vol. XXIII.)

CHAPTER II

HARWOOD LAND GRANTS

1634—July 7—Grant to Thomas Harwood—Situated at the head of Keith's Creek and adjoining his own land. Due for the transportation of 30 persons to the Colonie—1500 acres.

List shows that—Thomas Read, a servant, and John Heyward were brought from England by Captain Thomas Harwood.

(Nugents Va. Pat. B. 1 P. 1 P. 25-208)

Charles Magnor, a planter of Flower de Hundred unto William Hayward, Gent. of Causey's Cleere—by deed of sale, 650 acres more or less, lying and being on Appomattuck Town, and north upon Swift Creek. Dated Feb. 8, 1634. Signed Charles Magnor, and witnessed by Wm. Reynes and Daniel Llewellyn.

(*Idem.* P. 525.)

1637—Mary Box, daughter and heir of John Box, is granted 300 acres in Henrico County on July 12, 1637. This land lies northwest upon Swift Creek by the Appomattox River, near the land of Charles Magnor now in the possession of William Hayward.

(*Idem.* P. 438.)

1637—November 7—Thomas Harwood, Gent.—Grant of 1850 acres in James City County, along Kethes Creek.

(N. V. P. *idem.* P. 534.)

November 20—Thomas Harwood, Grant of 100 Acres in Charles River County on the New Pocasin River.

(N. V. P. *idem.* P. 498.)

Captain William Pierce Esq. is granted 360 acres called "Bakers Neck," abutting along the James River, and beginning at a point south of the plantation of Mr. Thomas Harwood, called "Queens Hive," and down Harwood Creek.

(N. V. P. *idem.* P. 143)

1638—William Hayward is granted 200 acres in Appomattuck River in Charles City County, being marsh and swamp lying before his plantation, commonly called by name of "Conjurer's Field," beginning etc.—Due for the adventure of

his wife, Ellen Hayward, and two persons—Containing 130 acres.

(B. 1. P. 2, P. 553.)

1639—John Pawley claims land on the adventure of Ann Heyward in 1639.

1642—October 16—William Hayward is granted 780 acres, being land on the Appomatuck River, the residue being marsh before the plantation of said Hayward, and commonly called “Conjurer’s Field.” 650 acres is due by deed of sale from Charles Magnor on Feb. 8, 1634, to whom it was granted on Dec. 1, 1620—100 acres due for the transportation of himself and his wife, Ellen, and the transportation of one servant.

(*Idem.* P. 136-7.)

1646—Mr. William Browning is granted 650 acres in James City on April 10, 1646. 400 acres of this land was formerly granted to George Sandys and by him sold to Edward Grindal, who left it to his heir in England. Grindal’s heir constituted Captain Brocas and Mr. Thomas Harwood his Attys. to dispose of same.

(Nugents P. B. 2—P. 168)

1649—November 14—Thomas Harwood is granted 300 acres of land, being a neck adjoining next John Merriman, and lying upon a branch of Island Creek called Grimes Creek, and lying on the Rappahanock River. Due for the transportation of 6 persons to the Colony.

(*Idem.* P. 186)

Edward Grimes is granted 240 acres of land lying on the north side of Rappahanock River, and abutting north on David Fox, and S. and S. W. on the north side of Rappahanock River, and the north west side of Corroman River, and upon a creek which divides this from the land of Thomas Harwood.

(*Idem.* Pp. 322 & 73)

1652—Nov. 26—Humphrey Harwood, patents 2070 acres of land in Warwick County. (Page 182). This land is situated on Skeathes Creek near the land of Captain Nathaniel Hurd’s 1350 acres, and is part of a Patent which was granted to Captain Thomas Harwood on the 7 of November, 1637. The other 500 acres now belong to sd. Hurd.

100 acres was granted (to Captain Thomas Harwood) by virtue of the rights of a patent for soe much purchased by Captain Thomas Harwood, and 620 acres for transportation of 13 persons (to the Colony), and descended to the *sd. Humphrey Harwood* as being *son and heir to the sd Captain Harwood*.

(Nugents Patents B. No. 3 P. 274.)

Mrs. Anne Harwood patents 150 acres upon the end of Skeathes Creek, beginning at Old Coxe's point, and to the Green Branch, and to Humphrey Harwood, on the 10 of March, 1652, for the transportation of 3 persons.

(*Idem.* P. 274.)

1654—June 5—William Harward—Patents 400 acres in Gloucester County, Virginia, situated on the little branch of Bennets Creek, and running north to Mobjack Path. This land was first acquired by purchase of Col. Richard Lee, Esq. 200 acres of this land is granted for the transportation of 4 persons to the Colony. Col. Lee's land in Gloucester County adjoins that of William Harwood.

(*Idem.* P. B. No. 3—P. 230.)

Christopher Robinson and John Sturdevant patent 600 acres of land in Henrico County on the 23 of February 1652 (P. 172), on the eastern run of Swift Creek. known by the name of Mr. Hatch, and toward Aspen Swamp. Granted for the transportation of 12 persons, including William Hayward and his wife, Eleanor.

(*Idem.* B. 3-)

Mrs. Ann Harwood patents 300 acres in Charles River County (no date), (Page 154). This land lies North on Uties Creek, and east upon the Gleabland. It was assigned to John Wayne; he assigned to Booth, who assigned to Captain Gill; and it was purchased of him by Captain Thomas Harwood as appeareth by deposition of Cap. Steven Gill, and also by order of the Quarter Court, the 13 of October, 1652.

(*Idem.* B. 3. P. 270.)

Edward Vahane is granted 250 acres on the southern branch of Nancemont River on the 9 of April, 1662—And 200 acres on the eastern side of same, a corner of Thomas Harwoods land.

(Nugents Pat. of Va. B. 4—P. 393.)

Mr. Robert Pyland is granted 250 acres in Warwick County on November 24, 1660. This land lies on the North side of the James River, beginning at Mr. Nowells marked trees, and over the marsh to Cap. Flints, and up the same to *Captain Harrad's* corner tree by Mr. Stevens fence, and then east to the Church path. This land was granted to Captain Nathaniel Hurd, on May 12, 1653, who assigned to Pyland.

(Nugents Pat. B. 4—P. 408.)

Grant by Sir William Berckley to Thomas Pinckman—125 acres in Yorke County in Jan. 28, 1662, 80 acres on the east side of a swamp deviding this and the land of Wm. Graves, and north west to Skimino Creek upon the land of Wm. Gantlett, then south east upon the land of Steven Taylor, decd., which land is now in the possession of William Harwood and sd. Pinckeman.

(Nugents Pats. Va. B 5 Page)

William Hayward renews his patent in Gloucester County, which was granted March 18, 1662. Also renews the patent of land on Bennets Creek granted June 5, 1654.

(*Idem.* Page 473. 246.)

CHAPTER III

WILLIAM HARWOOD

William Harwood came to Virginia at an early date. The first mention of him is in 1619-20. While it is not proven that he was a brother of Captain Thomas Harwood, The "Chief of Martins Hundred," it can be surmised that such was the probable relationship. Both latter, on return trips from England, gave their ages, and from these we can establish that at the time of their arrival in Virginia, Thomas was about 21 and William about 16 years of age. William lived at the house of Captain Thomas for a period after his arrival in Virginia.

Captain Thomas leaves a record of continuous activity in Colonial Virginia affairs until his death in 1652.

William Harwood does not leave such a record. In about 1634, after serving as a burgess and otherwise, he suddenly ceases to exist, in so far as any evidence is found. However in that year a "William Hayward" arrives from England with a wife, Elinor, whom he brings over at his own adventure, although there are several claims presented for land on the passage.

At this time William Hayward purchases land in Henrico County (now) from Charles Magnor. The significant item in this deed is that he is mentioned as "William Hayward of Causeys Clere," and that the land lies next to land which he was in possession of *before* he purchases from Magnor in 1634. We have no record of land having been granted to him at "Causeys," but the fact that he owns it when he purchases from Magnor and is known as being "Of Causeys Clere," proves definitely that he was living in Virginia before he brought over his wife "Elinor" in 1634. As William Harwood, the emigrant of 1620, is the only William Harwood in Virginia before 1634, it is fair to assume that these are identical, with a slight phonetic change in spelling in records.

William Hayward also purchases land over the River where Swifts Creek enters the Tappahanock River, This now lies in Chesterfield County, above Petersburg. It is described as "be-

ing Swamp land" and as lying where William Harwood then had land. This second tract was called "Conjurors Neck."

There is nothing found that establishes as fact that William Harwood or Hayward ever lived in either place, "Causeys" or "Conjurors Neck," excepting that the deed says that he was "Of Causeys Clere." There is one other fact that perhaps gives some additional suggestion in favor of a period of residence that was of short duration. I. E. In the records, of very clear sequence, of the births registered in the Parrish Church of Charles Parrish of York County, where William Harwood was a resident before 1634, There is no birth date recorded of John Hayward. or of his brother, Francis Hayward. These two brothers are in York County before 1650. One, Francis, dies. His widow marries at once to Bartholomew Ennals and, with him, removes to Dorchester County, Maryland.

The other son, John Hayward, lives in York County until he dies in 1660. He registers his childrens' baptisms in Charles Parrish Church, and these names are very significant. From generation to generation, Henry, William, John and Francis Hayward are registered until 1775, after this date, the line fades from York County, Virginia.

In Maryland, the two sons of Francis also hand down the same names. and both also hand down to their daughters from generation to generation the name "Elinor."

While there is no definite proof found that William Harwood is identical with the emigrant of 1620, or that he is the same man who brought his wife Elinor to Virginia in 1634, or that he is identical with the man who purchased land in 1634—"Conjurors Neck." I think that there is a very strong presumption that he is the same man.

The lack of record of either William Hayward or William Harwood or of "Elinor" after 1634, suggests that they died or returned to England. In this case, their sons returned to Virginia from England before 1650—In 1651 John has married a wife, Margaret, and begins to record the birth of his children in York County.

In this line of Haywards the name shifted in spelling to

"Howard," there were several intermarriages with the Warwick County "Harwoods" later.

In 1636, "Conjurors Neck" is not in possession of any Harwood, unless through marriage. A Mrs Elizabeth Kennon is living there at this time. There is no evidence of any one of this name in this region until 1665 when a Joseph Harwood purchases land at "Weyanoke," which is further south on The James River.

CHAPTER IV
HUMPHREY HARWOOD
1652-1696

Humphrey Harwood I, was of age when his father, Captain Thomas Harwood, died in 1652. He patented land as son and heir, 2070 acres, at this time. Ann Harwood also patented land in 1652, which had been in possession of Captain Thomas Harwood; her relationship uncertain. Captain Thomas Harwood had more land than was patented by these two.

Humphrey Harwood was born in approximately 1623-4—place not known. He was twenty-one years old, approximately, in 1645. In 1652, when Captain Thomas Harwood died, Humphrey Harwood thus was about 28 years of age. He made several trips back and forth to England. He left a very sketchy record in Virginia.

Humphrey Harwood was appointed a Burgess to the Assembly, and was also appointed Sheriff of Warwick County. In 1697, he is referred to as "Late Sheriff." He died, therefore, in 1696-7.

As the rent roll (census of land owners) taken in 1704, in Warwick County, gives approximately the quantity of land which was patented by Humphrey I in 1652, as in possession of four "Harwoods," it can be assumed that these were sons of Humphrey Harwood.

Issue of Humphrey Harwood I

1—John Harwood I, born approx. 1646. Son and heir, he inherited 750 acres in Warwick Co. A Captain in the King's Navy.

2—William Harwood II, born approx. 1665. Do. 625 acres Warwick Co. Died from a fall from his horse in 1736. "For many years a Burgess for Warwick Co." His Wife was Elizabeth, surname unknown. He was "Major" and had a tavern called "Swan Tavern" in Yorktown, Va. He also owned the ferry from York to Gloucester County. He had land in Glou-

cester County. He lived at "Three Black Springs" near Yorktown.

3—Thomas Harwood was Captain of a ship. He died the same year as did his brother, William, above, in 1736. He was called a "Mariner," and left no issue that is indicated. His nephew, William, afterwards Colonel William, signed his inventory.

4—Humphrey Harwood, Jr., was called Sheriff and Major. He had a military commission. He inherited 400 acres of land.

CHAPTER V

1653-

1656—August 25—Assembly Court of York Co. Virginia. Clerk, Major Charles Harwood. (Born approx. 1635.)

1653—September 8—Abstract of the will of George Ludlow of the County and Parrish of York in Virginia, Esq.

He devises to his nephew, Thomas Ludlow, The eldest son of his brother, Gabriel Ludlow, All his estates, lands and servants I now have in possession in Virginia

And the sixteenth part of the ship "*Mayflower*," where of Captain White is proprietor, which part I bought of *Mr Samuel Harwar(d) of London, Merchant*, only this years fraught excepted.

Also moneys due from *Mr Samuel Harwar(d) at the "Sun and Harp" in Milk Street London*.

Note. It would seem that this above will might give a valuable clue to the English identity of certain "Harwoods or Haywards.

Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog. Vol. 29.

In 1657 the parishes of York County were Marston, Middle Plantation, Chiskiack or Hampton and New Poquoson which was afterwards called Charles River Parrish.

1657—May 30—Abstract of Will—York Co. Virginia.

Thomas Harwood (Of Pocosin), Grantor—In the Name of God, Amen:

I give and bequeath to my loving wife, Elizabeth Harwood, the one-half of my estate that I am now possessed with. All the other half to my son, Thomas Harwood, one cow only, excepted, which is called "Little Browne," which cow, I give to John Hill, to him, his heirs, overseers, assigns forever. If, in case, he shall live with my wife, until he be at the age of twenty-one years, then the said cow, with her whole increase, to be delivered to the said Hill, notwithstanding—but, if the said parents of the said Hill shall take him away before that

time above mentioned, then, it shall be at my wife's choice, whether she shall give him anything or not.

I give my estate above provided, to my wife, and my son, Thomas, to them, their heirs, overseer, or assigns, forever, and further—

I do appoint my loving friends, Edward Cheesman and Edward Mihill, my executors of this my Last Will and Testament, and—

I do authorize my executors to choose two men to themselves, to appraise my estate, only the cattle excepted, they to be delivered when my son, Thomas, shall come to the age of one and twenty years. Only the half of the male cattle shall hereafter be bred, and all the hogs I am now possessed with, and all her wearing clothes, I give to my wife, Elizabeth, and the half of the tobacco, which the goods and male cattle, appraised, shall come to, be paid my son, Thomas, when he shall come to the above age.

The whole estate being left in the hands and custody of my wife. But, if my wife shall marry again, then my overseer to call for and see that an account be given yearly of the estate, and if they shall see or preceive that the estate is like to be wronged, or made away, they to take over or remove the said state as they shall see fitting.

And, further I do make my loving wife, Elizabeth Harwood, my full sole executrix of this my Last Will and Testament.

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto put my hand and seal, this last day of May, 1656.

(His(
Thos.)T. H.) Harwood
(Mark)

Sealed and delivered in the presence of Henry Picktoe, John Emily.

(D. & O. B. No. 1, P. 343, York Co. Va.)

(Said to be Elizabeth Bray, sister of Arthur Bray, Merchant of London—)

The above Thomas Harwood was granted 100 acres of land in Pocasin, York County Va. formerly Charles River Co. in 1637. He came to Va. in 1635 on "The Globe of London."

1657—George Harwood, Burgess to the Assembly for York County, Va., 1657-8.

George Harwood ordered to ask forgiveness on his knees in open court for speaking disrespectfully of the Right Hon. Governor, Francis Morrison.

Ex. Jour. C & C Hist. of Col. & Anc. Dom. by Chas. Campbell.

1659—Abstract of the Will of Francis Herward of York County, Virginia. Proved 1659.

Va. Wills & Ad.

(Note:—The widow, Mary, of Francis Herward, married Bartholomew Ennals, and removed to Dorchester County Maryland with him and his children and her two sons, John and Francis Heyward (Hayward).

Maryland Rec.

Francis Heyward was the brother of John Hayward, Sr. of York County.

1672—The birth of John Hayward, son of John Hayward by his wife, Mary, surname unknown, was not registered in Chas. Psh. Cr. He was born approx. in 1659. He married Bridget, surname unknown, and registered the birth of the following children in Chas. Psh. Ch. York Co. Va.:

1—John Hayward,¹ Bap. Aug. 28, 1672—D. S. P.

2—John Hayward,² 1675.

1674—Marston and Middleton Parrishes of York County became Bruton Parrish.

1675—Henry Hayward, son of John Hayward,¹ and his wife, Margaret, was bap, Chas. Psh. Ch. York Co. Va. Oct. 26, 1651. He married Diana, surname unknown, circa. 1675.

Issue of Henry Hayward & Diana, his Wf. Reg. in Chas.

1—Elizabeth, born May 25, 1676;

2—Henry born Sept. 11, 1679;

3—Mary, born Nov. 6, 1681;

4—Diana, born January 15, 1685;

5—*William* Hayward, born March 1, 1686;

6—Margaret, born August 15, 1688;

7—*Elinor*, born July 15, 1690;

8—Francis Hayward, born October 16, 1694, D. S. P.;

9—Francis Hayward, born February 27, 1696.

1676-1677—January 30—Humphrey Harwood of Warwick County, To the Commissioners for Virginia.

“He has sent up all of the sheep belonging to John Leucas, according to their warrant, and taken inventory of the rest of his personal estate.”

(Va. Mag. Hist. & Bio. Vol. XXI P-238.) (Colonial Papers, 1 P.)

1680—Officers of Warwick County, Virginia, under the Board of Trade—Civil List, Humphrey Harwood—Military List, Major Humphrey Harwood.

(Col. Papers, Va. Vol. 7, 126, C-19.) (Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog. 1-247.)

1684-1687—“Petition of Major Humphrey Harwood on the behalf of Henry Jackson against Wm. Pattison, is referred to the next court.”

(Rec. York Co. D. B. P-83.)

1685-1686—Humphrey Harwood was appointed Burgess to the Virginia Assembly for Warwick County.

October 22—Samuel Hayward took oath for Stafford County.

Thursday November 12—1685—Capt Wm. Robinson brings the following message—by ye House of Burgesses

Mr Humphrey Harwood and 60 others are appointed to wait on the Governor and give him answer

November 13—Mr Humphrey Harwood and others appointed to address the Governor.

Leg. Jour. House Bur. Vol. 1 Page 69-71.

1659-1715

The Complaint of Mr William Roscow of an undue election made of Major Humphrey Harwood for one of the Burgesses of Warwick County, Sherrif, and the Complainants called into the house. Evidence heard and withdrawn.

Resolved that Major Humphrey Harwood is duely elected one of the Burgesses and Roscow is ordered to pay the fees.

Jo. House of Bur. Vol. 2—P. 417.

1686—March 10—Power of Attorney from John Needles Webb of London, England, to William Harwood, empowering sd William Harwood “to collect all rents due sd John Needles Webb from lands in or near James River and from Sarah Carey, ye Widow and relict of William Carey.”

William Harwood, at the time of recording this document, lived at Three Black Springs, near Yorktown.

Dated in London, March 10, 1686, and recorded in York County, Va. 1717.

1689—Court held in York County.

January 24—Thomas Ballard and John Weyman, executors of Edward Jones, vs Major Humphrey Harwood, trustee of the estate of Martin Moore, referred to the next court.

(Rec. York Co. Va. 90 B/8 P. 37.)

- 1—Henry Hayward, born August 28, 1692;
- 2—John Hayward, born March 3, 1695;
- 3—Groves Hayward, born November 19, 1697;
- 4—Diana Hayward, born May 12, 1700;
- 5—*William Hayward*, born January 13, 1702;
- 6—Henry Hayward, born September 13, 1704;
- 7—Francis Hayward, born January 15, 1707;
- 8—*Elinor Hayward*, born January 22, 1710.

(Re. Chas. Psh. Ch.) York Co. Va.

CHAPTER VI

BACON REBELLION

1697—Harwood Records of Warwick County Courthouse, Denbigh, Va.

Fragments of an Order Book starting August 3, 1697, were returned in 1914 from New Jersey where the book had been taken by an army officer of the Civil War. (Only two books before 1685 are extant.)

At a Court held in Warwick County:

1697—"August 3—Action upon the case brought by Rowland Williams against *Major Humphrey Harwood as late sheriff*, for 301 pounds of tobacco.

Being called, and neyther party appearing, it is dismissed."

Note: Humphrey Harwood was dead in September 1697.

Idem. P. 213.

August 25—"Court held for Warwick County, Major Humphrey Harwood,² Presiding Justice." (The son.)

Idem. P. 229.

February 21—"At a Court held for Warwick County, Major Humphrey Harwood,² Presiding Justice—Major Dudley Diggs, Samuel Campbell, Thomas Merry."

Idem. PP. 225 O. B. 227, 29, 30.

1698—May—"At a Court held for Warwick County, Major Humphrey Harwood,² Presiding Justice."

Idem.

1699—The following list is a copy of the original in the British State papers office under head of Colonial Papers of Virginia, No. 63.

June 9—Humphrey Harwood² was appointed a public officer of Warwick County, Va.

Note: The father of same name, Humphrey Sr. is dead.

(Va. Mag. Hist. & Bio. Vol. 1, P. 232.)

June 9—Thomas Harwood³ was appointed a public officer of Elizabeth City County, Va.

(Col. Papers—No. 63.)

1694—Lydia Chisman, wife of Major Edmund Chisman, threw herself at Sir William Berkeley's feet, and asked to be executed in his stead, because, as she said, she incited her husband to rebellion (Bacon's). Her husband died in prison, and she married Thomas Harwood³. Some years later, she was killed by lightning.

Note:—Son of Thomas Harwood² of Pocosin, and Elizabeth Bray.

(Wm. & M. Quar. Vol. 15-P-41.)

1695—September 7—Married in Elizabeth City County, Va., Thomas Harwood³ and Mrs. Ann Wythe, Sr.

“Jail report. Building, 16 x 20, two rooms, one above, and well aired in summer, heated in winter.”

Made to the Honorable Judge of the Circuit, Superior Court of Law and Equity of Warwick County. Signed by H. R. D. Brown, John Young, Humphrey Harwood,² Sr.

(Rec. Warwick Co. Denbigh, Va. O. B. 1697—Given on page of the restored volume.)

February 21—“Court held for Warwick County. Major Humphrey Harwood,² Presiding Justice.”

(*Idem.* O. B. 1697—Pa. 229.)

1699—We, of the jury, do find that Edmund Chiesman, Jr., dyed, seized in fee simple of the land in question, and left only one son named John, which said son departed this life, 13 day of June, 1697, without issue, and under age.

We find that Thomas Chiesman, the lesser of the Defts. is only brother of the said Edmund, and heir at law of sd. John.

We find that Lydia, the widow of sd Edmund, and mother of sd John, did seat upon the sd. land in the lifetime of the sd. John, and in the fall of the year of Bacon's Rebellion, in the manner as by the depositions, annexed by building a house, and keeping a stock of hogs thereupon, for the space of one year, which said Lydia dyed the 16 day of March, 1694.

We find that sd. Lydia did on the eleventh of June, 1678, intermarry with one Thomas Harwood,³ who, afterward, did burn the said house.

We find the sd. Thomas Cheesman did bring suit for the land in question in 1699.

We find a patent granted to sd. Thomas Harwood,³ dated October the 26, 1699, for said land, as lapsed from said Chiesman, the which patent is hereunto annexed. We find that said Thomas Harwood,³ dyed, seized of said land.

We find the Last Will and Testament of Thomas Harwood,³ decd. dated the 25 day of January, 1699, hereunto annexed.

We find that John Wills, one of the Defts before the bringing of this suit, intermarried with Elizabeth, the widow of sd. Thomas Harwood, and that the said Elizabeth is now living.

Note. From the above, it seems that Major Edmund Chiesman's only son John, born June 2, 1669 (Parish Reg.) died 13 day of June, 1679, and Lydia married Thomas Harwood,³ and died March 16, 1694, as will of T. H. mentions no children. From Parish Reg. Lydia was "killed by thunder."

1699—January 25—Abstract of Will of Thomas Harwood.³

"In the Name of God, Amen," I, Thomas Harwood of Charles Parish, in the County of York, Gent. do make, appoint and ordaine this my Last Will and Testament, in manner and form as followeth:

Being in sound mind and memory, revoking all former wills and testaments formerly made:—

First, I give and bequeath my soul unto Almighty God who gave it to me in sure and certain hope of eternal salvation through the merritt of Jesus Christ, my Blessed Saviour, and, my body to the earth from whence it came, to be decently buried.

Disposition of my Executrix hereinafter named, and for my worldly estate which God has been pleased to give me, I do give and bequeath as followeth:

I give and bequeath unto Harwood Cary, eldest son of Major William Cary, fifty pounds of sterl, to be paid by good and sufficient bills of exchange within twelve months after probate of this, my will.

I give and bequeath unto my loving friends, Major William Cary, and Martha, his wife, to each of them, a ring of twenty shillings apiece.

I give and bequeath unto my loving friend, Mr. James Slater, Minister of Charles Parish, in the County aforesaid, and Mary, his wife, each of them, a ring of twenty shillings apiece.

I give and bequeath unto my loving friend, Capt. Miles Wells, and Hannah, his wife, each of them, a ring of twenty shillings a piece.

I give and bequeath unto my loving friend, John Scarsbrook, and Elizabeth, his wife, each of them, a ring of twenty shillings apiece.

I give and bequeath unto my father-in-law, Mr. Thomas Roberts, and his five children, Thomas, Samuel, Jerard, Constant, and Anne, each of them, a Ring of twenty shillings apiece.

I give and bequeath unto my loving friend, John Tomer, one Ring of twenty shillings apiece.

And my will and desire is that all ye rest of my estate, both real and personal, I do give and bequeath unto my loving wife, Elizabeth Harwood, to her and her heirs forever, and I do hereby make my said wife, my whole and sole executrix of this my last Will and Testament.

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this 25th day of January, in the Year of Our Lord, ninety and nine.

Tho. Harwood,³ Ye Seal

Witnesses to Will

Omitted because gone

May ye 24—At a Court held for York County, the within will was then proved in York County, by all the witnesses thereunder subscribed, and is recorded.

Mathn. Sedgwick, Cl. Cur.

(York Co. Va. D. O. & W. No. 11 P. 345.)

(Note—Son of Thomas Harwood² and Elizabeth Bray. His first wife was Lydia Chiesman; second, Elizabeth Wythe; third, Elizabeth Roberts.)

1699—October 19th, Council was held.

Captain Edward Whiteacre, Captain Maxwell, and Captain

Ransom made oath before his Excellency in Council to the truth of a survey they had made of the sugars on board ship, "Mary of London," John Harwood,¹ Master; who had received great damage on his voyage, bound from Jamaica to London.

October 20—Lieut. Col. William Wilson, Naval officer of the lower district of the James River, made oath before his Excellency in Council, that the protest by John Harwood, Master, and the other officers belonging to the ship, "Mary of London," confirming the item of damage.

December 2—Whereas, it has been represented by John Harwood, Master of the ship, "Mary of London," that he is in great distress for want of a carpenter to fit his ship to go to sea—

Therefore, The Council orders Captain John Alred, Commander of His Majesty's ship, "Essex Prize," to permit one Stoakes, an inhabitant of this country, the said Harwood to have the services and assistance of said Stoakes, who was lately impressed to service of his Majesty, as a common sailor on board said ship, he being a ship carpenter. He is to remain with the sd. Harwood one month from the receipt of him, and then to be returned to sd. Alred for his Majesty's service aforesaid.

(Ex. Jour. Coun. & Court of Va.)

1700—May 6—Council held in James City.

His Excellency acquainted the Council, that in the late engagement between His Majesty's ship, "The Shoreham," and the "Pyrate," which was taken, Peter Heynman, Esq., his Majesty's collector of the Lower District, having behaved himself very well in the fight —

Therefore, His Excellency informs the Council, etc. A commission for the Tryall of the Pyrates taken is appointed, as follows—List—Humphrey Harwood named Commissioner.

It is dangerous for ships to go without convoy, and the "Shoreham" will be ready in 20 days to convoy ships 50 or 60 leagues off the coast.

The "Shoreham" is ordered to cruise in Bay of Chesapeake for the safety and defense of the ships, Captain William Passengers in command of the "Shoreham," and, Whereas, several

Pyrates have been lately taken prisoners, the Pyrates are ordered taken to England for tryal with their legs tyed.

(Jour. Coun. of Va.)

Wednesday, July 10—Whereas, it has been represented to this Board that one John Harwood, Master of a ship, was for his supply of wood and water, forced into York River in this, His Majesty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia, whose ship being much disabled, one George Stoakes, a carpenter, and an inhabitant of this Colony, did work on board ye sd Harwood's ship, 37 days.

And, whereas, it appeareth sd Harwood did not only refuse to pay and satisfy sd Stoakes for such his minion and to ye great prejudice of him, ye sd John, did, with force, carry the sd George out of the Colony and into the realm and kingdom of England.

It is by his Excellency, with the advice of His Majesty's Honorable Council, thought for that ye same be referred to ye committee appointed to revise such illegal practices, and ye great mischief that may ensue thereon, not only to the parties themselves so carried away, but also to several of His Majesty's subjects here inhabiting, to whom they may be indebted, may, for ye future, be prevented, and such Masters of every vessel so driven in stress of weather and for supplies of provisions, wood, or water, may be enforced to give bond to perform ye laws of this country.

(Ex. Jour. Va. Vol. II, P-103.)

1152453

CHAPTER VII

1701

Henry Hayward, son of Henry Hayward, and Diana, his Wf. Bap. Chas. Psh. Ch. York Co, Va., Sept. 11, 1679. Married Elizabeth, surname unknown. Issue of same is as follows:

- 1—Francis Hayward, born May 15, 1700;
- 2—William Hayward, born March 26, 1702;
- 3—Elizabeth Hayward, born June 1, 1704.

1701—Will of John Howard proved in York County. (Hayward)

(Va. Wills & Ads.)

1702—Wythe, John, vs. John Wells, and Elizabeth his wife. Elizabeth is heir-at-law of Thomas Harwood,³ dec'd. She married John Wells on death of Thomas Harwood. Elizabeth was the third wife of Thomas Harwood³ of Pocosin.

(York Co. Va. 6-B-12-S.2.)

1702-14—Public Officers for Warwick County, Va.—Humphrey Harwood, Justice of the Peace.

(Va. Mag. Hist. & Bio. Vol. 7 P-372-C.)

John Haywood, sues John King in York Co. Va.

(York Co. Va. 6-B-12.)

1704—Henry Hayward, Sr., Bap. Chas. Psh. Ch. York County, Va.

Married Elizabeth, surname unknown, (second wife.) Issue. Bap. Chas. Psh. Ch. York Co. Va.

Edward Hayward, born Oct. 28, 1704

(Will of Henry Hayward proved in York County, Va. 1720.)

1704—Rent Roll of Warwick Co. Colony of Virginia.

1—John Harwood ¹	705 acres of land
2—William Harwood ²	625 acres of land
3—Thomas Harwood ⁴	575 acres of land
4—Humphrey Harwood ¹	400 acres of land

Total

2305 acres of land

Note: It is proved by the Tax List of 1704, that Humphrey Harwood,¹ Senior, of Warwick County, who is last mentioned in 1697, left the above sons and heirs.

1710—Oct. 25—Members of the House of Burgesses
William Harwood—for Warwick Co.

1714—Public Officers for Warwick County, Va. appointed
Justice of the Peace—Humphrey Harwood.

Quorum—William Harwood.

Burgess—William Harwood.

(Va. Mag. Hist. & Bio. Vol. 2, P. 13.)

1714—Harwood Family, James City County, Va.

In the churchyard at Lebanon Christian Church (built 1859),
the only graves were as follows:

“In memory of my Mother, Sarah Langley Harrell, former
wife of Samuel M. Minor, daughter of William and Elizabeth
Harwood, born October 2, 1714. Died April 6, 1777.”

(Elizabeth Granville)

1715—November 4—Council was held.

On reading at this Board, a letter from Captain Thomas Howard (Haward), Commander of his Majesty's ship, “Shoreham,” representing that in order to the better enable him to perform the service required of him in carrying out this Government's dispatches to St. Augustine, it is necessary he be supplied with a pilate; hence, at the public charge, it is accordingly ordered that the said Captain Howard be desired to furnish himself with a pilate and that the charge therein be paid out of His Majesty's revenue of 2 shillings per hogshead.

(Ex. Jour. Coun. Va.)

1717—November 13—Council was held.

Whereas, Captain Thomas Howard (Haward) Commander of His Majesties Ship, “Shoreham,” hath desired a certificate from the Governor and Council of the difference between current money taken up in this Colony, and bills of exchange, in order to ye passing his accounts of divers sums expended for the repair of his Majesties said ship and other services;—

This board do accordingly certify that ye common course

of exchange between currant money and bills where such bills are certain to be paid according to ye time at which they are drawn, is usually 5 or 6 percent, but where such bills are doubtful and the payment thereof according to the time, uncertain, they generally go at par.

(Ex. Jour. Court & Coun. Va.)

1718—October 29—Council was held and decreed.

That since the Act of the 11 and the 12 of King William, directs "All piracy in the Plantations shall be tryed and determined according to the directions therein mentioned,"—

The Act of Assembly of this Colony made in 1699 which directs such tryalls to be made by Jury, seems to be suspended, and therefore, the Council is of the opinion that William Howard (Haward), the pirate now in the public goal, to be tryed by virtue of the commission under the Great Seal, granted in pursuance of the aforementioned Act of the 11 & 12 of King William.

Idem.

1720—May 16, Court was held, in York Co. and on the petition of Wm. Harwood, preying to be appointed ferry keeper from Yorktown to Tindal Point, in the room of John Roberts, deceased, he giving security.

(York Co. Va. Wills & Inv. 1716-20—P. 584)

Wm. Harwood, on his petition hath an order granted him for a license to keep an ordinary in Yorktown, he having, together with John Gibbons and Thomas Robins, his securities, entered into bond for that purpose, which bond is admitted to record.

Idem. P-611

May 16—Wm. Harwood, John Gibbons, and Thomas Robins of the County of York, are bound to Our Sovereign . . . this May 16, 1720, to keep an ordinary for one year from said date. (Harwood, signed by mark.)

Idem. P-611

1722—Francis Hayward, Gent. Son of Henry Hayward, and Diana, his wf. Bap. Chas. Psh. Ch. York Co. Va. Feb. 27, 1696, married Martha, surname unknown, approx. 1721

Issue of Francis, by his wife, Martha, Bap. Chas. Psh. Ch. York Co. Va.

- 1—Mary Hayward, born September 19, 1722;
(Lapse of five years.);
- 2—Henry Hayward, born November 22, 1727;
- 3—Francis Hayward, born February 24, 1732;
- 4—Martha Hayward, born December 27, 1737.

1727—August 17—At a Council held at the Capitol.

Whereas, a letter was this day laid before the Board by the President, wrote to him by Sir Richard Everard, Baronet, Governor of the Province of North Carolina, concerning the transactions in that Government in the apprehending and conveying into this Colony, several persons, wherein, Sr. Richard desires that the expenses of that business, which were considerable, should be repaid to the province of North Carolina by this Government.

It is the opinion of the Council that all the expenses of the said prissoners until they were brought into Virginia, ought to be defrayed by the Government of North Carolina, and the President of the Board is desired to signify the opinion of the Board to Sir Richard.

And, whereas, it appears that Roger Kenyon, Andrew Fraser, George Hull, and Jonathan Howard (Haward) & John Cocke—pursuant to their several recognizances taken for that purpose in Carolina, had traveled form thense and attended and given evidence on the tryall of the said Pirates, It is ordered that the Receiver General do pay unto the said Roger Kenyon, Andrew Frazier, George Hull, Jonathan Howard, and John Cocke, 6 shillings apiece for their traveling and attendance; unto John Cocke for the same 2-2-2- and unto Michael Griffin, and Edward Howcatt for attending as guard upon the person, lbs. 1-19-0, and that he also pay the prisoner Martha Farlee, who was acquitted 1-10-0, to defray her expenses in traveling home again.

Ex. Jour. Coun. Va.

In York County Va.

1731—John Hayward, son of Henry Hayward, and Diana, his wf. Bap. Chas. Psh. Ch. York Co. Va. March 16, 1710.

Married Ann, surname unknown, approx. 1720. Issue of John Hayward and Ann, his wf. Bap. Chas. Psh. Ch. York Co:

- 1—Sarah Hayward, born July 15, 1731;
- 2—Elizabeth Hayward born May 26, 1733;
- 3—John, born May 14, 1735 (Died 1735);
- 4—Margaret, born December 31, 1738;
- 5—Francis Hayward, born April 29, 1741 (Howard);
- 6—Mary Hayward born Sept. 18, 1743 (Howard);
- 7—Robert Hayward, born October 1745 (Howard);
- 8—Francis Hayward, born May 18, 1748 (Howard);
- 9—Henry Hayward, born Feb. 15, 1749 (Howard), and;
- 10—Elinor Hayward, born March 23, 1753 (Howard).

April 27th—Harlowe Harwood (Given in the Original English Edition as William Harwood) was appointed Tobacco Inspector at the warehouses at Hampton, Warricktown, and Rows in Warricktown, Virginia.

(Ex. Jour. Coun. Va. Index Vol. IV, P-237)

1732—Court was held in York County and on the motion of Martha Harwood, on evidence from Warwick County for Alexander Weaver against Richard Howit, Clerk—

It is ordered that the said W. Coason do pay her for two days attendance, and five miles coming here, and five miles going, according to law.

(York Co. Va. W. & I. 1732-40-P-167)

And “On the petition of William Harwood, It is ordered that his ordinary license be renewed for the ensuing year, he having entered into and acknowledged his bond to keep the same according to law.

Idem. P-272

Anne Harwood was a daughter of a William Harwood. She married Filmer Wills. Their daughter, Martha Wills, was born in 1734.

(Clay Gen. Filson Club Louisville, Ky.)

1735—Court was held in York County—On petition of Thomas Harwood against John Sledd—

“It is ordered that the sheriff take so much of the estate of

John Sledd as shall be of value sufficient to settle the money due Ann Williams and Elizabeth Moreland."

(York Co. W. & I. 1720-40 P. 67)

"On petition of Thomas Harwood, Mariner, against Alexander Weaver, for two pounds, 10 s. current money.

The defendant appeared and pleaded that he oweth nothing, whereupon, on the tryal, it is referred to the next court."

(York Co. W & I 1732-40-P. 68)

Petition of Thomas Harwood, Mariner, against John Sledd continued to next court. Also, the suit of Thomas Harwood, Mariner.

Idem. P-73

On petition of Thomas Harwood, Mariner, against John Sledd.

It is ordered that the sheriff deliver to the plaintiff the bonds by him taken for so much of the estate of John Sledd by him sold at public auction, and that judgment be ordered for the plaintiff against the said John Sledd, for so much of the estate of Ann Williams and Elizabeth Moreland, as shall be found remaining over and above the amount of the said bond, and it is further ordered that the said John Sledd pay the costs of this petition.

Page 104—Thomas Harwood, Mariner, vs. Weaver, continued.

(York Co. Va. W. & I. 1732-P-86)

Action of debt brought by Thomas Harwood, Mariner vs. James Mitchell, dismissed.

Idem. P-156

1736—York County—Francis Hayward, son of Henry Hayward, and Elizabeth, his wf. born May 15, 1700; bap. Chas. Psh. Ch. Married Diana, surname unknown. Issue, bap. Chas. Psh. Ch.

Elizabeth Hayward, born December 3, 1737.

Elinor Hayward, born September 23, 1739.

1737—Court was held in York County—William Harwood, Gentleman, came into Court and acknowledged his deed of bargain and sale unto Thomas Harwood, Mariner, and is admitted to record.

(York Co. W. & I. 1732-P-202)

CHAPTER VIII

1736

June 2—William Harwood, a son of Humphrey Harwood, and grandson of Capt. Thomas Harwood of the Council of State for Warwick County, died of a fall from his horse. He was the father of Colonel Edward Harwood, and Colonel William Harwood.

Va. Biog. of Bur. & Prom, Per.)

June 10—William Harwood of Warwick County died of a fall from his horse on the 2 Inst. He was *for many years* a Justice, and a member of the House of Burgesses.

(Per. Notes Va. Gazette.)

Major William Harwood, second son of the first Humphrey Harwood, was born in Warwick County, Va., in approximately 1648.

He inherited 625 acres of land on his father's death in 1696-7, and may have had reversion of land on death of two brothers. He lived at "Three Black Springs" near Yorktown, Va., and owned the Swan Tavern, and the ferry from York to Gloucester County. He also, owned land in Gloucester County. He represented Warwick County in the House of Burgesses "for many years." He was a Justice, and held Military office under Board of Trade, 1680. He married Elizabeth (surname unknown.) A Power of Attorney given him by Needles Webb in London, 1687, was registered in 1717 in York County.

The issue of Major William Harwood, and Elizabeth, his wife, follows:

1—John Harwood —————

2—Thomas Harwood —————

3—Humphrey Harwood, III, was born before 1721. Died in Warwick County in 1749, leaving three minor children. His brother, William, was executor of his estate.

4—William Harwood, was born about 1723 in Warwick County, Va. Married Mary, sister of Edmund Pendleton, and sister of Mrs. William Harwood of King and Queen County,

Va. A third sister was the wife of William White of Louisa County, Va. He was Colonel in 1760. Died in 1780.

5—Edward Harwood married Elizabeth Reade, daughter of George Reade, and the sister of Mrs. Hinde Russel. He was a Colonel in 1775. Left no son.

(In 1760, Sarah, who was the widow of a Harwood, by whom she had a son called "Pate Harwood," died, and left a will, naming her son, Pate. Her second husband was Charles Barham, and he sued Pate Harwood. A John Harwood was a witness on the will and went on the bond. Col. William Harwood also was mentioned. Sarah Harwood Barham may be the widow of Captain Thomas Harwood, the Mariner.*)

1737—May 16, Court held, in York County and upon the petition of William Harwood, Gentleman, and his making oath, that Thomas Harwood (The Mariner), deceased, departed this life without making any will so far as he knows, or believes, and, on his motion and giving bond of security, according to law, certificate is granted him for obtaining a letter of administration of the said decedent's estate in due form.

(York Co. Va. W. & I. 1732-P-358)

An Inventory Appraisement of the estate of Thomas Harwood, dec'd, in Obedience to an order of York Court, dated May 16, 1737, John Buckner, William Nelson, and Mathew Hubbard, being first sworn—

To a watch	12 10.	To 1 pc. colored silk crape, 54 Yds.	£15. 0.0
" 6 Pr. mens linen trousers, at 2.....			0.12.0
" 3 mens blue Jackets at 12.....			0. 3.0
" 1 do for naught			1.10.0
" 1 do for kersey			0. 7.6
" 1 check shirt			0. 3.0
" 2 pr. mens pumps at 4/6; 1 pr. shoes 4/6.....			0.12.6
" 11 chesells			0.11.0
" 3 gouges, 4 hasps, 1 staple			0. 2.0
" 39 Yds. damaged white at 7/			1. 4.4½
" 1 Pr. brass scales with lead weights.....			0.16
" 2 Pr. mens silk stockings at 15/ 1 womans do 15/			2. 5
" 44 doz. coat & brest buttons			1. 9.4

" 5 Pr. narrow tape	0. 4.2
" 40 knots mohair	1.
" 6 hanks, silk	0. 3.0
" 3 old pack sadels	0. 6.0
1 Old great coat	0. 5
" 10 grass pipes	1. 5
" 1 hanger	0.10
" 1 horse	4.10
" 1 old do	1. 0
" 2½ Gallons sweet oyl.	0.12
<hr/>	
23.14.10½	

Will. Harwood
 William Nelson
 Math. Hubbard
 John Buckner

At a Court held for York County, May 15, 1738, this inventory and appraisement of the estate of Thomas Harwood, dec'd, was presented in Court & ordered to be recorded.

Teste: Math. Hubbard, C. Y. C.
 (Wills & Invt. York Co. Va. N. 18—P. 419)

1738—York County—William Hayward, son of William Hayward, born in Circa, 1702, bap. Chas. Psh. Ch; married Sarah, surname unknown. Their issue, bap. Chas. Psh. Ch, as follows:

Francis Hayward, born, September 30, 1739.

1740—Court was held in York County.

"In the action of trespass on the case between Wm. Harwood, executor of Wm. Harwood, deceased, plaintiff, and Mary Evans, defendant. On motion of the plaintiff, et al, capias is granted to next court."

(York Co. Va. W. & I. 1732-P-462.)

Court was held in York County.

"In the action of trespass on the case between Wm. Harwood, executor of Wm. Harwood, deceased, plaintiff, and Mary Evans, defendant,

The defendant not appearing, judgment is granted the plain-

tiff against the defendant by default, and it is ordered that a writ of inquiry of damage be executed at the next court."

(*Idem.* P. 472)

Court was held in York County.

Harwood, Executor, v. Evans, etc.

Auditors made report in favor of two pounds, etc., for plaintiff, and so ordered.

(*Idem.* P-491)

1745—Thomas Harwood, called "Pate" Harwood, was the son of Captain Thomas Harwood, The Mariner, and Sarah, his wife. (She married Charles Barham after the death of Captain Thomas Harwood.) He was born in Warwick County, Virginia, (circa) 1745, and died in 1795. He lived in York County, Va., and was apprenticed to Goosely in 1749. This indicates that he was then 14 years of age. He married Martha (surname unknown).* Their issue is as follows:

Harlowe	Harwood	born	1767
Martha	Harwood	"	1769
Margaret	Harwood	"	1771
Elizabeth	Harwood	"	1773
Mary	Harwood	"	1775

1748—At Court held in Warwick County on March 2, "On motion of John Lewelling, it was ordered that John Johnson, Servent Jones, Wm. Burt, and Lawrence Haynes, or any three of them, do divide and allot the negroes and personal property of Humphrey Harwood, deceased, and report their proceedings to the next court."

Humphrey Harwood was the son of Major William Harwood and the brother of Colonel William.*

(War. Co. O. B. PP-84-85, Not indexed.)

At Court held in Warwick County on March 18, William Harwood, Gent., and Mary, his wife, were appointed to settle an account of the administration of the estate of Humphrey Harwood, deceased."

(War. Co. O. B. P-72—Arch. Dept. State Lib. Rich. Va.)

At Court held in Warwick County—

“Whereas, William Harwood, and Mary, his wife, by this certain Indenture of Bargain and Sale, bearing date of March 15, 1748, Etc.

(York Co. Deed B. Vol. 1, P-288)

1749—Court was held in Warwick County, and it was ordered that Pate Harwood, be bound to Goosely. (According to the index. Page 50 is missing. The year is 1749.)

(War. Co. Rec. Arch. Dept. State Lib. Rich. Va. O. B. P. 50)

At Court held in Warwick County on April 6, Wm. Harwood, Gentleman, was appointed to take the list of tithables in the upper end of this county.

Idem. P-22

1750—Court held in Warwick County, April 5.

“Order for the settlement of the Humphrey Harwood Estate not complied with. Continued to next Court.”

(War. Co. O. B. P-75)

Court held in Warwick County, May 3.

“Account of Humphrey Harwood returned to court and recorded.”

Idem. P. 82

Court held in Warwick County on May 3—

“William Harwood, Gentleman, was appointed to take the tithables in the Upper Precinct of Warwick Co.”

Idem. P. 85

Court held in Warwick County, May 3. On the

“Petition of Frances Harwood, orphan of Humphrey Harwood, deceased. She is allowed to choose a guardian, and thereupon she made choice of Edward Cross, who, together with Wm. Dudley, and Thomas Cary, Jr. entered into bond in the penalty of 200 pounds, according to law, for securing the said orphan’s estate, and indemnifying the court.”

Idem. P. 82

Court held in Warwick County, May 3—

“Ordered that Edmund Curtis be appointed guardian to Wm. Harwood, orphan of Humphrey Harwood, deceased, he not being of age to choose a guardian. The said Edmund gave bond with Edward Cross & Thomas Cary, Jr., his security, in the

penalty of 400 pounds for securing the said orphan's estate and indemnifying the court."

Idem. P-84-85.

Court was held in Warwick County on June 7, and John Lewelling was appointed guardian to Humphrey Harwood, orphan of Humphrey Harwood, deceased,

Whereupon, he, together with Higginson Wade and Gerrard Ridley, his securities, entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of five, (next page missing.)

(Rec. B. War. Co. Court, Denbigh, Va. 1748—P. 89.)

CHAPTER IX

1750

1750—Court held in Warwick County—

“The order for the division and allotment of the estate of Humphrey Harwood, deceased, not being performed, it is renewed, and ordered that the persons then appointed, except Lawrence Haynes in the room of Wm. Harwood, Gentleman, do perform and return the same to the next court.” Present, Wm. Dudley and Wm. Harwood. Absent Wm. Roscon.

Court was held in Warwick County, June 7.

“Division and allotment of Humphrey Harwood estate not being performed, is renewed, and continued until next court.”

(War. Co. State Lib. Rec. Rich. Va. P-85)

Court was held in Warwick County, July 5, and William Harwood was appointed one of three gentlemen named in the Commission of the Peace for his county, to take the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament, and take oath for Justice of the Peace of the County Court, and of the County Court in Chancery.”

(Rec. War. Co. Arch. Dept. State Lib. Rich. Va. P-94)

At Court held in Warwick County, August 2, “Order for division and allotment of Humphrey Harwood, deceased, not being performed, it was ordered renewed and continued to the next court.”

Idem. P-100

At Court held in Warwick County, November 1, Wm. Harwood, one of three, was ordered to examine and report on condition of county clerk’s office. (Under order of Sept. 19, 1750)

(Rec. B. War. Co. Rich. Va. P-108)

At Court held in Warwick County, September 6, Wm. Roscon and Wm. Harwood were mentioned as “Gentlemen Justices.”

(Warwick Co. Rec. B 1748 P-103.)

1752—To Doctor William Harwoods 3 accounts delivered to the vestry

To Doctor William Harwoods Accounts for attendance on John Gaddys family and finding them means.

Vestry book of Blissland Parrish, New Kent and James City Co. Page 118.

Physicians and surgeons mentioned—Harwood Wm. 1752

1753—Court was held in Warwick County, March 1, and John Langhorne and William Harwood were present.

At Court held in Warwick County, it was ordered that Elizabeth Jones be put to school. (Communicated by Edward W. Jones.)

(Taken from an old Order Book of 1746-1762. This is probably the only Order Book of the Colonial Record Books of the County now in existence.)

(Warwick Coun. Court Rec.)

1755—At Court held in Warwick County, July 3, "Pursuant to the law, the Court recommended John Langhorne, William Harwood, and Henry Wythe, Gentlemen, to the Honorable, The Governor of this Colony, as fit and able persons to execute the office of Sheriff of this county for the ensuing year."

(Rec. B. Warwick Co. Denbigh, Va. 1748—P. 332.)

At Court held in Warwick County, September 4, Wm. Harwood, and others,) three of the gentlemen named in the last Commission of the Peace for this County, took the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance, and Supremacy.

"The oath appointed to be taken by an Act of Parliament made in the first year of the reign of his late Majesty, King George the First, and the test, who, having severally subscribed the last mentioned oath, and the test, took also the oath appointed by a last Act of Assembly to be taken by the Justice of the Peace and the oath of a Justice of the County Court of Warwick in Chancery. (Present, Wm. Harwood and Wm. Diggs. Absent, John Langhorn and Maurice Langhorn, Gentlemen.)

(Rec. Book. Denbigh, Va. War. Co. P. 342-43, Not indexed.)

1755—Colonel William Harwood,⁵ second son of Major William Harwood⁴ of Warwick County, Virginia, was born approximately 1700. Died in Warwick County, Va., in 1780, aged 80 years. He married Mary Pendleton, sister of Edmund

Pendleton, lawyer, Circa, 1752. 2. Col. Harwood is said to have married Elizabeth Burwell. His issue is as follows:

6—1—Margaret Harwood, born, Circa, 1754.

Died in Warwick Co. Va.

Married Edward Baptist of Warwick Co.

6—2—Elizabeth Harwood, born, Circa, in 1756.

Died in Warwick County after 1775.

Married John Goodrich, a Tory, Circa, 1770.

6—3—..... born, Circa, 1758.

Died before 1780.

Married Col. William Bland, who survived her.

6—4—..... born, Circa, 1760.

Died before 1780.

Married Charles Barham, who survived her.

6—5—Dorothy Harwood, born, Circa, 1763.

Died.

Married Hewitt.

6—6—William Harwood, Jr. born, in 1764-5.

Came of age in 1786, and received his share of land, 250 acres in Warwick Co.

Married his cousin, Nancy White, in Louisa County, 1792.

He died in 1834, in Bartholomew County, Indiana, the last of November. His issue is as follows, born in Louisa Co., Va.:

7—1—Bailey Harrod, born 1793.

7—2—John Harrod, born 1795.

7—3—Thomas Harrod born 1797.

7—4—James Harrod born 1799.

7—5—Sarah Harrod born 1799.

7—6—William Harrod, born 1801 in Bourbon Co., Kentucky.

6—7—Edward Harwood, born 1766.

Estate divided on his majority year, 1787-8.

(Nothing found as to his issue.)

1756—At Court held in Warwick County, February 5, "Indenture of apprenticeship between Humphrey Harwood, orphan of Humphrey Harwood, deceased, and Thomas Gibbs, Jr., with

the consent and approbation of the court, executed and acknowledged by the parties.”

(War. Co. Rec. State Arch. Dept. Rich. Va. P-380)

At Court held in Warwick County on March 2, “On the information of Wm. Harwood and John Langhorne, Gentlemen, Church Wardens of Warwick Parish, against Mary Bailey, it is ordered that another summons be issued against her to cause her to appear here at the next Court to answer the same.”

(War. Co. Va. Denbigh, B. 1748 P-424)

At Court held in Warwick County, March 4, Wm. Harwood was appointed a Justice.

(War. Co. Va. Arch. Dept. Lib. Rich. Va. P-383)

At Court held in Warwick County, June 3, Wm. Harwood, Gentleman, was appointed to take list of tithables in the upper precinct of Warwick County.

(War. Co. Va. Denbigh Rec. B. 1748, P-392.)

At Court held in Warwick County, Wm. Harwood, sued Wm. Prewitt of Warwick County.

(War. Co. Va. Denbigh, P-678.)

1757—Court was held in Warwick County, August 4, and John Lewelling produced two accounts against Humphrey Harwood, orphan of Humphrey Harwood, deceased, and the said accounts made oath to, by the respective guardians were examined, and approved by the Court, are ordered to be recorded.

Idem. P-489

1757—Court was held in Warwick County, December 1, and Wm. Harwood, for 3849 pounds of tobacco, at 14 d. received, as trustee for Warwick Town, 26 pounds, 17s, 7d. land for 32 lotts conveyed to Col. Diggs, 31 pounds, 9s Od,

Ordered that Wm. Harwood and Wm. Dudley Gentlemen, pay to the several money claimants, out of the money due the county in their hands, their respective claims levied for them, as appears by the state of the county levy, this day returned and assessed by the court.

(Warwick Co. Va. Denbigh, 1748, P-522)

October 26—A list of sponsors of the Schools of Warwick County, Va., mentions Dr. William Harwood, (Com. Edward W. Jones.)

1758—Court was held in Warwick County, April 6, and on the complaint of Humphrey Harwood, orphan of Humphrey Harwood, deceased, an apprentice to Thomas Gibbs of York County, bricklayer, it is ordered that the said Gibbs be summoned to appear at the next court to answer the same.

Court was held in Warwick County, May 4, and on the complaint made to the last court by John Lewelling, in behalf of Humphrey Harwood, orphan of Humphrey Harwood, deceased, and apprentice to Thomas Gibbs, this day appeared the said parties, and on hearing the said complaint, it is ordered that the said apprentice continue with his said master, and that the said Thomas Gibbs pay the cost of this complaint.

Warwick Co. Va. Denbigh, Pp-534-542.)

1759—At a Court held in Warwick County, July 5, the account of John Lewelling, and the account of Humphrey Harwood, the orphan of Humphrey Harwood, were severally produced by the said guardians, and the same being examined, sworn to, and approved by the court, are ordered to be recorded.

At a Court held in Warwick County, August 6, John Lewelling produced his account against Humphrey Harwood, the orphan of Humphrey Harwood, deceased. The said accounts were severally examined, and approved of by the Court, and, being respectively sworn to, are ordered to be recorded.

(War. Co. Va. Denbigh, P-599-655.)

At Court held in Warwick County, January 4, "In a statement of the county finances, there was credited to Col. Wm. Harwood account, 14 pounds, 15s, 10 pence, By balance the last levy in Col. Harwood's hands was 15 pounds, 11s, 3 pence."

Idem. P. 372

At a Court held in York County, Virginia, Confirmation of a privy examination was made by Justices as to Mary Harwood's acknowledgement of a deed of her husband, Wm. Harwood, to John Harwood.

Idem. P-406

At a Court held in Warwick County, June 7, the following persons are appointed to take the list of tithables for this year, to-wit, Wm. Harwood, Gentleman, for the Upper Precinct.

Idem. P-590

CHAPTER X

1760

1760—Registered Enactments—

A committee was appointed to direct the pay of present officers and soldiers now in the service of this colony (Virginia.)

To the Rangers formerly employed, and for the expense of building a fort in the Cherokee Country, and for militia that have been drawn out for service, and also, for provisions for said soldiers and militia, Rangers, or persons as shall be from time to time inducted by—

John Robinson	Dudley Diggs
Peyton Randolph	Wm. Page
Charles Carter	John Norton
John Chiswell	<i>William Harwood</i>
Wm. Diggs	George Wythe
Richard Bland	Landon Carter
James Power	<i>Edmund Pendleton</i>
	Robert Carter Nicholas

(Gleanings of Va. Hist. Boogher, P-25, Act. 15)

1760—Court was held in Warwick County, and the following gentlemen were appointed to take the list of tithables in this county for this year, to-wit, Wm. Harwood for the Upper Precinct.

N. B.—The minutes are signed “Will Harwood.”

(War. Co. Court, Denbigh, P-614)

Court was held in Warwick County, and the grand jury of Warwick County returned a true bill against the overseer of the road by Col. Harwood's, for not keeping a post or stone with directions at the cross-roads.

Idem. P-613

At a Court held in Warwick County, Wm. Harwood of Warwick County, took the oaths to His Majesty's person and Government, subscribed the test, and took the oaths of a Justice of the Peace for the county, and the oath of a Justice in Chancery.

Idem. P-610

At a Court held in Warwick County, April 3, Charles Barham, plaintiff, vs. John Wade, defendant, in debt; Wm. Harwood, Gentleman, entered himself as special bail for the defendant's payment.

Idem. P-609

At a Court held in Warwick County, September 4, John Howard is appointed surveyor of the main road from Mulberry Island Church to Col. Harwood's mill, in the room of Robert Lucas, who is discharged.

Idem. P-625-7

At a Court held in Warwick County, July 3, several indentures of apprenticeship for binding out James Williams and John Williams, mullatoes, to Wm. Harwood, Gentleman, were presented to the court, and by them approved of, and ordered to be certified.

Wilson Miles Cary, Gentleman, dissented to the above order.

Idem. P-615

Court was held in York County Va., on May 19, and on motion of Wm. Harwood who made oath to his account, it is ordered that the sheriff pay him 15 pounds for repairs to the public warehouse & charge same to the county.

(York Co. Court, Yorktown, Va. Vol. 1759 P-136)

1761—At a Court held in York County, Va., on March 16, "On complaint of John Harwood against Edmund Glanville."

(York Co. Court Rec. Vol. 1759-P-224)

At a Court held in Warwick County, July 2, and On the motion of Margaret Ridley, administratrix of Crew Ridley, deceased, who was security for Richard McKentosh, administrator of Sarah McKentosh's estate, for the said Richard to give her counter security for the same, the said Richard, with Wm. Harwood, Gentleman, as security, enter into and acknowledge bond in the penalty of 500 pounds for his due and faithful administration of the said estate, and the said Crew Ridley, his heirs, executor, administrators, etc., are discharged from being security for the same.

Idem. P-653

1762—At a Court held in Warwick County, January 7, one

of the witnesses to prove the will of Sarah Barham, was John Harwood.

(Warwick Co. O. B. P-660)

Court was held in Warwick County, January 7, and Wm. Harwood was appointed a Justice.

(War. Co. Va. Arch. Dept. State Lib. Rich. Va. P-659)

Court was held in Yorktown, Va., York County, March 15, and an Indenture of mortgage between John Harwood of the one part, and William Harwood of the other, was acknowledged and ordered recorded in Yorktown, Va.

(York County Court Rec.)

At a Court held in Yorktown, Va. York County, June 21, in a suit of John Harwood, v. Edmund Glanvill, "judgment by plaintiff against the defendant for five pounds, with interest from April 17, 1761."

Idem. 1759—P-376)

In Court held in Warwick County, Va., the last will of Sarah Barham, deceased, was produced by Pate Harwood, the executor therein named. The will was proved by the oaths of John Harwood, and Perkins, two of the witnesses of the will. The executor gave bond, and Wm. Harwood, Jr., was security in the penalty of 400 pounds.

(War. Co. O. B. P-660, Rich. Va. Lib. Arch. Dept.)

1762—In a Court held in Warwick County, Va., Charles Barham, plaintiff, vs. Pate Harwood, defendant, In detinue (This does not appear in the index.) The parties appeared by attorney. Plaintiff put in his declaration. Defendant obtained leave to imparle until next court, and then plead.

(War. Co. O. B. P-676-78. State Lib. Rich. Va. Arch. Dept.)

At a Court held in Warwick County, Va., "On the motion of Robert Lucas, it is ordered that Wm. Harwood, Gentleman, Servent Jones, Lawrence Haynes, and Harwood Jones, or any three of them, do settle an account of the administration of the estate of John Jones, deceased, and return the settlement to the next court.

On motion of Robert Lucas, it is ordered that Wm. Harwood, Gentleman, Servent Jones, Lawrence Haynes, and Harwood Jones, or any three of them, do divide and allot the estate of

John Jones, deceased, and return the division to the next court.
(Warwick Co. Va. Denbigh, B-1478-P-215)

At a Court held in Warwick County, Va., William Harwood, Gentleman, is ordered to take the tithables in the Upper Precinct of the County.

Idem. P-226

At a Court held in Warwick County, Va., "Harwood sworn Colonel." (From the index, as pages are missing.)

Colonel William Harwood is mentioned as Colonel in 1758-9.

Idem. P-246

Court was held in Warwick County, Va., and the attachment obtained by Wm. Harwood, Gentleman, against the estate of Wm. Roscon, is continued until the next court.

(Warwick Co. O. B.)

1762—Court was held in Warwick County, Va.,
"Harwood v. Roscon's estate."

(Warwick Co. O. B. P-238)

Court was held in Warwick County Va.—
"Harwood v. Rocon's Est. Judgment."

Idem. P-249

Court was held in York County Va., and Wm. Harwood was ordered to take the list of tithables from the upper end of this county, to Clay Bottom, for the ensuing year.

Idem. P-278

1763—March 10-To Aug. 10—Edward Harwood attended William & Mary College.

Court was held in York County, Va. and *John Harwood, a chair-maker of Northampton Co.*, conveys to William Harwood of the County of Warwick, Gentleman, for 75 pounds, a lot of ground in Yorktown, County of York, adjoining the Swan Tavern, conveyed by said William Harwood, and Mary Harwood, his wife, to said John Harwood, to be used only on behalf of said Wm. Harwood.

(York Co. O. B.)

1765—Births Recorded in Bruton Church, Williamsburg, Va.
Elizabeth Harwood, dau. Humphrey & Sarah 1765

William Harwood,	son	Humphrey & Sarah	.....	1768
Sarah Harwood,	dau.	Humphrey & Sarah	.....	1772
Humphrey Harwood,	son	Humphrey & Sarah	.....	1770
Polly Harwood,	dau.	Humphrey & Sarah	.....	1775
Lucy Harwood,	dau.	Humphrey & Sarah	.....	1777
Francis Harwood,	son	Humphrey & Sarah	.....	1779
Mary Harwood,	dau.	Humphrey & Sarah	.....	1784

(Rec. Bruton Ch. Williamsburg, Va. Rev. War Goodwin)

1766—Court was held in Williamsburg, James City Co. Va., and a petition was presented by John Harwood.

(Va. Bio. Bur. & Prom. Per.)

1764—At a Court held in Surry County, Virginia, "Humphrey Harwood, the executor of the will of Simon Whitaker, deceased, v. Thomas Bland, defendant. The jury awarded damages, six pence, against the defendant for non-performance of his assumpsit, and costs."

(Surry Co. Court O. B. 1764 P-191)

1768—A court was held in York County, Va., and Wm. Harwood and James Southall, plaintiffs, v. George Minger, defendant in case.

(York Co. O. B. 1768-70 P-16)

Court was held in York County, Va.

"Humphrey Harwood, executor of Will of Simon Whitaker, deceased, plaintiff, v. Alexander Finnie, defendant in case. Judgment confessed. Execution stayed."

Idem. P-4

A Court was held in York County, Va., and Wm. Harwood, Gentleman, plaintiff, v. Wm. Acrill, Gentleman, Church Warden of Westover Parish, was defendant in the case. Confession of judgment by defendant for 62 pounds, 13s, and 3 pence and costs.

(York Co. O. B. 768-70-P-130)

1769—The Letters of Thomas Jett mentions Col. William Harwood.

(Wm. & Mary Quar. Mag.)

A Court was held in York County, September 18, and Richard Hobday was apprenticed to Humphrey Harwood of the city of Williamsburg, bricklayer.

(York Co. Va. Deed Book 1769-1777, P. 23.)

1770—Court was held in York County, Va., and Wm. Harrod filed a petition against James Pride. By agreement of the parties, it is dismissed, and ordered that the defendant pay unto the petitioner, his costs.

(York Co. O. B. Vol. 2 P-216)

1772—Court was held in York County, Virginia.—

“Wm. Harwood and Tignall Jones, plaintiffs, v. Wm. Cosby, defendant, in debt. The defendant being arrested, was solemnly called, and not appearing, it is ordered that judgment be entered for the plaintiff for the debt in the declaration mentioned, and costs, unless he shall appear and plead at the next Court.”

(York Co. O. B. 1772—Vol. 3. P. 43.)

Court was held in York County, Virginia. (Same suit)

The defendant was this day again solemnly called, and not appearing, it is considered by the court that the plaintiff recover against the defendant, six pounds, 19 s., the debt in the declaration mentioned, and his costs in this behalf expended. But, this judgment is to be discharged by the payment of 3 pounds, 9 s. and 6 pence, with interest from the 26th day of ——— 1772, until paid, and costs.

Idem. P-58

At a Court held in York County, Va.—

“Thomas Harwood, assignee of Robert Jordan, plaintiff, v. Thomas Bristow, defendant, in debt. Judgment for plaintiff.”

Idem. P-451

Court was held in York County, Va., July 28, and Wm. Harwood, Senior, of Warwick County, Va., and Mary, his wife, convey land to Wm. Reynolds of the town of York. The deed was recorded, March 15, 1773, in York County.

Idem. P. 300 Vol. 1769-77

At a Court held in York County, Va., an Indenture of bargain and sale between Wm. Harwood, and Mary, his wife, of the one part, and Wm. Reynolds of the other part, was proved by the oaths of Wm. Russell, Thomas Gibbons, and David Jameson, witnesses thereunto, and it is ordered to be recorded.

Idem. P. 233

1773—A Court was held in York County, Va., on June 24,

and Wm. Harwood of the County of Warwick, Gentleman, and guardian of William Whitaker, the orphan of Wm. Whitaker, deceased, conveys 1700 acres of land, June 24, 1773, to Edward Cross of the County of York." Recorded September 20, 1773.

Note—Edward Cross was appointed guardman to Frances, the daughter of Humphrey Harwood, in 1750.

(York Co. O. B. 1769-P-362)

1774—A petition of Edward Harwood, and Elizabeth, his wife, was presented to the House, (of Burgesses) and read,—Setting forth—That the petitioners, in the right of the wife, are seized in fee simple of 400 acres of land in the Parrish of York Hampton, in the County of York, under the last will and testament of George Read, deceased, and that it will be advantageous to the Petitioners and their issue, to sell said land, and lay out the purchase money in Slaves to be annexed to their other entailed lands. Which the petitioners are seized of under the same will; and therefore, praying that leave may be granted to bring in a bill for the purpose, the aforesaid bill was ordered.

Dated, 1774, Sat. 21, May 14, George III.

Mr. Diggs presented to the house, according to order, a bill to dock the entail of 400 acres of land, whereof Edward, and Elizabeth, his wife, are seized, and vesting the same in Thomas Nelson, Jr., esq. in fee simple.

(Jo. House of Bur. Vol. 1, P-118)

Court was held in Warwick County, Va., Dec. 7, and Edward Harwood of the County of Warwick, Gentleman, and Elizabeth, his wife, convey land to Hinde Russell, Gentleman, and Sarah, his wife, of the second Thomas Nelson, the younger, of York. Recorded Dec. 19, 1774.

(York Co. O. B. 1769-77-P-449)

1774—Abstract of Deed is filed in York County, Va.

Grantors—Edward Harwood, and wife, Elizabeth Reade; and Hinde Russel, and Sarah Reade, his wife.—

Grantee—John Reade.

(York Co. D. B.)

5—George Reade, 5th, was the son of John Reade, planter,

and was born in York County, Va., before 1751. His wife was Sarah (surname unknown.) His issue, born in York County, Va., is as follows:

6—Elizabeth Reade, born July 4, 1751.

Married Rev. Richard Hewitt, (circa 1768) and, upon his death, married Col. Edward Harwood of Warwick County, Va. (circa 1774).

She died March 4, 1777. Their issue is as follows:

7—Mary Harwood, married John Chapman in 1794, and died in 1797.

7—Dorothy Harwood, married Johnson Tabb.

7—Elizabeth Harwood.

6—John Reade, married Sarah (surname unknown.)*

Upon his death, she married Hinde Russell. Their issue is as follows:

7—Elizabeth Reade.

(Reade Geneology.)

*Sarah Nelson?

1764—Edward Harwood, was the son of Major William Harwood 4th and Elizabeth, his wife, and was born in York County, Virginia, Circa 1728. He married Elizabeth Reade, Circa 1764. Their issue is as follows:

Elizabeth Harwood

Married Henry Lee

Sarah Harwood

Married Littleton Kendall

Mary Harwood

Married John Chapman

Dorothy Harwood

Married Johnson Tab

CHAPTER XI

REV. WAR

1775

Court was held in Warwick County, and Col. William Harwood was appointed Commissioner for Warwick County, Virginia.

1775—Members of the Williamsburg, James City County, Virginia, Lodge of Masons, Thomas Harwood, January 1774 to July 1780.

(Note at bottom of page.) Thomas Harwood of York Co. was appointed Lieutenant of Virginia Forces in 1775.

(Wm. & Mary Hist. Papers. Vol. 1. P-22)

1776—Distribution of the General Assembly Bounty to the officers who were on the Expedition to St. Augustine, by a warrant to Captain Thomas Whowood (Harwood in index,) for paying his officers and 36 common sailors, according to the above distribution. (List of common sailors as follows: Robert Harrod.)

(Va. Hist. Mag. Vol. XXV-1917)

December 23—Col. William Harwood, for flints and paper furnished. Warwick County, Virginia.

(Va. Mil. in Rev. War. Va. Mag. of Hist. & Bio. Vol. VIII P-309)

December 23—Captain Humphrey Harwood, of Warwick County, for pay rations and C. of his Company on duty in February last.

(Va. Mag. Hist. & Bio. Vol. VIII P-309)

John Goodrich, who has married a daughter of William Harwood, is put under parole to his father-in-law, William Harwood, as he is considered to be a Tory.

1778—William Hayward, Bap. Chas. Psh. Church. York Co. Married Elizabeth, surname unknown, Circa, 1778. Their issue, Bap. Chas. Psh. Ch. York County, is as follows:

Henry Hayward, born June 9, 1779.

(Reg. Chas. Psh. Ch. York. Co. Va.)

1778—William Hayward, Bap. Chas. Psh. Ch ——. Mar-

ried Elizabeth, surname unknown, Circa, 1778. Their issue, Bap. Chas. Psh. Ch. York County, is as follows:

Henry Hayward, born June 9, 1779.

(Reg. Chas. Psh. Ch. York Co. Va.)

1779—Colonel William Harwood married Elizabeth Burwell, daughter of James Burwell of Kings Creek, in 1779. (There is no mention of her in the settlement of his estate.*)

(Har. Family Rec. Wm. & Mary Quar. Series 2. Vol. 10)

1780—October 4—Captain William Harwood of Warwick County, Virginia, died October 4, 1780. (Should be "Colonel."*)

(Wm. & Mary. Quar. Mag. S-2. Vol. 12, P-28)

Warwick Co., Virginia in the Revolution

1781—January—In pursuance of the plan of General Clinton to hold a station for the British Army in Chesapeake Bay, General Arnold appeared with an army of 1600 men in the James River Country of Virginia. Arnold offered to spare Richmond, if he were allowed to carry off all stores of tobacco. This was refused and the town was burned on January 6th. In this emergency, Governor Jefferson of Virginia ordered Thomas Nelson to call out the Militia of the lower counties of Virginia. The Virginia troops had been sent to Carolina, leaving only the planters for defense. These were all slave owners and there were not enough Freemen to meet the British invaders. Captain Dabney brought in every available man, a heterogeneous lot of men and boys, whose clothing was not sufficient to enable them to give efficient service. One of these was William Harwood, Jr., the eldest son of Col. William Harwood, left an orphan at the age of 15 years when his father died in 1780. At this time he had been apprenticed during his minority to a farmer.

General Clinton arrived in Virginia and took command of the British troops. The stores of the planters were carried off or destroyed, and slaves were taken. Lafayette was sent to defend Virginia, and arrived, after a forced march, in Richmond, on the 29th of April. General Phillips died and the command of the British troops again devolved upon Arnold.

General Cornwallis took command of the British troops, relieving Arnold on the twentieth day of May. He began his

career in Virginia by seizing all of the fine horses of the James River for his Cavalry. He then started in pursuit of General Lafayette, and advanced as far as Hanover Courthouse. The camp of Cornwallis extended along the James River from the Point of Fork, to a little below the mouth of Byrd Creek. At Elk Hill, by Cornwallis' order, all of the barns were burned and fences destroyed, and the growing fields were laid waste. The throats of the horses too young for services were cut, and the rest carried off. He also took about thirty slaves. The British then marched from Elk Hill to Williamsburg, where they arrived on the 25th of June, plundering all dwelling places as they went.

Lafayette hung upon the rear of the army, but could not prevent these depredations. It was said that Cornwallis destroyed about three million pounds sterling of property in Virginia. In August, 1781, Cornwallis transferred his whole force to Yorktown and Gloucester. Yorktown was then a small village on a high bank, where the high peninsula dividing the York River from the James River is less than eight miles wide. These banks were occupied by Cornwallis.

General George Washington arrived September 14th and was in Williamsburg on September the 28th, 1781.

On October 18th, Cornwallis, who could neither hold his position, nor escape, offered to surrender.

Some of this drama was played on Harwood land.

CHAPTER XII

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

1781—"I, Henry Buchanan, aged 71 years, do hereby certify that I am acquainted with William Harwood, and know that he enlisted in the year 1781 in the State Service, during the Revolutionary War, for and during the said war, and served during the period of his enlistment as a Private, I think, in Captain Armistead's Company of Cavalry, and he, on his return from the Service, lived in the County of Warwick, where he *died*.

Henry Buchanan

(Note: *—In 1781—Henry Buchanan was an old man. He confused the two cousins of the same name and age. The son of William Harwood, who was second son of Humphrey, and nephew of Col. William Harwood, lived and died in Warwick Co. on End View Farm in 1825. The son of Col. William of same name, died in Indiana in 1834. Both were William Junior.)

York County: To-wit—This day, personally appeared before me, a Justice of the Peace for the said County, Henry Buchanan, whose name is subscribed to this certificate, and made oath according to law as to the correctness of the within statement, and I do certify that any statement made by the said Henry Buchanan is entitled to full faith and credit. Given under my hand and seal this 8th day of October, 1833.

T. R. Russell, J. P.

Rejected Claim, Wm. Harwood

In a list of officers and soldiers who have received certificates for the balances of their full pay for services in the Continental Line, is the name Wm. Harwood, as a soldier of Cavalry. On March, 1784, he was entitled to Seventy-one pounds, twelve shillings, and nine pence, which sum was paid to Gerrard Roberts.

War. 5, 88

1781—Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown, Virginia in October.

(Hist. Reg. of Con. Army, Heilman, 1775-83 P-74.)

The story of William Harwood (Harrod) of Bartholomew County, Indiana, to his grandsons:

"I was indentured to a farmer. The farmer was drafted to serve in the Revolutionary War. The farmer promised me that if I served as a substitute, he would cancel the indenture, he would then give me the horse and saddle and 500 dollars. I substituted for the farmer; was in the Battle of Yorktown; saw Cornwallis surrender; saw General George Washington; was dismissed from the service, and returned to get the cancellation of the indenture papers, and the horse and saddle. The farmer refused to keep his agreement. I ran away to Kentucky."

1782—Upon the surrender of Lord Cornwallis in 1781, the King of England ordered a cessation of hostilities, and the reorganization of the new Government was taken in hand by the Colonies. Committees of Safety had functioned in Virginia after the withdrawal of Governor Lord Dunmore in 1775, following the battle of Point Pleasant.

Dunmore went onto a British Man of War at Norfolk, Virginia. Panic followed, and among the Virginians who followed Dunmore, was John George Goodrich and his wife, she was persuaded to return to the home of her father, and was paroled, to his charge during the war. She died before her father's death in 1780.

(Upon the surrender of the British Army in 1781, in October, Edward Harwood petitioned for a permit for John Goodrich to return to Virginia. Elizabeth was dead.*)

April 19—General return and list of claims of the inhabitants for damages by the French Army in the neighboring counties during and after the Siege of Yorktown. Names of sufferers and inventories of articles taken, and provisions consumed by troops of same. List—Harwood.

(Va. Cal. State Papers, Vol. 3. P-132)

1782—"Reports upon the claim of Wm. Harwood, soldier."

Wm. Harwood, Soldier, Reg (?) No.1833, 23rd May, 1834. Advised that this claim be rejected. Rejected May 23, 1834, L. W. T. 1834 May 23, rejected.

(Comment—May 27, Miss Bass of Archives Staff: Above application was filed in Richmond, Va., and the original affidavit, petition, & report, are state papers. The "Army Register" is not extant, and has never been seen in the Archives Department. Wm. Harwood's record in the list of men receiving pay, would be sufficient for any descendant to enter the D. A. R. The Pay Warrants were sold at a discount, or were endorsed to a friend acting as agent & who journeyed to Richmond, & who would bring back the pay to the soldier.

1782—A list of non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the Virginia State Line whose names are now on the Army Register, and who have not received Bounty Land for service, 1835 to 1782.

James Harwood, Jr. A Sergeant of Cavalry

William Harwood, A Soldier of Cavalry

Rev. War. Rec. Brumbaugh, Sec. 2 Doc. 43, Richmond, Va.

State and Navy Land Warrants of the Military District of Ohio, by Brumbaugh:

Garrard Roberts who performed service—State Line.

1783—May 29—"I do certify that Gerrard Roberts served the state three years as sergeant—Charles Dabney, Lieut."

"Robert, Gerrard, sergeant of cavalry, pay drawn by himself, May 28, 1783—129 pounds, 14 s, 9 p."

(Bounty Warrants, State Archives, Richmond, Va.)

Note:—Gerrard Roberts was cousin to William Harwood, and related by marriage. They were the same age, and neighbors. The proof of Revolutionary War Service of William Harwood should be clear from the above records. His death, immediately following the application for pension in 1834, in Bartholomew County, Indiana, precluded any further action in the matter of the pension.

CHAPTER XIII

NEW AMERICAN GOVERNMENT

1782-4

1782—A census taken in Virginia in 1782, shows the following residing in Williamsburg, County of York, Virginia,

Humphrey Harwood—

White Males over 21	7
Blacks	22

1782—The first Census, and Tax list is taken for the newly organized United States of America—

In Warwick County Virginia are two land taxes ; one regular and the other an equalization land tax. There are three adult “Harwoods” living in Warwick Virginia in 1782—

1—William Harwood ;(William in Equalization Tax) He is the second son of Humphrey who died in 1749; He is taxed on 450 acres of land, (2 “View Farms”) at 10 shillings an Acre, 23 slaves, and 4 Horses, 32 Cattle.

2(Col.)Edward Harwood . one tith over 21 . Upper Precinct. is taxed on 652 Acres of land and 173 acres He has 41 slaves ; 12 Horses , 67 Cattle and 4 Wheels.

3—Thomas Harwood , with only himself over 21, He is the other brother of Edward Harwood Col. He has 423 Acres of land. He is a ship Captain . He has -2 slaves , 1 Horse and no cattle.

With the end of the Revolutionary war the markets for tobacco were demoralized, and a steady decline in the fortunes of the “Harwoods” began.

Tax List, State of Virginia, County of Warwick, Year 1782 :
Col. William Harwood Estate, 1400 acres at 10 shillings an acre.

The Court Order was dated March 12, 1782, as to who owned the land on Nov. 5, 1781.

William Harwood Estate (Col. omitted.) Same assessment, 1782, 1784, 1785, 1786.

(Court Rec. State Arch. Dept. Lib. Rich. Va.)

Land Tax and personal Property Assessment of Warwick County, Virginia.

1783—There are four adult “Harwoods” in Warwick County.

1—William “Junior” of “The View Farms” taxed on 450 Acres

He has 19 slaves , 4 Horses and 39 Cattle.

six of his slaves are old and 13 are young

2—Col. Edward Harwood of the upper precinct , 1 Male over 21 He has 26 slaves , 15 less than a year ago, eight of these are young and 18 are “ Older ”.

He is not taxed on any horses and has 18 cattle.

he has lost many cattle . He has 825 Acres of land .

3—Thomas Harwood ,(Ship Captain) has 423 acres of land his two slaves , and his horse.

4—William Harwood , Junior has his first tax . I.E. He is 21 years of age. Born in 1764-5 He has 6 slaves , He has no land . has 2 horses and 10 cattle .

1783—May 13—Edward Harwood, Gentleman, in a letter to Thomas Nelson of Richmond, Virginia, prayed that he use his influence with the Governor of Virginia, that permission may be given, that his *half-brother, John Goodrich*, and his family return to Virginia, and enclosed a letter from John Goodrich, dated New York, April 10, 1783, in which Goodrich states, “The king has ordered that hostilities cease.”

(Col. Papers, Va. Vol. 3 P-487)

Note:—John Goodrich was considered a Tory. William and Edward Harwood were by a second wife of Col. William Harwood. According to the estate settlement, William was born in 1765, and Edward in 1766. One wife is said to have been a Pendleton, and the Colonel is also said to have married a Burwell.

1784—There are again three adult “Harwoods” in Warwick County.

1—William Harwood of the "View Farms," is taxed on 450 Acres of land. He is the only male over 21 living in his house.

He has 28 slaves, 20 of them young and eight are over 16 years of age. This is eight more than in 1783.

He has seven horses and 29 cattle. He has acquired 3 horses and ten cows in the year

2—Col. Edward Harwood is taxed on 825 acres of land . 1 male over 21—

He has 31 slaves , five more than 1783 , and 16 are over 16

He has 3 horses, and has 20 cows, two more than in 1783—
He has 4 wheels ,

3—Thomas Harwood is dead in 1783—His *Estate* is taxed on 423 acres of land in Warwick County Virginia .

4—William Harwood, Junior. (Born in 1764-5.)

No Land Tax.

Slaves 6

Horses 2—Cows 10

1784—William Harwood was named in a list of Officers and Soldiers who have received Certificates for the balance of their full pay for service in the Continental Line. He was entitled as Soldier of Cavalry to 71 Lbs. 12 shillings, and 9 pence. Date, March 8.

This sum was paid to Gerrard Roberts—

War. 5—98

Note:—The fact that the sum was paid to Roberts is evidence of the absence of Harwood. Roberts acted as agent for Harwood.

April 17—Revolutionary Record of William Harwood:

Richmond, Virginia—Sundry Accts. Dr. to J. A. Treasurer :

Warrant to Wm. Harwood for his services in the Militia of this State—Four pounds, four shillings.

Aud. Acct. XVIII—558

1784—In a list of claims for Bounty Land for Revolutionary services acted upon by the Governor since the first day of April, 1834, the name William Harwood appears as a claimant, he being a soldier of the Continental Line. Said claim was rejected, May 23, 1834.

H. D. 1834, Doc. 35-6

1784—Petition for Land Bounty:

William Harwood, soldier of the State Line—This soldier named, has not been found on the Army Register. The only evidence offered in support of the claim, is the affidavit of Henry Buchanan who says, that William Harwood enlisted in the year 1781, in the State Service for and during the war, and served during the period of his enlistment as Private.

Your Excellency will decide upon this state of facts.

John H. Smith, Com'r.Se.

To Your Excellency
Gov. Tazewell

April 14, 1834

“A York County petition of the latter part of the 18th Century, about 1784, (not dated). Interesting, because it shows the prominent citizens of York County about 1784.”

Robert Armistead—Robert Shield, and Gerrard Roberts, mentioned in signature.

1784-1787—Letter of Power of Attorney from Edward Harwood, executor of Wm. Harwood, deceased, to John Powell. Proved by Wm. Burt, a witness thereto, and recorded.

(O. B. York Co. Vol. 5 P. 87—505)

Note—Shows that Edward Harwood served as executor of the estate of his brother, Col. William Harwood. The eldest son of Col. Harwood is of age in 1786, when his share is allotted him, the first division. Edward, the younger son, became of age in 1787, and the final settlement and division is made.

1784-1787—Suits relating to settlement of Col. Harwood's estate:

Court was held in York County, Va., and suits were entered as follows:

Tignal Jones v. Edward Harwood, executor etc., of Wm. Harwood, deceased.

Edward Harwood, executor of Wm. Harwood, deceased, v. Wm. Eaton, Gentlemen.

Edward Harwood, v. Wm. Bland, Clerk, in case, where plaintiff sues as executor of Wm. Harwood, deceased.

Edward Harwood, executor of Wm. Harwood v. Wm. Eaton.

Edward Harwood v. John Besserer, in debt.

Edward Harwood, deed of bargain, and sale to John Robins, acknowledged.

Edward Harwood, guardian of John Hudson Allen and other orphans of Allen.

Edward Harwood had an attachment against the estate of Charles Romkies, and obtains judgment.

CHAPTER XIV

TAX LISTS WARWICK CO. VA.

1785—William Harwood of "View Farms." One male over 21 He has 19 slaves ; 4 Horses and 39 Cattle. He has 450 acres of land in Warwick County .

2—(Col.) Edward Harwood—He is taxed with John Buffin on 825 acres of land . and 2 males over 21 are given. They have 20 slaves , ten of them young , 5 horses 13 cattle , and a Phaeton .

Note—Col. Harwood has taken John Buffin into his house and Buffin is sharing his property in joint ownership.

3—Thomas is dead two years .

4—William Harwood , Junior born in 1764 , is taxed on no land as yet , but he has 6 slaves this year . 2 horses and 10 cattle .

5—Humphrey Harwood is of taxable age in 1785. Hence he was born in 1764. 5—Humphrey is the oldest son of William of the "View Farms" above.

Humphrey has no land . and no slaves . He has 6 Horses and 53 Cattle.

1786—Land Tax and Personal Assessment of Warwick Co :

1—William Harwood of (View Farms) Humphrey, his son—1 Free male tithable, over 21. Father above. 1 White tithable under 21—Son Humphrey (It would seem that the sons were listed a year before the tax was assessed on their majority. Humphrey was born Circa 1764 or 1765. He is mentioned in the tax of 1785 or 1786. In 1785, the father lists him as 2 over 21. In 1786 as under 21. William above, returns 22 slaves, 13 of whom are young—5 horses—and 30 cattle.

2—Col. Edward Harwood and Edward Buffin, return 2 males over 21—18 slaves—5 horses, and 13 cattle—4 wheels, and one phaeton. He has 825 acres of land in 1786.

3—Thomas Harwood *Estate* 423 acres.

4—William Harwood, Junior, has no tax in Warwick County in 1786. He is of age, 1786, living in Kentucky. Col. William

Harwood died in 1780. His estate was held in abeyance as to the land division until the majority of his son, William, Junior. William Harwood, Jr., left Warwick County in 1782 for Louisa County, and Kentucky. He was taxed on personality, but not on land in 1786. His land was divided to him, 250 acres, before 1786. During his minority, the personality tax was paid by the executors, evidently, as was the estate tax on land.

1787—Land Tax and Personal Assessment Tax as taken in Warwick County, Virginia:

1—William Harwood (of View Farms) is the taxpayer.

Humphrey Harwood, his son, is living at home with his father, and is over 21 years.

William Harwood has 21 slaves over 16 years. He has 5 horses.—50 cows—450 acres of land.

2—Buffin is not taxed with Col. Edward Harwood in 1786. Col. Edward is taxed on 825 acres of land.

He has 32 slaves, and 1 horse—21 cattle. He is not taxed on wheels or a phaeton.

3—Thomas Harwood *estate*, 423 acres.

4—William Harwood, Jr., is of age. Has received 250 acres from his father, Col. William Harwood estate, and is not taxed. He is in Kentucky.

1788—Tax on Land and Personal Property in Warwick Co. Va.

1—William Harwood (of View Farms) returns 2 males over 21. Humphrey, over 21, is at home. William Harwood returns 450 acres of land. He has only 15 slaves in 1788. He has 7 horses, and returns no cows.

2—Col. Edward Harwood is taxed on 825 acres of land.

3—Thomas Harwood's *estate* is taxed on 423 acres. His heirs are not yet of age.

4—Edward Harwood, 2nd, this year pays his tax. He is assessed on 125 acres of land "From Col. William Harwood's Estate." He is the second son of Col. Harwood, dead in 1780. He has 12 slaves—4 horses.

5—In 1788, Harlowe Harwood, the son of Thomas above, pays on personal property for the first time. He has 2 horses.

1788—Land Tax List and Personal Assessment of County of York, State of Virginia.

Humphrey Harwood—1 Free male over 21 5 slaves (Jerry, Nat. Moses, Grace, Betty Daniel, Cosar.) 5 horses, and 2 wheels

(Humphrey Harwood, the brickmason of Williamsburg, Va., is the son of Humphrey Harwood who died in 1749. The son died in 1788. He is elder brother to William Harwood of View Farms of Warwick County.)

(Wm. & Mary Quar. Vol. 23-P-36)

CHAPTER XV

Final devision of the land of Colonel William Harwoods estate.

1788—Land Assessment of Warwick County Virginia.

Edward Harwood from Col. William Harwoods estate, 124 acres.

Charles Barham from Col. Wm. Harwoods estate, 218 acres.

Edward Baptist from Do, 218 acres.

John Goodrich from Col. Wm. Harwoods estate, 218 acres.

Dorotha Hewitt from Do, 218 acres.

The elder son William, Jr., received his 240 acres in 1787.

Old order Book of Warwick Co. Vir., State Lib. Richmond, Virginia

1788—Abstract of deed of Bargain and Sale of land from Edward Harwood and Elizabeth, his wife, to John Moss. Proved by witnesses.

O. B. York Co. Va. 1788-95 Pp-127-506

Note: Col. Edward, and Elizabeth Reade Harwood sell land.

Abstract of Marriage Bonds on File in York County, Virginia, County Clerk's Office:

June 21—Gerrard Roberts to Elizabeth Baptist.

Note: Margaret, daughter of William Harwood married Edward Baptist.

1788—Court was held in York County, Va., and Harlow Harwood, a witness from Warwick County, in the suit of Henry Cowan, v. James Parsons, was awarded 74 pounds of tobacco for two days, and traveling six miles, and returning.

(York Co. O. B. 1788-95—P-463)

Court was held in York County, Va., and Harlow Harwood being a witness from *Norfolk, Va.*, for Henry Cowan v. James Parsons, Cowan was ordered to pay him 146 pounds of tobacco for 2 days, and 24 miles once and return, 12 s., his farriage in crossing to Hampton.

Note: Harlow Harwood has removed from Warwick County to Norfolk, Va.)

(York Co. Va. O. B. 1788-1795-P-486)

November 6—Edward Harwood, *County Lieutenant of Warwick County, Virginia*, recommends Humphrey Harwood as a Cavalry Officer.

(Calender State Papers of Va.)

Humphrey Harwood of Williamsburg, York Co., Va., died on November 27, 1788. (List of Obituary notices from Richmond, Va., newspapers, Virginia Gazette.)

(Va. Hist. Mag. Vol. XX P-283)

Court was held in York County, Va., and Harlow Harwood, Wm. Amory, and his wife, Martha Harwood, Margaret, Elizabeth, and Mary Harwood, *who are orphans of Pate Harwood*, bring suit against Wm. Harwood, Sr., and George Gibbs, who are the administrators of the estate of Thomas Harwood, deceased, defendant.

On motion of the plaintiffs, a commission is awarded them to examine and take the depositions of Barham, de beme esse, on giving the defendant legal notice of the time and place of taking the same.

(York Co. O. B. 1788-P-208)

Court was held in York County, Va., and the orphans of Harwood v. Harwood, in case. Jury trial. Edward Baptist was one of the jurymen. Held intestate of the defendant, did assume, and the plaintiffs were damaged.

(York Co. O. B. 1788-85)

1788—Abstract of Will of Humphrey Harwood, of Williamsburg, the brick mason, dated 1781, and proved 1789.

Humphrey Harwood (who died Nov. 27, 1788), devises to his children—Elizabeth, William, Humphrey, Sarah, Polly, Elizabeth, Lucy.

His son, William, to be administrator of his estate, as he was of age.

(York Co. Va. O. B. 6, P-367)

A writing purporting to be the last will and testament of Humphrey Harwood, deceased, is proved by witness. A certificate is granted to Wm. Harwood, one of the executors, therein named, and he gave bond, with J. M. Galt and Wm. Har-

wood, Sr., his securities, 2500 pounds. Robert Andrews, the other executor named, refused to act.

(Humphrey of Williamsburg, his son and brother.)

(York Co. Va. O. B. 1788—P-126)

Court was held in York County, Va., and "It is ordered to be certified to the Gentleman Examiners, that Wm. Harwood, Jr., Gentleman, who intends to apply to them for a license to practice as an attorney at law, is a person of probity, honesty, and demeanor."

(York Co. Va. O. B.-95 P. 94)

Court was held in York County, Va., and "Wm. Harwood, Jr., Gentleman, produced licenses signed by three of the Justices of the Superior Court, permitting him to practice as an attorney in the Superior and Interior Courts. He took the oath of fidelity, and oath of attorney at law, and was admitted to practice in this court."

(York Co. O. B. 1788—P-127)

Court was held in York County Va., and "Harlow Harwood, was a witness from Warwick County, for Henry Cowan v. James Parson.

Ordered that he be given 99 pounds of tobacco for attending court 3 days, and for traveling six miles and returning."

(York Co. O. B. 1788-95-P-438.)

CHAPTER XVI

1789—Land and Personal Property Tax List of Warwick County.

1—William Harwood (View Farms) again returns 2 males over 21. His second son, William Harwood, younger, is over 16; born 1767-8. His son Humphrey is still at home.

William Harwood has 450 acres of land. He has 13 slaves in 1789—5 horses—no cows.

2—Col. Edward Harwood has lost 27 acres of land. He returns $798\frac{1}{4}$ acres. The Commonwealth receives from him, $26\frac{3}{4}$ acres.

3—Thomas Harwood's estate is still in abeyance until majority of heirs. 423 acres are credited to his estate.

4—Edmund, 2nd, son of Col. William Harwood has 124 acres of land. He has 57 slaves and 4 horses.

5—Harlow Harwood, son of Thomas Harwood, is still a minor. Has 1 slave and a horse.

1789—Personal Property Assessments are levied in Warwick County against James Harwood. Mary Young is the taxpayer. James Harwood, one white male over 21, is assessed to her, 1790-91-92.

1790-91-92, the same, except in the latter year, it is "Mary Young *Estate*, instead of James Harwood. Shows that James, is son of Mary, widow of Harwood, and that on his (Harwood's) death, she married to one Young, during the minority of her son, James Harwood. That she died 1791.

(War. Co. Court Rec. State Arch. Dept. State Lib. Rich. Va.)

1790—Court was held in York County, Va., and the inventory of Humphrey Harwood, deceased, was returned and ordered recorded.

(York Co. Va. Court. Rec. 1788-95. O. B. P-13.)

Court was held in York County, Va., on July 6, and Wm. Harwood, executor of the last will of Humphrey Harwood, deceased, brought suit against Alex. Irvine, administrator, with

the will annexed, of John Draper, deceased. Plaintiff got money judgment with interest from July 6, 1790.

(Several other such suits.)

(York Co. O. B. 1788-95 P-377)

1790—Colonel Wm. Harwood Estate—Land Assessments: John Goodrich begins to lose and sell the land which was inherited by his wife, Elizabeth, from her father, Col. William Harwood in 1780. In 1790, the Commonwealth took 112½ acres of his land, and he is assessed with 206½ acres.

(Arch. Dept. Rich. Va. State Lib.)

1791—"The Gramer School of York County, Va., was revived in 1791, under its former Professor, John Bracken, assisted by Humphrey Harwood. In 1795, it had 50 or 60 boys, and 3 teachers."

(Wm. & Mary. Quar. Vol. 23—P-278)

Court was held in York County, Va., on May 18th, and Elizabeth Harwood, Wm. Harwood, and Humphrey, Sarah, Polly, and Lucy Harwood, infants, were, by their next friend, Wm. Whitaker, plaintiffs v. Wm. Harwood, executor of Humphrey Harwood, defendant,—In Chancery. (Note: They sue the brother of their father.)

(York Co. O. B. 1788-95—P-367)

1790—Land and Personal Tax in Warwick County, Va.

1—William Harwood of (View Farms) has 450 acres of land.

He returns 3 sons over 21 (Humphrey, William, the younger, and Edmund Curtis Harwood.)

He has 14 slaves, 12 over 16 and 2 under 16 years old.

He has 5 horses and no cows.

2—Col. Edward Harwood has lost more land. He cannot pay his tax on his land, and the Commonwealth takes 18½ acres, leaving him 779-3/4 acres. No personal tax listed.

3—Thomas Harwood's estate is divided among his heirs. It is indicated that "Pate" and "Thomas" Harwood are identical. Pate is never taxed under that name in Warwick County.

4—William Harwood, Jr., the son of Col. Harwood who died in 1780, is taxed on his 240 acres, which he received in 1786 on his majority. He is in Kentucky.

5—Harlowe, the son of Thomas, above, receives $328\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land from the *estate* of Thomas, his father. He deeds $94\frac{1}{2}$ acres to William Vail from Thomas' estate. He has 1 slave and 2 horses.

6—Edward Harwood, second son of Col. William Harwood, who died in 1780, is taxed on 120 acres. He is delinquent on his tax, and the Commonwealth takes 4 acres of his land. He has 6 slaves and 2 horses.

7—In 1790, Edmund Curtis Harwood, 3rd son of William of (View Farms) is taxed for the first time. He is of age—born 1769. He is living with his father, and has no property.

1791—Tax on Land and Personal Property in Warwick Co.

1—William Harwood (of View Farms) returns only 3 males in his household over 21 in 1791. Humphrey Harwood, his eldest son, has left home. William, the younger, and Edward Curtis Harwood, are living at home.

William Harwood returns $501\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land, *by survey*. The tax has been increased. He has 17 slaves in all—13 over 16 years, and 4 between 16 and 12 years of age. He has 4 horses, and 2 "chairs."

2—Col. Edward Harwood has $779\frac{3}{4}$ acres of land. No personal property tax.

3—Thomas Harwood estate is divided, and his son, Harlowe returns $328\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land. Harlowe has no slaves and no horses.

4—Edward Harwood, 2nd son of Col. William Harwood has 124 acres, and 7 slaves. He has 2 horses.

5—Edward Curtis Harwood has no property, nor land, and lives at home.

6—William Harwood, Jr., is taxed on 240 acres of land. He is in Louisa County, Va.

1792—Tax on Land and Personal Property in Warwick Co. Va.

1—William Harwood (of View Farms) returns 3 males over 21 (self, son William, the younger, and Edmund Curtis Harwood).

He has 13 slaves above 16, and 4 between 16-21; in all, 17 slaves.

He has 4 horses, and 2 chairs—no cows.

2—Col. Edward Harwood is alive in 1792, and has $779\frac{3}{4}$ acres of land.

3—Harlowe Harwood, son of Thomas Harwood, has $328\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land. Harlowe has sold his horses and slave, and is not again taxed in Warwick County. He removes to Norfolk, Va.

4—William Harwood, Jr., the son of Col. William Harwood is taxed on 240 acres of land. He is in Louisa County, Virginia. He has no personal property. He pays his tax.

5—Edward Harwood, 2nd son of Col. William Harwood has lost more land. In 1792, he returned only 60 acres of land. He has 7 slaves and 1 horse.

He does not again appear on the Warwick County tax list, and possibly migrates elsewhere.

6—Humphrey Harwood is taxed in 1792. He is eldest son of William of View Farms. He returns 1 male over 21—1 slave—2 horses. No land.

1792—George Purdie acquires $206\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land from John Goodrich's tract, which was inherited by his wife, Elizabeth, from her father, Col. William Harwood in 1780. Sold by decree of court.

(Arch. Dept. Rich. Va. State Lib.)

Col. William Harwood—Land Assessments:

The yearly assessments were not searched after Col. Wm. Bland acquired 218 a. of land from Wm. Harwood's estate, but the following entry was found in connection with John Goodrich, and copied.

George Purdie acquired from Rev. Wm. Bland's tract of land, which was sold by decree of court, $65\frac{7}{8}$ acres.

(State Arch. Dept. Richmond, Va.)

June 2—In Louisa County, Virginia, a marriage is registered: Date of Bond, June 27, 1792. Name of husband, William Harwood; name of wife, Nancy White. Security and witness, John White, Jr. (Office Co. Clk, Louisa Co. Va.)

(Mar. Reg. 1766—P. 58)

Quote from Mr. James B. Harwood of Ft. Smith, Ark:

“As to the Harwoods and Henrys, much of my information

has come from personal correspondence with Lyon G. Tyler, president of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia.

(From Harwood's Dotsons and Henrys—A geneology compiled and published by James B. Harwood of Fort Smith, Arkansas in 1902.)

Quote—"Colonel William Harwood of Warwick County, Virginia, left a son, William Harwood, who moved to Shelby County, Kentucky. William Harwood married Nancy White.

(See Louisa County and Kentucky Records 1 Page —)

1792—William Harwood was the son of William Harwood and Frances (Langley) Harwood and was born at "Water View Farm," Warwick County, Va., Feb. 21, 1766. He died in Warwick Co., May 1, 1828. He was a Planter, and married Elizabeth Glanville December 25, 1792. Their issue is as follows:

Humphrey Harwood Married Mary S. Harwood, Daughter of Humphrey Harwood, and his cousin.

Elizabeth Reade Harwood Married Daniel Prentice Curtis.

Sarah T. Harwood Married Mr. Minor.

1792—Court was held in York County, Va., on May 21, and Humphrey Harwood had a license signed by three Justices of the General Court, permitting him to practice in the Superior and Inferior Courts. Admitted to practice.

(York Co. O. B. 1788-95 P-449)

1793—John Chapman was married to Mary Harwood on March 31, 1788, by the Rev. James Henderson of York, Hampton Parrish. She died in 1797. There was no issue. Her father, Col. Edward Harwood was mentioned in her will.

(Mar. Rec. York Co. Va.)

1794—Land and Property Tax in Warwick County.

1—William Harwood, Sr., (of View Farms) returns 1 white tithable above 21. His third son has gone from the home. He has 501½ acres of land.

2—Col. Edward Harwood is living. He would be an old man. He has 606-3/5 acres of land left in 1694. The Commonwealth takes 45½ acres for taxes, by deed of Gervais Lucas.

3—Harlow Harwood, son of Thomas Harwood, pays tax on 328 acres. No personal. He is in Norfolk, Va.

4—William Jr., Harwood, son of Col. William Harwood is in Louisa County. He pays tax on his 240 acres.

5—Edward Harwood, second son of Col. William Harwood has 60 acres left. He has no property in Warwick County.

6—Edmund Curtis Harwood, third son of William Harwood, Sr., of View Farms, leaves home. He receives $153\frac{3}{4}$ acres of land in 1794 from John Wills.

1794—A Court was held in Louisa County, Va., on April 14th, and William Harwood voted Charles Yancy as a member of the General Assembly. Page 127 shows that he voted for George Johnson for member of the General Assembly.

(Will B. 1 P-123 Louisa Co.)

1795—Humphrey Harwood II was the son of William Harwood, and was born in Warwick County, Va., in 1769. He was a Planter, and lived at 'End View Farm', Warwick County, Va. He married Martha Garrett in 1795. Their issue is as follows:

1—Mary (Polly) Harwood, born at "End View Farm."

Married her cousin Humphrey Harwood D. S. P.

2 Lucy Harwood 7 Richard Harwood (Dickey)

3 Martha Harwood 8 Humphrey Harwood

4 Francis Harwood 9 John Harwood

5 Wheeler Harwood 10 Sarah Harwood

6 Joseph Harwood 11 Edmund Harwood

Married Mary Kirby

1796—Land Assessment—Humphrey Harwood (Born Circa, 1766) acquired $501\frac{1}{2}$ acres *by will from Wm. Harwood*, deceased, and this is assessed to him year by year through 1799. In 1800 he is assessed with $413\frac{3}{4}$ acres, "End View Farm."

(War. Co. Rec. State Arch. Dept. Richmond, Va.)

William Harwood of "View Farms" died, 1795.

1797—Court was held in York County, Va., March 21, and Humphrey Harwood and Wm. Harwood, the executors of Wm. Harwood, deceased brought suit against Alex. McCauley, In Debt.

This day came the plaintiffs, by their attorney, and the defendant being again solemnly called, came not; therefore—

It is considered that the plaintiff recover against the defendant, 18 pounds current money, the debt in the declaration mentioned, with interest thereon, to be computed after the rate of five per cent per annum, from the 24th day of August 1791, til this behalf expended, and the said defendant in mercy.

Plaintiffs got another judgment with interest from August 20, 1791, a third with interest from February 19, 1788, and a fourth with interest from November 13, 1791.

(York Co. O. B. 1795-1803 P-157)

1793—Land and Property Assessment of Warwick County, Va.

1—William Harwood, Sr., (of View Farms) returns 2 males over 21, at home. William, the younger, has gone. Edmund Curtis remains.

William Harwood, Sr., has 501 acres of land. He has 13 slaves—4 horses—no cows, 2 chairs.

2—Col. Edward Harwood is living, and has 779-3/4 acres.

3—Thomas Harwood is dead. Harlowe, his son, has removed to Norfolk, Va. He pays tax on 328 acres.

4—William Harwood, Jr., son of Col. William, is in Louisa County, Va. He pays the tax on his 240 acres.

5—Edward Harwood, 2nd son of Col. William has 60 acres. No personal property.

1793—Personal Property Returns of Louisa County, Va.

William Harwood, R. D.—2 male tithable above 16

1 black under 16

2 blacks above 16

1 horse

(N. B. The initials "R. D." cannot be explained. None of the attendants in the library had any explanation to offer.)

1794—The same entry as in 1793, except the initials "R. D." do not appear.

At no other date between 1782 and 1800 does Harwood appear on the personal property lists.

(Rec. of Louisa Co. Va. Sta. Arch. Rich. Va.)

CHAPTER XVII

SONS OF WILLIAM HARWOOD OF END VIEW & WATER VIEW FARMS—WARWICK CO. VIR.

1795

1795-1796—Tax and Personal Property Returns of Warwick Co.

In 1795, William Harwood, Sr., of View Farms in Warwick County, Mulberry Island, 2nd son of Humphrey Harwood who died in 1794, died. He divided his property between his two eldest sons, Humphrey who received "River View Farm," and William, the younger, who received "Water View Farm." His third son, Edmund Curtis Harwood, had land from Wills in 1794.

1—Humphrey Harwood is taxed on his father's 501½ acres of land, who is dead in 1795. William, the younger, is not taxed on land in 1795.

Edmund Curtis is taxed on 152-3/4 acres which he has received from Wills.

2—Col. Edward Harwood is taxed on 452 acres. He has lost much land in 1794.

3—William Harwood, Jr., son of Col. William, who is in Louisa County, pays tax on 240 acres.

4—Edward, 2nd, son of Col. William Harwood, has 64 acres. He has acquired 4 more acres of land.

5—Harlowe Harwood has his 328½ acres. He is in Norfolk, Va. or elsewhere.

1795—Harwoods of Warwick and York County.

One Harwood family began with William Harwood, who was born 1736, and died 1795. He married Frances Langley, who died September 15, 1774. This William lived at "End View," now owned by Mrs. M. E. Curtis' children. He had two sons, William and Humphrey, and in his will, he bequeathed to his son, William, his farm, known as "Water View," situated on Warwick River in Mulberry Island. (This William is my grandfather.) He was born February 21, 1766, and died May 1, 1828. He married Miss Elizabeth Glanville,

December 23, 1792. From this union there were four children who reached maturity.

1—Humphrey, who was known as “Big Humphrey” married Mary S. Harwood (Polly), daughter of Humphrey Harwood, and his first cousin. They had no children.

2—Thomas Glanville never married.

3—Elizabeth Reade, who married Daniel Prentiss Curtis (these were my parents).

4—Sarah T. who married Mr. Miner.

The above was taken from our Family Bible. The William Harwood first mentioned, bequeathed to his other son, Humphrey, the farm upon which he lived, known as “End View” (the little I know of this family, I learned from my Mother, sixty or more years ago.) He seems to have had a number of children, among them, as I remember, Humphrey, Edmund, Joseph, and Richard. I do not know who any of them married. One daughter, Sarah, I think was her name, married Mr. Miles Curtis; another, Mary S. married her first cousin, Humphrey Harwood, and the other one (I cannot recall her name) married three times, first to a Harwood, second to a Randall, and third, Haynes. There was also a Miss Wheeler, I think, who never married.

The information I have of the early Harwoods, is from Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, *William and Mary College Quarterly* of April 1906.

The first emigrant ancestor was Capt. Thomas Harwood of Martins' Hundred, who came to Virginia in 1620. His oldest son was Humphrey Harwood. His son was William who represented Warwick County in the House of Burgesses, and was killed by a fall from his horse in 1737. His son, Col. William, who represented Warwick County in the House of Burgesses from 1774 to 1775, was a member of the Convention of 1776. He was the father of Col. Edward Harwood, who married Miss Elizabeth Reade. Dr. Tyler's information of Col. Edward Harwood is from the York County records, but it does not follow that Col. Edward Harwood was the only son of Col. William Harwood who was a member of the Conven-

tion of 1776, and brother of Col. Edward Harwood who married Miss Elizabeth Reade.

Col. Edward Harwood lived in York County, and his will was recorded in that county. William Harwood lived in Warwick County, and it is reasonable to expect that his name does not appear in the records of York County. The dates of birth and death, and that Col. William Harwood lived in Warwick County, and represented that county in the Convention 1776, clearly proves, to my mind, that William Harwood of "End View," was his son. If the records of Warwick were in existence, this might be cleared up, but they are destroyed." Dec. 15, 1926

J. M. Curtis,
Lee Hall, Virginia.

(Ed. Note—The old Order Book of Warwick County, is found and this and other records prove that the above William and Humphrey of "Water View," are sons of Humphrey who died in 1749, and not sons of his brother, Col. William. Col. Edward is a third brother, for whom Col. William named his 2nd son, born in 1766.)

1795—Court was held in Warwick County.

Land Assessment continued of estate of Colonel William Harwood of Warwick County, Va. Dorothy Hewitt is omitted, but 1796 to 1800 inclusive, appears Dorothy Hewitt, 123½a.

War. Co. State Arch. Dept. State Lib. Rich. Va.)

Court was held in Warwick County, and the deed of land of Edward and Elizabeth Harwood to John Moss is proved by the witnesses thereto.

(York Co. O. B. P-590)

Court was held in Warwick County, and, on the motion of Mary Harwood, a witness from Warwick County for Mary Charles, administratrix of Lewis Charles, in the suit of Henry Tabb, executor of John Tabb, who was executor of Charles Barham, it is ordered that the said administratrix pay her \$1.97 for attending this court one day, and traveling 18 miles once and returning.

(O. B. York Co. P-321)

Court was held in York County, and Indenture from Edward Harwood to John Hay Bryan was recorded and proved by the oaths of witnesses.

(O. B. York Co. P-284)

Court was held in York County, and Edward Harwood¹ and Elizabeth, his wife, prove their deed to Mount Edward Chisham and Wm. Allen, Jr.

(O. B. York Co. P-206)

Court was held in York County, Va., and the agreement of Edward Harwood and Frances Hogg was proved by oaths of Harwood Burt et al.

(York Co. O. B. 1795-P-107.)

Court was held in York County, Va., and the deed of Edward and Elizabeth Harwood to William Nelson of the town of York, proved.

(York Co. O. B. 1795-1803 P-31)

1834—In the churchyard at Lebanon Christian Church (built 1859), the only graves were as follows: "Mary Lee Curtis Harwood, born 2-15-34. Died February 7, 1916. (Same enclosure, evidently husband and wife.)"

September 7—Elizabeth, the widow of William Harwood (of Water View) died in Warwick County, Virginia. She was born in 1774, and had four children.

(Va. Hist. Mag)

1837—Court was held in Warwick County, Va., and Robert M. Harwood mentioned, shows execution against Harwood, satisfied by levy and sale of slave, \$159.29.

(War. Co. O. B. P-20)

(Note—Possibly Robert Hughes Harwood, son of Thomas of Henrico, Co.)

Court was held November 17th in Warwick County—Shows execution from Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery of Warwick County, in the case of Alfred Smith v. Robert M. Harwood, George W. Chisman, and Wm. E. Russell, costs to be levied on a slave of Harwood.

Idem. P-27

1838—On January 17th, Harwood paid the judgment and costs, \$376.32.

(War. Co. O. B. 1697—P-27)

1850— “Reminiscences of a Warwicker”

“Soon after the settlement of Martins Hundred, it passes into the hands of the Harwoods, and is now held by some of the descendents. We call them “Harrod” now. They call themselves ‘Hah’wood.’ Big Humphrey Harwood. I can remember hearing talk of how he used to vote (before 1850) in Warwick County, and then ride to James City to vote again, as a man had a vote in every county in which he owned land.”

(Wm. & Mary Quar. V-15-P-31)

1797—Court was held in York County, Virginia, and the will of William Harwood was proved. (Note: This is William Harwood, 1736-1795, son of Humphrey, 1749.)

(Va. Wills and Ad.)

1798—Francis Lee married Rachael Baptist in 1798. She was the daughter of Edward Baptist of York County, Virginia.

Edward Baptist of York County was married to Margaret Harwood. She was the daughter of Col. William Harwood of Warwick County.

1816—Haynes Lee, a son of William Lee lived in Warwick County, Virginia. He married a Harwood. Died in 1816.

Columbia Lee married Thomas Harwood. Henry Lee married Elizabeth Harwood. This Elizabeth Harwood was a daughter of Edward Harwood and Elizabeth Reade.

(Lee Geneology)

CHAPTER XVIII

LOUISA COUNTY VIRGINIA

1795—At a Court held in Louisa County, Virginia, the petition brought by William Harwood against Jesse Harris for three pounds due by account, by agreement of the parties. is dismissed.

(Court O. B. Louisa Co. Va. 1792-7 P-97-99)

1797—Court was held on April 11th in Louisa County, Virginia, and the petition of John Nicholson against William Harwood, is dismissed. Agreed.

(Law and Order Book of Superior Court, Louisa Co. Va. 1707—P-21.)

Court was held in Louisa County, Virginia on June 6th, and William Harwood⁵ filed suit against George Goodridge (or Goodrich) ; return day, August; execution in Louisa County, \$241 costs are enclosed to G. G. Sheriff's return satisfied.

(Court Judgment B.)

Court was held on June 12th in Louisa County, Virginia. *William Harrod*,⁵ defendant, by petition for one pound, ten, said to be due by account. This day came the parties by their attorneys, and on hearing what could be alleged on both sides, it is considered by the court that the defendant record against the said plaintiff, his costs, by him, about his defense in this behalf expended, and the said plaintiff may be taken, etc.

(Law and Order Book of Sup. Court, Louisa County. Va. P-23)

1799—Court was held April 8th in Louisa County, Virginia, and William Harwood is exempted from paying taxes and levies on Lett, an infirm negro belonging to him, during her infirmity.

(Law and Order Book Sup. Court, Louisa County, Va. P-476)

Court was held in Louisa County, Virginia, and William Harwood was assessed with 300 acres of land in Louisa County, Virginia, in William Thompson's district; likewise in 1800.

(L. B. Assess. Rec. Louisa Co. State Archives.)

1799—On May 14, I examined in the Clerk's Office of Louisa County, Virginia, all marriage indexes, i. e. to books 1, 2, 3, the index to deed book A (the original being in Rich-

mond) and the individual indexes to deed books B, C. D, E. F. G. H. I, K, L. M.:

Will books 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, from 1740 down to 1850. Court Order Books 1763 to 1797.

Guardian bond book 1768 to 1819.

A book containing a record of executions; Law Order book of the Superior Court 1797-1799; a record book of the Quarter Sessions, and an old judgment index.

The above books were searched for Herod, Harwood, Harwar, Hayward, Haywood, Howard, and all the material found is stated above. Given under my hand this May 15, 1934. Nothing further was found.

Dorothy Vaughn McCormick Powell,
Attorney at Law
Fredericksburg, Va.

Note:—William Harwood⁵ removes to Bourbon County, Ky.

CHAPTER XIX

1785—Humphrey Harwood was the son of William Harwood, and Frances Langley Harwood. He was born at End View Farm in 1764. He inherited End View Farm in Mulberry Island, Warwick County, Virginia. Married Frances Langley. Their issue is as follows:

- 1—Humphrey Harwood, born Circa 1785
- 2—Edmund Harwood, “ “ 1787
- 3—Joseph Harwood, “ “ 1789
- 4—Richard Harwood, “ “ 1791
- 5—Sarah Harwood, “ “ 1793

Married Miles Curtis

- 6—Mary S. Harwood

Married her cousin Humphrey Harwood

7—

Married 1—Harwood

2—Randel

3—Haines

- 8—Wheeler Harwood

1821—August 11, 1937—U. S. Naval Mine Depot, Yorktown, Va.

“The following information pertaining to persons by the name of “Harwood” appears on grave markers in the Depot:

1—Edward Harwood, 1821-18.

2—Andrew J. Harwood, aged 67 years.

3—Francis Harwood (wife to Daniel J. Lee), 1867-1893.

These graves are in the Lee Cemetery, located in the front yard of the old Lee Home. (Kisisikiack.)

Frank E. Beatty

Com. U. S. Navy

Acting Insp. Ordnance in Ch.

An Old Family Record in the possession of the family of George W. Smith, of York County, Virginia.

Elizabeth Reade, the daughter of John and Sarah Reade, was born July 4, 1751, and died March 4, 1777.

1756—January 11th, Hinde Russell was married to Sarah Reade.

1—Ann, dau. of sd. Hinde and Sarah Russell, born November 1, 1756 and died 1757.

Sarah, dau. of Hinde and Sarah, was born Nov. 1, baptised 1758, and died 1815. She married Edward Calthorpe Howard. Their issue is as follows:

Mary Howard, born 1760; died 1825. Married Minnis

John Howard, born 1762; died 1796.

Hinde Howard, born 1764; died 1766.

Frances Howard, born 1770; died 1818.

Sarah, wife of Hinde Russell, died 1800, aged 69 years. (Born 1731.)

Hinde Russell died in 1825, aged 74 years.

Mary Minnis died in 1825, aged 65 years.

Susan M. Harwood, daughter of John and Charlotte Harwood was born November 26, 1812.

Susan M. Shield died March 5th, 1856.

Martha T. Howard was married to John Harwood, November 12th, 1816. Their issue is as follows:

William Harwood, born September 28, 1819.

Susan R. Harwood, born 1819, and died 1823.

1816—John Harwood was born February 30th, 1851, and died February 30th, 1901, aged 50 years. He married:

1—Charlotte —————.

2—Martha T. Howard, sister of Edward Calthorpe Howard. Their issue is as follows:

3—Susan Harwood, born November 26, 1812; died March 5, 1856, aged 44 years; married ————— Shield.

Issue of John Harwood and Martha Howard Harwood:

3—William Harwood, born September 28, 1819.

3—Sarah Harwood, born September 28, 1819; died April 25, 1823.

Martha Harwood, born September 20, 1821; died October 25, 1822.

John W. Harwood, born April 28, 1823; died August 27, 1824.

Benjamin Harwood, born December 20, 1826; died March 5, 1888, aged 62 years.

Edward Tabb of York Co. Virginia, married Diana Howard. They had 6 children. 4 daughters.

1—Edward Tabb.

2—Thomas Tabb.

One daughter married William Harwood, one Charles Kemp, one Johnston Malory and one Henry Allen.

Tabb Family Geneology.

Humphrey Harwood, son of William Harwood, was born in 1736, and died in 1795. His wife was Frances Langley who was born in 1774.

Edmund Harwood was the son of Humphrey Harwood, and was born in 1763 and died in 1835. He married Martha Garrett in 1795. She was born in 1774, and died in 1848.

Humphrey K.(irby) Harwood was the son of Edmund Harwood, and was born in 1810 and died in 1853. He married Mary Kirby in 1829. She was born in 1815.

Adreen E. Harwood was born in 1857. She was the daughter of Humphrey K. (Kirby) Harwood, who was born in 1830, and died in 1901. His wife was Lucy Williams who was born in 1835 and died in 1861. They were married in 1852.

1852—Humphrey Kirby Harwood, was born in 1830, and died in 1901. He married Lucy McWilliams, in 1852. Their issue is as follows:

Washington Williams Harwood, born 1853.

Edmund Williams Harwood, born 1853.

Adreen Eugenia Harwood, born 1857.

Lucy Harwood, born 1861.

(Wm. & Mary Quar. Vol. 1 P-96)

Humphrey Harwood, lived in County of Warwick, Virginia, and married Tabitha Randall. Their issue is as follows:

Humphrey Harwood who married Laura Moss.

William Harwood.

(Wm. & Mary Quar. Vol. 1 P-96)

1829—Edmund Harwood was born in Warwick County, Virginia in 1810. He married Mary Kirby in 1829. Died in 1853. Their issue is as follows:

Humphrey Kirby Harwood, born in 1830; died in 1901. Married Lucy Williams who was born in 1835, and died in 1901.

John Harwood, born 1832.

William Harwood, born 1834.

Benjamin Harwood, born 1836.

(Wm. & Mary Quar. Vol. 1, P-86)

CHAPTER XX

KENTUCKY AND INDIANA

1800

1792—William Harwood⁵ (Harrod), son of Col. William Harwood,⁴ and Mary (Pendleton) Harwood, his wife, was born in Warwick County, Virginia in 1764-5. He married Anne White (Nancy) in Orange County, Va., June 27, 1792. She was his cousin, and the daughter of William White of Louisa County. He lived in Bourbon County, Kentucky from 1782 to 1790; in Louisa County, Va., from 1790 to 1800; in Bourbon County, Kentucky, from 1800 to 1804; in Pendleton County, Kentucky, from 1804 to 1809. Lived on Gun Powder River, opposite Cincinnati, in Boone County, Kentucky from 1809 to 1825. (Boone County erected from Pendleton County.) He lived in Bartholomew County, Indiana, from 1826 to 1834. Died in Indiana in last of November, or first of December, 1834. Issue of William Harwood⁵ and Nancy White Harwood (Harrod) born in Louisa County, Virginia, "in the 90's."

1—Bailey Harwood (Herod) born circa 1793; married Sarah Hart in 1813. He was a farmer in Pendleton County Kentucky.

2—John Harwood (Herod), born in 1795. A farmer of Campbell County, Kentucky. (No marriage record found.)

3—Thomas Harwood (Herod) born 1797; married Jane Hughey, daughter of John Hughey in Mason County, Kentucky. He was farmer on Gun Powder River, Boone County Kentucky, opposite Cincinnati, Ohio. Died of cholera in 1826.

4—James Harrod (Herod) was born in Virginia in 1799. He married Eupha Peak; was a lawyer and farmer in Bartholomew County, Indiana; county clerk.

5—Sarah Harrod, twin of above, was born in Virginia in 1799. Married John Stancipher of Spots Co., Vir. Lived in Boone County, Kentucky, on Gunpowder River, opposite Cincinnati, Ohio.

6—William Harrod (Herod) was born in Bourbon County, Ky., 1801; married Casandra Wingate, daughter of Gen. John

Wingate (first), and Rhoda Ferris (second). Lawyer, Senator and presidential elector of Indiana.

7—Absolom (?) No record found of him. Said to have been a farmer in Indiana.

CHAPTER XXI

Prior to 1800, James Brewer, William Harwood, William Lewis, Thomas Brewer, and several others, located in the lower part of the County of Franklin, Ky., near Flat Creek.

(Hist. Franklin Co. Ky. by L. F. Johnston, Ba. A.)

Mr. James B. Harwood states in a Geneology published in 1886. Quote "Colonel William Harwood of Warwick County, Virginia had a son, William Harwood, Jr., who went to Shelby County, Kentucky. He married his cousin, Nancy White, in Louisa County, Virginia." End of Quote.

1801—Having searched the census, tax and deed records of Kentucky, I depose that the tax, deed and census records show, That no William Harwood ever was recorded in these counties at any time before the year 1820—Shelby, Franklin, and Henry Counties.—That no William Harwood ever owned land or transferred land, or was listed in any census in these counties before 1820.

That William Harwood was listed in the official Kentucky Tax Lists in the years of 1805 to 1809 in Pendleton County Kentucky, as a land owner, with his name alternating in spelling between William Harwood and William Harrod—

That 2 other William Harrods were listed in official records of Kentucky during years of 1796—1803, and 1846, Bracken County, Kentucky,—

That these were proved to be Captain William Harrod, brother of Captain James Harrod, and Captain under George Rogers Clark, by the letter from William Harrod, Jr., to Lyman C. Draper, in the Wisconsin State Library, in the Draper Manuscripts.

Draper Mms. 37 J-167.

That the second William Harrod of Bracken County is proved by the same article to be the son of above Captain William Harrod.

Draper Mms. J 167.
Papers of Capt. Wm. Harrod.

That the only other William Harrod listed in Kentucky before 1820 was William Harrod of Bourbon County, 1790 to

1803, and Gallitin County, 1803 to 1818. This man is proved to be a nephew of above Capt. William, and Capt. James Harrod, and born in Louisville in 1779, by the County History of Scott County, Indiana, and by his descendants who still reside in Scott County, Indiana, and live on the same land that William Harrod entered from Gallitin County, Kentucky, in 1818, when he removed to Indiana. No other William Harrod or William Harwood is recorded as being in Kentucky before 1820.

I, Hattie M. Scott, Frankfort, Kentucky, on this day, do hereby certify that the above statements are true so far as I have found them in the original records of Kentucky.

Hattie M. Scott

Subscribed and sworn to before me, this first day of June, 1937, by Hattie M. Scott, personally known to me.

Elva Wilson

Notary Public, Franklin County
My commission expires 1-30-38

1800—August 30—In Bourbon County, Kentucky, in the extreme north border, between Bourbon and Harrison County, Ky., Silas Baptist Church was organized.

(Note: A photostat picture was taken from the original Silas Baptist Church records recorded in an old "Day Book" and found under date of March 1801.)

1801—Extract from the Church Book of the Silas Baptist Church:

"The following believers came forward and gave their membership to the church, to-wit: Reuben Anderson, William Cummins, Joseph Chinn, *Wm. Harwood*,⁵ Griffin Robinson, Catherine Spurgin, and Soney Heflin. By experience, Elijah Chinn, Elizabeth Chinn, Robt. McDaniel, Pheba McDaniel, and Charles, a black man, the property of Chas. Williams."

Agreed, that our monthly meeting be in future, the Saturday before the 1st Sunday in every month, etc.

1803—At a church meeting held December 31st, at a meeting on Silas, Saturday, after prayer, Brother William Kinnick, P. J., presented the following, to-wit:

On motion, agreed that *Brother William Harrod*⁵ have a letter of friendship and dismission. The church then adjourned. Wm. Kinnick, teste; Will E. Boswell, Clk. (The handwriting of the first record is of a more cultured person than that of the second record.)

(Note:—He, William Harwood, removes to Pendleton County, Ky.)

1805—From an Old Order Book—December 13th—

“William Harrod⁵ of Flour Creek takes up 1 red cow, seven years old (etc), 112/3 dollars. Also, 1 red cow, 4 years old, 1 brown bull. (Flour Creek is near Butler in North of County of Pendleton, the Juncture of Campbell and Boone Counties.)

(Old O. B. Pendleton Co. Ky.)

From Kentucky Tax Lists—Frankfort, Kentucky.

Pendleton County, Kentucky.—(Mason County)

Year 1804—William Harod	1 white male over 21
	1 white male 16-21
	1 horse
Year 1805—William Harwood ⁵	1 white male over 21
	1 white male 16-21
	2 horses
Year 1806—William Harrod ⁵	1 white male over 21
	1 white male 16-21
	2 horses
Year 1807—William Harwood ⁵	1 white male over 21
	2 white males 16-21
	2 horses
	50 acres
Year 1808—Bailey Harrod ⁶	(son of above)
	1 male over 21
	1 male between 16-21

Year 1808—William Harrod	1 over 21
	1 between 16-21
	2 horses
	50 acres
Year 1809—Bailey Harrod ⁶	1 male over 21
	2 between 16-21
	50 acres
Year 1809—William Harrod	1 male over 21
	2 males 16-21

William Harrod does not appear 1810 or thereafter.

Note: The above land was purchased for, and given to Bailey, eldest son of William Harwood.⁵ The father paid the tax during minority.

1824—Abstract of Deed in Boone County, Kentucky, Falmouth Court, from James Herod and William Harod of Bartholomew County, Indiana, to Philip Love.

(Boone County, Ky. Rec.)

1824—Circuit Court Prosecutors, State of Indiana, County of Bartholomew, in Order, 8 _____ William Herod.

(Rec. Bartholomew Co. Indiana.)

1825—Abstract of Deed recorded in Burlington Court House, Boone County, Kentucky, as follows:

Thomas Herod, Grantor, to Moses Fray, Grantee, Ten acres of woods land, part of land purchased on Waters of Gunpowder by sd. Herod, for a consideration of \$1050.

Witt. William Herod, Jr.

Bailey Herod

(Rec. Burlington Court House, Boone County, Ky.)

Certificate of Property was registered in the Court of Boone County, Kentucky, by William Harrod.

(Rec. Boone County, Ky.)

1806—Abstract of Deed filed in courthouse at Falmouth, Pendleton County, Kentucky; May 28th.

Isham Lanier of Pendleton County, State of Kentucky, and wife, Katherine Lanier, sell to William Herod⁵ of County and

Commonwealth, aforesaid, for 40 lbs. in hand, 50 acres of land on Main Licking River, a corner of John Mosby's first 1000 acres.

Signed by Baily Harod

(Court Rec. Falmouth, Pendleton Co. Ky.)

1809—Abstract of Deed filed in court house at Falmouth, Pendleton County, Kentucky, Oct. 16th:

William Harrod,⁵ and his wife, Ann, of the County of Pendleton, State of Kentucky, sell to Isham Lanier of Pendleton County, Kentucky, 50 acres of land, for 25 lbs. in hand.

(Court Rec. Falmouth, Pendleton Co. Ky.)

Recorded in Maysville, County of Mason, Ky: Dec. 13.

1813—Dec. 13—"I do hereby certify that I am willing for you to give Thomas Harod,⁶ license for to get married to my daughter Jane.—John Hughey, State of Kentucky, Mason Co.

Harod, Thomas and Jane Hughey, daughter of John Hughey—12-13-1813.

1822—Abstract of Deed recorded in Falmouth Courthouse, Boone County, Kentucky, October 18th.

Grantor, William Herrod, Sr., of Boone County, Kentucky, —Grantee, Bailey Herrod of Boone County, Kentucky. For a consideration of \$2.00, William Herrod, Sr., gives his son, Bailey, 30½ acres of land on the Waters of Gunpowder, purchased of John Fowler.

Signed—William Herod

Sitnessed—Spencer Hughey

William Herod, Sr.

(Rec. Boone Co. Ky. Falmouth Courthouse.)

1823—Abstract of Deed recorded in Burlington Courthouse, Boone County, Kentucky, July 10th, as follows: Grantor, Bailey Herod of Boone County, Kentucky—Grantee, ———— Harrison. He sells the land in Boone County, Kentucky, given him by his father.

(Burlington Court House, Ky.)

Abstract of Deed recorded in Falmouth Courthouse, Boone County, Kentucky, September 13th, 1823:

Grantor, John Fowler of Fayette County, Kentucky—Gran-

tee, William Harrod⁵ of Pendleton County Kentucky, all of tract of land situated in Boone County, Kentucky, on the Waters of Gunpowder River—100 acres, for a consideration of \$200.

Witnessed by Zachariah Reed

Baily Herod (Bailey,)
of Boone Co. Ky.

(Rec. Boone Co. Ky. Falmouth.)

1824—Hon. Wm. Herod⁶ was born in Bourbon County, Kentucky, and, with his parents moved in early life to Boone County, Ky. His parents were very poor. He taught school, and read law, and was licensed, and in November of that year, located in Columbus, Bartholomew County, Indiana. He was penniless and friendless, but by his engaging manners, high order of intellect, honesty and devotion to his profession, soon acquired friends. (Note: He was an old-time Whig in politics.)

(Old History of Bartholomew Co. Ind.)

1825—From Sarah (Sallie) Stancifer, daughter of John Stancifer, (John Stancifer or Stansifer.) and Sarah Harrod.⁶ My mother was the daughter of William Herod. She was the second wife of John Stancipher. They married in Covington, Kentucky, in Kenton County, in what year I do not know. My father, Simeon Stancipher was born in Covington, in January, 1826. John Stansifer was born in Virginia. He left Vir. early. He was born in 1775. He had a farm near the City of Covington. His son, Simeon Stansifer, was born on a farm near Covington, in 1826. He went to the high school in Covington. He studied law in a Private School, in Carrollton, Ky. and the University of Covington. Issue:

1—John Stansifer.

2—Mary (Molly) Stansifer Clark m. John Clark, Leadwood, Missouri.

Simeon Clark, Leadwood, Missouri.

Dale Clark, Oelwein, Ia.

3—Sarah (Sally) Stansifer.

Note—John Stancipher was a resident of Spotsylvania Co. Virginia before his removal to Boone Co. Ky. His first wife was the daughter of Garth. of Spotsylvania Co.

1826—In Bartholomew County, Indiana, William Herod acts as a Commissioner of Chancery.

1827—[Hon.] William Herod⁶ and Casandra Knight were married November 22, 1827, in Bartholomew County, by John Alloway, J. P. Casandra Knight was the widow of _____ Knight. She was a daughter of General John Wingate, who died in Springfield, Ohio, where he kept a hotel in his last days. Before this, he had been in Cincinnati. He was an officer in the Revolutionary War from North Carolina.

William Herod, County Clerk of Bartholomew County, Indiana.

1827—Inventory is held on estate of Thomas Herod⁶ in Boone County, Kentucky—James Herod, administrator. His property is sold on February 15th, 1827.

1829—Will of Thomas Herod⁶ proved at Falmouth Court-house, Pendleton County, Kentucky:

“In the Name of God, Amen, I, Thomas Herod, of Boone County, Kentucky, being in sound mind, and memory, but not sound of body, do make this my last Will and Testament, at the same time utterly revoking all former wills made by me, declaring this to be my Last Will and Testament:

“I wish my debts paid.

“I wish my four children to have all of the balance of my property—Andrew H—Louisa Herod—*Elizabeth Ann Herod*,⁷ and John H. Herod. I wish my four children to be made equal with my property.—

“Ephraim Tanner—Thomas Nelson, and William Rice, to be guardians, and they also to get the property that belonged to their mother in Mason County, and devide it equally. I wish these three to see that they are well treated and morally brought up, and well educated, but, if my brother William Herod of Indiana, will take my two sons, Andrew and John, and bring them up to the profession of law, I will be glad to have him do so. If not, I wish them to be brought up to get their living by honest industry.

“I wish the guardians to sell my personal property, and rent

the land to someone who will take care of it for the children, and pay themselves out of the rent. I think it would be to the advantage of the children to sell the land, and put the money at interest.

Thomas Herod⁶

Witnessed by James Herad⁶

Saml. Stevens

Henry Hanley

(Rec. Pendleton County, Falmouth, Ky.)

1829—William Herod⁶ was elected Representative to Congress, State of Indiana, County of Bartholomew, 1829-30 to 44.

Abstract of Deed recorded in Burlington Courthouse, Boone County, June 3, 1829, as follows:

Grantor, William Herod⁵—Grantee, John Hamilton, 68 acres of land on Gunpowder River. William Harod (or Harwood) sells his remainder. No wife on signature.

(Rec. Burlington Court House Boone County)

CHAPTER XXII

William Harwood Jr.⁵ [Harrod—Herod] removes to Bartholomew Co. Indiana from Boone Co. Ky.

Abstractor's Office, Bartholomew County, Ind.

Section 1 Township 8 Range 5—1000 acres of land.
 United States to Samuel Hulick 1821
 Samuel Hulick to William Herod, Sr. 1829

(Jefferson County, Indiana.)

William Herod, Sr. to William Gabberd 1831
 William Gabberd to Daugherty to Adam Daugherty . . . 1848
 Commissioners to Elizabeth Daugherty 1877
 Daugherty to Henry Blessing 1894
 Henry Blessing to James Kyte 1894
 Edward A. Herod to Adam Daugherty 1855

(The part that was devised to William Herod, Jr)

Southeast quarter Section 1—Township 8—Range 5.

Edward A. Herod to James A. Fitch, Nicholas William. . 1859
 James Critchfield to Edward Herod 1854

The land lies South West of Columbus, Indiana, Bartholomew County, North of Wales Boro on Road 31. Runs from the road which besects it to the river. Kyte says there is an old brick house on land, and an old hedge fence which were put there by the Herods. The graves were in the orchard. Railroad and road divided the land. Orchard lies about 40 feet from barn. No stones.

(Bartholomew County, Indiana Recorder's office)

1861—In Fayette County, State of Kentucky, a marriage license was issued to William (Wirt) Herod,⁷ and Susan Rogers.

(Fayette Co. Ky. Mar. Rec.)

1862—Abstract of Deed recorded in Fayette County Kentucky, as follows:

Grantor, William (Wirt) Herod⁷ and wife, Susan Coons Rogers Herod to Charlton Rogers, (her brother), Bryant's Station Plantation.

1865—M. M. Kenton resigned as a Member of the Legislature, Kenton County, State of Kentucky, and was succeeded

by Andrew Hughey Herod, 1865. The wife of Andrew Herod, was Nancy. He is said to have removed to Kansas City. Had two daughters, but no sons.

Mr. William Pirtle Herod:⁸

"In reply to your letter of Nov. 5th, from memory, I am 61 years old this month. I think the Herod family early settled in this Wayne and Columbus Township. They owned the S. E. Qt. of Sec. 1, Town 8, R. 5, now Columbus Township, and E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. Qt. of Sec. 12, Town. 8, Ra. 5, Wayne Township

"This tract of land seems to be the first home of the great-grandfather, and he is buried on this tract, & from hearsay, he died the year 1834, the year of Cholera epidemic. About 18 graves used to show, but there is no markes of them now. The land is owned by my brother, Saml. C. Daugherty and wife, and the graves are in a drive lot 125 feet south of dwelling, & 40 or 50 feet east of barn.

"The records and deed to the tracts, I have not any knowledge at hand, but from hearsay, the 160 acres in Columbus Township, was owned in 1847 by Edward Herod, I suppose a brother of your father or grandfather. In the year 1847, was the greatest river flood ever, except 1913, which was 4 inches higher by marks on the foundation of the brick house still now standing on the farm, and the oldest brick in the country standing. I remember my mother telling of the fat hogs Ed. Herod lost in that highwater.

"I suppose my father bought the farm from Mr. Herod in the fifties, as we owned it when my father died in 1862, and the tract where your ancestors are buried, we bought from James Anderson, 1869. Your father, I knew well. After he moved to Indianapolis, I had not seen him for 20 years or more, and we met at Millers, and he readily called me by name.

"Any information I will be glad to give you. If I remember Edward Herod lived in Cincinnati, Ohio."

A. T. Daugherty.

Columbus, Ind. R. R. 9.

Nov. 7, 1920.

1830—Census of Indiana.

Bartholomew County, Indiana, was created in 1821 from Scott and Jennings Counties, Indiana.

William Herod, Sr.—1 White male, 10-15—1 White male, 60-70.

(Note:—No wife mentioned. Luther Tully Herod, youngest son of Bailly Herod, lived with his grandfather after the death of his mother, until his father married again, when he was taken to Kentucky, to Pendleton County.)

James Herod—2 White males under 5 years—1 white male, 10-15, and 1 white male, 30-40.

(Census Rec. Ind. State Library, Geneological Dept. Indianapolis.)

1831—Abstract of Deed, recorded in Columbus, Indiana, Court House, Bartholomew County, November, 1831, as follows:

Grantor, William Herod, Sr., of Bartholomew County, State of Indiana—Grantee, William Gabberd—The east half of the southwest quarter of Sec. 1, Township 8, Range 5, of the Dis. of lands sold at Jeffersonville, Indiana, and containing 80 acres, with an incumbence of a lease to James Herod for 5 years from January next.—Consideration, \$300.

The said William Herod signs for himself, his heirs, executors, and administrators.

Signed—William Herod (His Mark)

(Recorder of Bar. Co. D. B. C—P-248)

[Hon.] William Herod⁷ was elected State Senator, State of Indiana, County of Bartholomew, 1831-1832—1848-1850.

1834—Deed filed in Columbus, Indiana, Court-House, Bartholomew County, February 15th, as follows:

This indenture made the 27th day of July, in the year of our Lord, 1834, between William Herod, Sr.,⁶ of the County of Bartholomew, and the State of Indiana, and, John Herod of the County of Campbell, and the State of Kentucky, second part, for a consideration of Five Hundred Dollars (\$500) in hand, paid by said John Herod of the second part, has sold to John Herod of the second part, and his heirs, a certain tract of land in Bartholomew County, State of Indiana, the east half

of the north West Quarter of Section 12, Township 8, Range 5, 80 acres.

Signed William Herod

(His mark)

(Bartholomew Co. Deed Book D. Page 311, Recorder's Office, Columbus, Ind.)

1834—"Be it remembered that on the first day of November in the Year of Our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-four, this day, came James Herod, and made application to the Clerk of this Court for letters of administration upon the estate of William Herod,⁵ Senior, deceased."

(Probate Order Book 1—Probate Court of Bartholomew County, Ind.)

1837—William Herod⁶ was elected as a Member of Congress, State of Indiana, County of Bartholomew, 1837-1839.

Court was held in Boone County, Kentucky, March 17th, and a commission was appointed to divide the land of Thomas Herod⁶ among his heirs—

1—Andrew H. Herod—30 A.

2—John H. Herod—27 A.

3—Elizabeth Ann Herod—26 A.

4—Louisa Carter,

Late, Louisa Herod 27 A.

Land lying on the E. side of Gunpowder River on the S. Fork, opposite Cincinnati, Ohio.

(Court Rec. Boone Co. Ky.)

1842—James M. Herod, a carpenter and builder, settled in Boone County, Indiana, derivation uncertain.

1844—James Herod was elected County Treasurer of Bartholomew County, Indiana, 1844, 1845, April to August, 1847.

1846—J. H. Herod—John Hughey Herod, son of Thomas Herod of Boone County, Kentucky—

Private—Company K-1 Regiment.

Enrolled December 1, 1846, at Pittsburg

Mustered in December 16, 1846, at Pittsburgh

Killed in action at Puebla, October 12, 1847

1844—James Herod⁷ was elected County Treasurer of Bartholomew Co., Ind.

Note—John Hughey Herod, 2nd son of Thomas Herod

and his wife, Jane Hughey, daughter of John Hughey of Washington, Mason County, Virginia, Brother of Andrew H. Herod, Louisa Herod, (Carter), Elizabeth Ann Herod Winter. Killed in action, Mexican War, October 12, 1847.

(Penn. Arch. Series 6, Vol. X P-329)

1847—Markings on Tombstones in Columbus, Ind. Cemetery :

Iowa C. daughter of A. & M. Holland,

Died August, 1847, aged 1 year 3 months.

John N, son of W. & C. Herod, (William & Casandra)

Died March 2, 1857

Cassandra (Wingate), wife of Hon. Wm. Herod⁶

Died July 17, 1864, aged 60 years, 2 months.

Hon. Wm. Herod,⁶ died October 13, 1871

Aged 70 years, 6 months, 12 days

Joseph Herod, born February 8, 1868

Died August 13, 1908

Wm. W. Herod,⁷ born February 8, 1835 (William Wirt)

Died September 23, 1905.

Emma M. Herod, daughter of Wm. & C. Herod,

Aged 27 days.

Anne E. Infant.

CHAPTER XXIII

1813—Bible Record of John Herod—

7—John Herod was born December 11, 1813. He married Mary King on January 16, 1834. She was born October 16, 1816.

Children of John,⁷ Mary Herod (King)

- 8— 1—Bailey Herod born Feb. 18, 1835
- 8— 2—William Herod born Apr. 11, 1836
- 8— 3—George W. Herod born Aug. 23, 1838
- 8— 4—John M. Herod born Nov. 4, 1840
- 8— 5—Sarah E. Herod born June, 1843
- 8— 6—Abner L. Herod born Dec. 20, 1845
- 8— 7—Anne M. Herod born Mar. 5, 1848
- 8— 8—Johnson O. Herod born. Sug. 21, 1841
- 8— 9—Mary M. Herod born Sept. 28, 1850
- 8—10—Ashbel W. Herod born July 25, 1855
- 8—11—Martha C. Herod born May 18, 1858
- 8—12—Susan Herod born May 13, 1860

Probate Court Record, Hamilton Co. Cincinnati Ohio 1839
—2 day of June—Marriage Record of Charles Henry Winter and Elizabeth Ann Herod⁷ by Rev. William Burke.

Record of Court of Clark County, Kentucky, Winchester ; Married ; Ferdinand Winter⁸ and Mary Louise Keyes, dau of John Lane Keyes and Mary Ann Coons Keyes ; November 9—1868—Witt: Charlton Rogers, Mrs. Jane Rogers Mrs. G. Turner and Miss Mary Smith.

1935—Mar. 5—Ferdinand Winter, 92 years old, one of the most widely known lawyers who ever practiced law in Indiana, died yesterday at his home in the Winter Apartments, 1321 North Meridian Street. Mr. Winter's fame extended throughout the United States in the days when he was representing large Corporations before the United States Supreme Court, Etc. Surviving are 3 daughters and 2 sons—

Indianapolis Star, Tuesday, March 5, 1935

Indianapolis News, Tuesday, March 5, 1935

Indianapolis Bar Association met, pursuant to call in the United States District Court on Wednesday, March 9th, 1935:

"We are met today to do honor to one of the greatest lawyers of Indiana; one, who even in his lifetime, became a legendary figure to us."

Capt. Thomas Harwood b. 1600; d. 1652; m. Grace circa 1622.

1 1 Major Humphrey Harwood b. 1623; d. 1698; m. Ann circa 1645.

11 1 Major William Harwood b. circa 1660; d. 1737; m. Elizabeth.

111 3 Col. William Harwood b. 1725; d. circa 1780.

11135 William Harwood b. 1764; d. 1834; m. Nancy White 1791.

11135.1 Bailey Harrod b. 1792; farmer, Pendleton Co., Ky.; m. Sarah Hart 1812.

11 John Hart Harrod b. 12-11-1813; farmer; m. Mary King 1-16-1834, Putnam County, Ind.

111 Bailey M. Harrod b. 2-18-1835; farmer; m. Harriet Minter, Hendricks Co., Ind.

1111 Alice Harrod m. John Lydick.

1112 Luella Harrod m. Theodore Schofield, Bakersfield, Cal.

1113 Jefferson Harrod.

1114 Lester Harrod.

1115 Nancy Harrod.

1116 Charles Harrod.

1117 Bertha Harrod.

1118 Matilda Harrod m. William Arnold.

1119 Mary Harrod.

111j Sarah Harrod m. Charles Stobough.

112 Catherine Harrod m. John Cox, farmer, Putnam Co., Ind.

113 William Harrod b. 4-11-1836; farmer; m. (1) Mary Shoemaker, m. (2) Mary Case.

1131 Elizabeth Harrod.

1132 Eva Harrod m. Lemuel Hubbard.

1133 Abner B. Harrod.

1134 Otto M. Herod m. (1) Hurtha McInitch, m. (2) Mable Pool.

11341 Paul Herod.

11342 Eva Herod.

11343 Clarence Herod.

11345 Mary D. Herod.

11346 Dosia Herod m. Abel Ramsey.

114 George W. Herod b. 8-23-1838; m. _____.

1141 John D. Herod d. 1938. Clerk, Indpls., Ind.; m. _____.

11411 Daughter _____.

115 John M. Herod b. 11-4-1840; m. (1) Sobia Adams, m. (2) _____ Bryant.

1151 Flora Herod D. S. P.

1152 Nancy Herod m. Alonzo M. Arnold.

1153 Earl Herod m. Ethel Talbot.

1154 Karl Herod m. Nancy Arnold.

11541 Jean Herod.

11542 Margaret Herod.

11543 Doris Herod.

1155 Aaron Herod m. Mary Mullin.

1156 Lois Herod m. Dale Hurst.

1157 William Herod m. Grace Oakley.

- 11571 Graydon Herod.
11572 Gertrude Herod.
1158 Adelaide Herod m. Wood Colman.
1159 Grace Herod m. (1) Rome Gorham, m. (2) Walter Shanks.
115j Ray Herod m. Emily Jackson.
116 Johnson C. Herod b. 6-21-1841; m. (1) Nancy Randall, m. (2)
Collins.
1161 Ora Herod.
1162 Eliza Herod m. Everett Hurst.
1163 Arthur Herod m. Maud McInitch.
1164 Ruth Herod m. _____ McLean.
117 Abner Herod b. 12-20-1845.
118 Anne M. Herod b. 3-5-1848.
119 Mary M. Herod b. 9-28-1850; m. A. J. Shinn.
1191 Nora Shinn.
1192 Claude Shinn.
1193 Maude Shinn.
11j Ashbel W. Herod b. 7-25-1855.
11k Martha C. Herod b. 5-18-1858.
111 Susan Herod b. 5-13-1860.
112 Pendleton Harwood b. circa 1814; farmer Oldham Co., Ky.
"He went west and was never heard from again,"—possibly to
Iowa or Missouri; m. Jane McHenry, Ohio Co., Ky., 1834.
1121 Charles McHenry Harwood m. Lavinia Winchester.
11211 William Pendleton Harwood, Kansas City, Mo., m. Cora Warner.
112111 Warner Harwood.
11212 John Tevis Harwood m. Charlotte Grimes.
112121 Bradford Harwood.
11213 Charles McHenry Harwood m. Mattie Slavens.
112131 Slavens Harwood.
11214 Boyd Winchester Harwood m. Pearl Ransom.
112141 Elizabeth Harwood.
112142 Jane Harwood.
11215 Landry Harwood.
11216 Willis Harwood.
11217 Ophelia Harwood.
11218 Sarah Harwood.
11219 Susan Harwood.
1122 John Harwood.
1123 Barney Harwood (Barnett?).
1124 Sarah Harwood.
1125 Susan Harwood.
113 Luther Tully Herod b. 1823, merchant, Crawfordsville, Ind.
Lived with grandfather until 10 years of age; m. Cassandra Ann
Collier.
1131 Hon. Robert B. Herod, justice, lawyer of Guthrie, Okla.
114 Edmund D. Herod b. 1825; reverend. Came to Indiana from
Pendleton Co., Ky. 1853 m. _____.
1141 Thomas Herod b. 1850 Franklin Co., Ind.; m. _____.
11411 William Herod, Ellettsville, Ind.
1142 John W. Herod S. P. aged 30.
1143 James Martin Herod b. 1842; carpenter, builder; Lebanon, Ind.
11431 John Herod.
1144 Phillip Herod m. _____.
11441 Edmund Herod.
114411 Phillip Herod.
114412 Daughter _____.
114413 Daughter _____.

- 1145 Strother Herod, Franklin, Boone Co., Ind.; b. 1897; farmer, Rep. in Congress; m. ———.
- 11451 Ralph Herod.
- 1146 Matilda Herod.
- 1147 Nancy Jane Herod.
- 1148 Rachel Herod.
- 115 Catherine Herod b. 1826.
- 116 Elizabeth Herod m. ———.
11135. 2 John Harwood b. circa 1794, Louisa Co., Va.; d. 1833, Campbell Co., Ky.
11135. 3 Thomas Herod b. 1796, Louisa Co., Va.; d. 1826, Boone Co., Kentucky; farmer, Gunpowder River, Boone Co.; m. Jane Hughey 1813.
- 31 Andrew Hughey Herod b. 1814; sheriff of Boone Co., Ky., Congressman. Said to have lived in Kansas City Mo.; m. —.
- 311 Daughter ———.
- 312 Daughter ———.
- 32 Louisa Herod b. circa 1816; m. Carter, possibly son of Robt. Carter.
- 33 Elizabeth Ann Herod b. 5-3-1823; d. 1888; m. Charles Henry Winter, Cinn., Ohio 6-2-1839.
- 331 Charles Winter b. 4-18-1840 S. P.
- 332 Henry Winter b. 7-17-1841; printer in Atlanta, Georgia, Captain in Civil War; d 1764.
- 3321 ———.
- 3322 Isabelle Winter m. I. E. Sergeant.
- 3323 Ferdinand Winter b. 5-25-1843; d. 3-4-1935 at 92; m. Mary Keyes, dau. John Lane Keyes 11-9-1869, Kentucky; lawyer.
3323. 1 Susan Herod Winter b. 2-10-1872; m. Henry Cornelius Atkins; mfg., Indpls., Ind., Yale 1-7-1896.
3323. 11 Elias Cornelius Atkins b. 10-23-1896; mfg., Taft, Yale, Lient. A. E. F.; m. Katherine Watson.
3323. 111 Elias Cornelius Atkins.
3323. 112 Ann Paxton Atkins.
3323. 12 Keyes Winter Atkins b. 8-22-1899; m. Elnora Mitchell.
3323. 121 Annie Mitchell Atkins. ;
3323. 122 Patricia Atkins.
3323. 13 Henry Clarence Atkins b. 3-26-1904; m. Elise Martin.
3323. 131 Thomas Kuhn Atkins.
3323. 132 Susan Atkins.
3323. 133 Johnathan Michael Atkins.
3323. 2 Clarence Winter b. 2-19-1874; d. 12-14-1915; m. Margaret Carey; lawyer, New York, N. Y., Yale—Andover.
33231. 1 Margaret Carey Winter b. 11-20-1901; m. James Leonard.
33232. 11 Patricia Leonard.
33232. 2 Ferdinand Winter b. 9-13-1910; d. 12-18-1919 S. P.
- 33233 Katherine Winter b. 7-13-1876; m. James Elder Leach, Paris, France.
- 33234 Hon. John Keyes Winter b. 7-31-1878; m. Marie Mosle 4-12-1907; lawyer & justice, New York City, St. Paul, Yale.
33234. 1 Carola Durnford Winter m. Alfred White Payne.
33234. 2 John Keyes Winter b. 16-21-1910, St. Paul; m. Helen Brainard Cutler; Yale, Aetna Lf. Ins., Hart., Conn.
33234. 3 Mary Winter (Polly) b. 9-14-1912.
33234. 4 Henry Mosle Winter b. 5-15-1915; m. Liberty Dick.
33234. 5 Susan Winter.
- 33235 William West Winter b. 3-14-1881; d. 1939; m. Mary Major; Forest Ranger, author, Capt. A. E. F., St. Pauls, Hotchkiss, Yale

33235. 1 Katherine Winter C. C. b. 3-4-1914, Indpls.
33235. 2 William Major Winter b. 6-11-1916.
33235. 3 Mary Winter b. 11-11-1918, N. Y.
33235. 4 Henry Winter b. 5-14-1920, N. Y.
- 33236 Mary Winter b. 4-16-1883.
- 3324 William Winter b. 6-12-1845; d. 12-5-1870 S. P.; Captain 1864.
- 3325 Edwin Winter b. 7-10-1847; lawyer, Danville, Ill.; m. Isabel Wilson.
- 33251 Clara Winter m. Frederick Herbst.
33251. 1 Mary Isabel Herbst.
33251. 2 Margaret Herbst.
33251. 3 Edwin Winter Herbst.
- 33252 Cora Winter—Never married.
- 3326 George Winter b. 5-9-1849; m. Etta Hawes.
- 33261 Harold Winter; clerk, Indpls., Ind.
33261. 1 Harold Ferdinand Winter.
33261. 2 Elizabeth Winter m. Dagle.
33261. 3 George Winter; went into the Army.
33261. 4 Mable Winter m. Stanley R. Hawkes, California.
- 3327 Clarence Winter D. S. P.
11135. 4 Sarah Herod b. Virginia 1799; twin of James; m. John Stancipher; farmer, Spotsylvania Co., Vir. (First wife was the daughter of Thomas Garth.)
- 41 Col. Simeon Stancipher b. Boone Co., Ky.; m. ———; lawyer, Columbus, Indiana.
- 411 Mollie Stancipher m. John Clark.
- 412 Sallie Stancipher—never married.
- 413 John Stancipher.
- 414 William Stancipher.
11135. 5 James Herod b. Virginia 1799; twin of Sarah; m. Eupha Peak; lawyer, county clerk, treasurer of Bartholomew Co., Mar 1812 under Col. Porter; d. Columbus, Indiana, of cholera 7-24-1849.
- 51 William E. Herod went to Kansas, Oklahoma.
- 511 Edward Armstrong Herod lived Alva, Oklahoma.; Representative Congress, N. W. State Normal.
- 5111 Doctor Phillip F. Herod, physician, Johns Hopkins, Capt. 1914. Lives El Reno, Okla.
- 5112 F. B. Herod, cashier in bank, Clovis, New Mexico; 3 dau.
- 512 Logan P. Herod D. S. P. Indiana, Civil War.
- 52 Augustus Woodford Herod.
- 52 James Herod.
- 54 Robert Herod lived Erie, Kansas.
- 55 LeGrand Herod.
- 56 Almira Herod m. Washington Poland, Bartholomew Co., Ind.; farmer.
11135. 6 Hon. William Herod b. 1801, Bourbon Co., Ky.; d. 10-13-1871, Columbus, Ind.; lawyer, congressman, Pres. Elector, politician, old time Whig; m. (1) Casandra Wingate, dau. Gen. John Wingate, N. Car., Rev., m. 11-22-1827, m. (2) Rhoda Ferris.
- 61 Edward Armstrong Herod b. circa 1828; merchant; m. Elizabeth Banfil, Cinn., Ohio, went to Chicago, Illinois.
- 611 Emma Wingate Herod S. P.
- 612 Elinor Jones Herod m. M. H. Cutter.
- 613 Mary Ida Herod S. P.
- 614 Sarah Lee Herod.
- 615 William P. Herod, Chicago, Illinois.
- 62 William Wirt Herod b. 2-8-1835; d. 9-23-1905, Indpls.; lawyer, 1861; m. Susan Rogers, dau. Bernard Rogers of Bryants Sta-

- tion Plantation, Fayette Co., Ky., half-sister of Mary Keyes Winter.
- 621 William Pirtle Herod b. 1864; d. 1931; Yale, lawyer; m. Mary Applegate, dau. Bergan Applegate, 1890.
- 6211 Bergan Applegate Herod b. 1893; Capt. A. E. F., Yale; m. Irene Dillemut.
- 6212 Mary Beatty Herod b. 1895; d. Mar. 1920; m. Nelson Montgomery Graves, Buffalo, N. Y., Yale 1906, A. E. F.
- 6213 William Rogers Herod b. 1898, Indpls., Yale, A. E. F., Vice-Pres. International Gen. Elec., lives New York City, never m.
- 622 Elizabeth Rogers Herod b. 1866; m. Frank M. Baldwin 12-17-1891; mfg.; lives Parkersburg, West Virginia.
- 6221 William Herod Baldwin b. 7-15-1893; Yale, A. E. F., mfg.; lives Wheeling, W. Va.; m. (1) Katherine Ellen Talmadge, m. (2) Virginia Adams Smith, 2 daughters.
- 6222 James Gaylord Baldwin b. 7-1-1895; A. E. F.
- 623 Joseph Rogers Herod b. 1868; d. 1908; diplomat; m. Annette Achison; author, broker, Yale.
- 6231 William Pirtle Herod, M. A.; b. 1894; Yale, Taft School, author, diplomatic service.
- 624 Lucy Herod b. 1874; d. 189-; m. Hiram Gillette Keays, Elkhart, Ill., "Cornland", farmer, Harvard.
- 6241 Elizabeth Keays m. William Drake.
- 6242 Susan Rogers Keays.
- 6243 John Gillette Keays; farmer "Cornland", Harvard, never married S. P.
- 63 Anne E. Herod d. infancy.
- 64 John Herod b. 1832; d. 3-2-1857 S. P.
- 65 Frank Ferris Herod b. Columbus, Ind.; m. Nola Long; leather merchant, New York City.
- 651 Dorothy Fraser Herod b. 12-12-1893.
- 652 Margaret Nola Herod b. 2-4-1897.
- 653 Elizabeth Nola Herod b. 2-2-1897.

No. 1 indicates first ancestor, last number is which child, next to last number which grandchild, and so on, etc.

- tion Plantation, Fayette Co., Ky., half-sister of Mary Keyes Winter.
- 621 William Pirtle Herod b. 1864; d. 1931; Yale, lawyer; m. Mary Applegate, dau. Bergan Applegate, 1890.
- 6211 Bergan Applegate Herod b. 1893; Capt. A. E. F., Yale; m. Irene Dillemut.
- 6212 Mary Beatty Herod b. 1895; d. Mar. 1920; m. Nelson Montgomery Graves, Buffalo, N. Y., Yale 1906, A. E. F.
- 6213 William Rogers Herod b. 1898, Indpls., Yale, A. E. F., Vice-Pres. International Gen. Elec., lives New York City, never m.
- 622 Elizabeth Rogers Herod b. 1866; m. Frank M. Baldwin 12-17-1891; mfg.; lives Parkersburg, West Virginia.
- 6221 William Herod Baldwin b. 7-15-1893; Yale, A. E. F., mfg.; lives Wheeling, W. Va.; m. (1) Katherine Ellen Talmadge, m. (2) Virginia Adams Smith, 2 daughters.
- 6222 James Gaylord Baldwin b. 7-1-1895; A. E. F.
- 623 Joseph Rogers Herod b. 1868; d. 1908; diplomat; m. Annette Achison; author, broker, Yale.
- 6231 William Pirtle Herod, M. A.; b. 1894; Yale, Taft School, author, diplomatic service.
- 624 Lucy Herod b. 1874; d. 189-; m. Hiram Gillette Keays, Elkhart, Ill., "Cornland", farmer, Harvard.
- 6241 Elizabeth Keays m. William Drake.
- 6242 Susan Rogers Keays.
- 6243 John Gillette Keays; farmer "Cornland", Harvard, never married S. P.
- 63 Anne E. Herod d. infancy.
- 64 John Herod b. 1832; d. 3-2-1857 S. P.
- 65 Frank Ferris Herod b. Columbus, Ind.; m. Nola Long: leather merchant, New York City.
- 651 Dorothy Fraser Herod b. 12-12-1893.
- 652 Margaret Nola Herod b. 2-4-1897.
- 653 Elizabeth Nola Herod b. 2-2-1897.

No. 1 indicates first ancestor, last number is which child, next to last number which grandchild, and so on, etc.

Harwood of Warwick Co. Virginia and York Co.

A

Captain Thomas
Chief of Martins Hundred
Born Eng. Approx. 1600
To Vir. 1622
Died 1652
x approx. 1622
1—Grace. She came to
Vir. 1622 on "The George"
with Jo Read, a servant

William
Born Eng. 1606
To Virginia 1623
Died
Chart B

Thomas
Born Eng. 1609
To Vir. 16—
Land in Pocasin
Died York Co., 1656
Elizabeth Bray
Sister of Arthur Bray
Merchant of London

John
Born approx. 1612
Brought to Vir. by Cap. Thomas
1636. Burgess for York Co. 1654
Died York Co. 1650

Francis
b. circa 1614
d. 1656 York Co., Vir.
x
Mary
m. 2nd Bartholomew Ennals
Went to Dorchester Co., Md

Humphrey (Major)
Son & heir
Born about 1623
Died 1697-8
Inherited 1050 A. 1652 Warwick Co.
x Circa 1644

Thomas
Born about 1635
Died York Co. 1699 S. P.
x June 11, 1678
Lydia Hill dau. of
Mrs. Thos. Bushrod
widow of Cap. Edw. Chiesman
2—Eliz. wid. of John Wythe
3—Eliz. Roberts
(She mar. 2nd Jno. Wells)

Chart C

1—Cap. John
of "John & Mary"
705 Acres
Born approx. 1653
Mariner

2—Major William
Born approx. 1676
625 Acres
Died June 2, 1736
Fell from horse
"For many years a Burgess"
lived in Yorktown; Ferry from
York to Tindals Point
Lived 3 Black Springs, York Co.

3—Cap. Thomas
of "Shoreham"
b.
died 1736
"Mariner"
x
Sarah
She died 1760
(Mar. 2 Charles Barham)

Humphrey

x
Elizabeth

Cap. Thomas

Pate Harwood
Born circa 1735
Died
Apprenticed 1649 to Gooseley

Harlowe
(William)
b.
d.

2—Martha
x
Wm. Amory

3—Margaret
4—Elizabeth
5—Mary

1—Humphrey
Born approx. 1698
Died 1749
x 1730

2—Col. William
b. approx. 1700
d. 1780
x
1—Mary Pendleton
Sister of Edmund
Pendleton, alive 17—
2—Burwell?

5—Col. Edward
b. circa 1710
d.
x
Eliz Reade
dan. Geo. Reade

4—Cap. Thomas
of "Urbanna"
Sailor 1775
b. circa 1705

2—John Harwood
of Northampton Co.
Chairmaker
Born circa 1708

1—Frances
Chose Edw. Cross
Guardian 1749
b. 1732

2—Humphrey
Born 1734
Died 1788
John Lwellyn
Guardian 1749
Apprenticed 1750 to
Jno. Gibbs, brickmason
of Williamsburg
x 1762
Sarah

3—William
Born 1736
Died 1795
Edmund Curtis
Guardian 1749
x
Frances Langley

Mary
x
John Chapman

Dorothy
x
Johnson Tabh

Elizabeth
x
Higginson Lee

Harlowe Harwood
of Norfolk, Va.

8 children Bap. Bruton Ch. Williamsburg

1—Elizabeth
b. 1765
2—Sarah
b. 1772

3—William
b. 1768

4—Humphrey
Born 1770

5—Polly
1775
6—Lucy
1777
7—Francis
b. 1779
d. S. P.

8—Marv
1784

1—Big Humphrey
b. 1763
Inherited "End View" 1795
Died 1836
x 1795
Martha Garrett

2—William, Jr.
b. 1765
d. 1828
x 12-13-1792
Elizabeth Glanville

3—Edmund Curtis
b. 1767
d.

4—John
b. 1769
d.

Humphrey
b. 1808
d.
x
Laura Moss

2—Edmund
b. 1810
d. 1853
x 1829
Mary Kirby

3—Joseph
11—Wheeler
S. P.
12—Francis
S. P.

4—Richard
9—John
10—Benjamin

5—Sarah
"Sallie"
x
Miles Curtis

6—Mary S.
M. Humphrey H.
7—Lucy
8—Martha

1—Humphrey
b. circa 1793
d.
x
Mary S. Harwood
D. S. P.

"Water View Farm"

2—Elizabeth Reade
x
Daniel P. Curtis

3—Sarah Langley
b. Oct. 1814
d. 1877
x
1—Saml. Minor
2—Harrel

4—Thos. Glanville
Never married

1—Humphrey Kirby
b. 1830
d. 1901
x
Lucy McL. Williams

2—John
b. 1832

3—William
b. 1834

4—Benjamin

1—Washington McWilliams
b. 1853

2—Edmund Williams
b. 1853

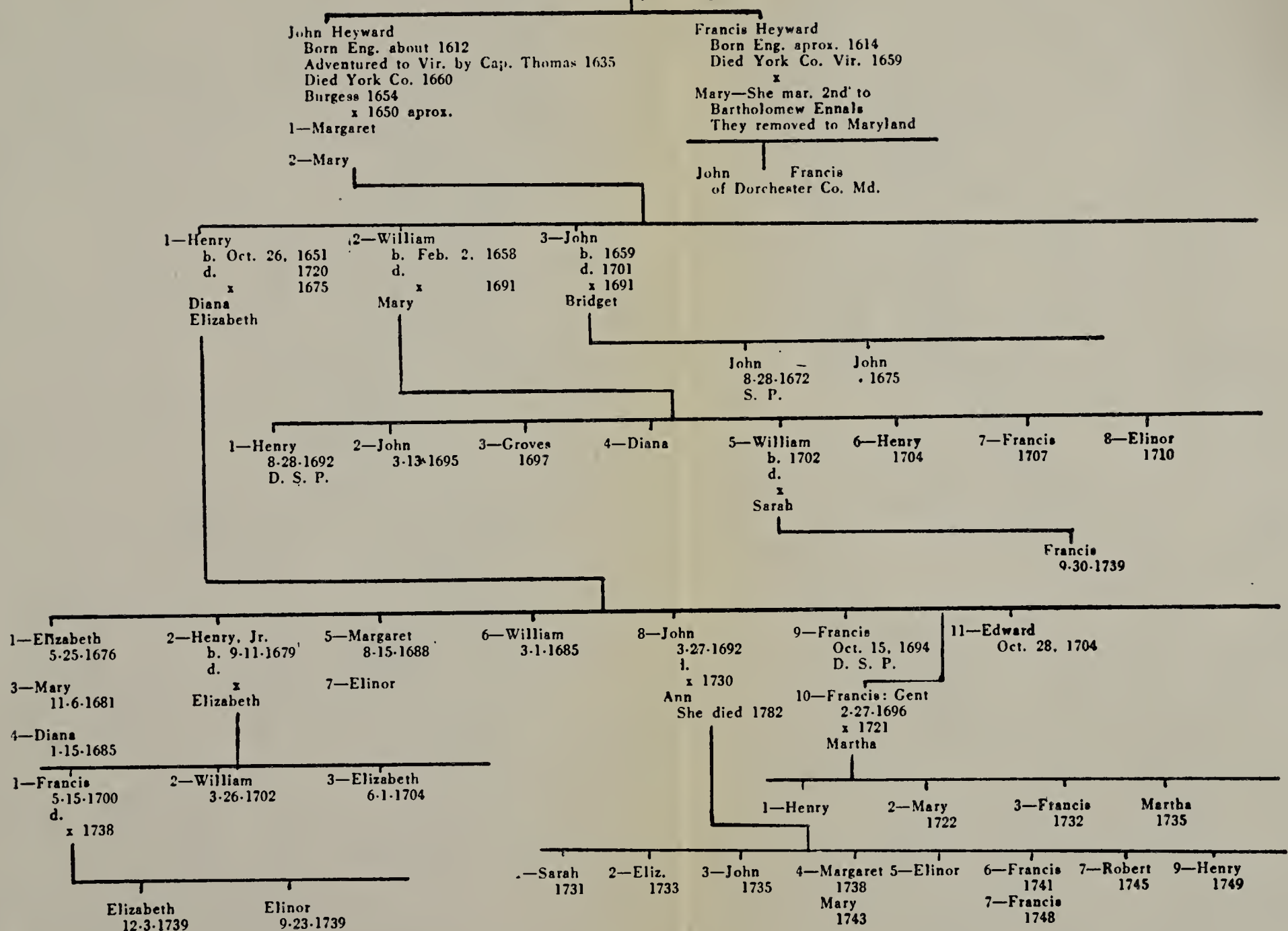
3—Adreen Eugenia
b. 1857

4—Lucy
b. 1861

BOOK II

OLD RAPPAHANOCK COUNTY

Hayward-Heyward York County Virginia



BOOK II

OLD RAPPAHANOCK COUNTY

CHAPTER XXIV

ACCOMAC CO. VIRGINIA

1649-

Accomac County, Virginia

1636—3 of April—Will of William Smith of Acchawamacke (Accomac) in Virginia, Planter, is proved.

He Devises to Francis Millesent, to Elizabeth Harlow—daughter of John. Unto Alexander Wignall. I do Institute, Ordain, and Make Nicholas Harwood and Walter Scott my true and lawful executors.

In wittness I, the said William Smith, ysence—Daniel Pighles, Alexander Wignall.

1639—April—In the Name of God, Amen, I Nicholas Harwood beinge sick in boddye but in perfect memorye, dow nowe make My last Will and Testament in manner and forme following vzt.

I will and bequeath my soule unto Almighty God the Maker of all things trustinge through the merits of Jesus Christ I shall be saved.

Next I bequeath my bodye to the Earth from whence it came. My will and desire is that my debts are satisfied.

Mr. Stringer for my Physicke, and Goodman Granger for my dyett and attendance, these to be paid in the first place and the Chururgions ther due.

Next I will five hundred pounds of tobbo unto Nicholas Granger my Godsonne to buy him a Cowe Calf.

I Likewise Will my sute of clothes unto Jo Parke wth a coyle of shertes for looking to me.

I Will and bequeath my best coate unto Jo Webster.

Next I desire to have Christian burial and to be buried in such convenient place My Extor shall thinke fitt.

Lastly I make my loving friend Jo Tomkin my full Executor, desiringe him to pay my aforesaid debts and legacys, and to fullfill this my last Will in all respects.

My debts beinge paid in the first place, I desire also that Mr.

Cotton may make a sermon for me and soe I Leave this Worlde desiringe all good people to pray for my soules helth.

Furthermore I give to the boy Stephen all my Crop tooles, And I desire that Jo. Toulson should make my coffen, and as witness this to be my deed.

I have hereunto sett my hand and seale this first day of April 1639.

The Marke of H.

Nicholas Harwood

Sealed and signed in the presence of John Stringer—and the marke of H.

Nicholas Granger

A Copy:—

Teste: Geo. T. Tyson , Clerk.

Note—He left no son. While not related to other matter which follows, this will is interesting and pathetic. He is not identified.

1650—2 Northumberland County, Virginia,

A List of men swearing allegiance to the Commonwealth of England as it now is, without King or House of Lords.

John E. Hayward.

Deeds & Orders, 1650-2. P, 72.

1655—May 8—Lancelott Harwood gave bond, with Wm. B. Aron to pay 63 Pounds of Tobacco.

Rec B. 1652-8 P. 121

1655—June 30—Will of John Harward of Northumberland County, Virginia, Proved. He devised property to Clark and Johnson; Mentioned no wife.

).B. 1652-65. P. 37.

Note—There is nothing more of either Lancelot Harwood, nor of the above John Harward, dec'd in 1655. The latter left no heirs of his name. S. P.

1683—5-October—

Will of William Loring of Accomac Co. Virginia Wife, Alice, to sell 300 acres at St. Marys, in Somerset County, Maryland proceeds to be devided between William Loring, Elizabeth Loring and wife, Alice.

Son William Loring to have 200 acres purchased of Benjamin Eyres

To Daughter Elizabeth—etc.

Executors—Wife Alice, Nicholas Millechop—and George West.—

Wittnessed by John Stratton

Daniel Harwood

Sarah Harwood

Vol. 1—Page 364 Accomac Co.

1687—November 15 in Accomac Co. Vir—Nottingham Court

The Will of Reynold Eyre—(Not Dated) is proved—

Wife Martha—Executor

To his wife, Martha, 250 acres of land

To his son, Regnold Eyre

Wittnessed by Richard Cooper

Elizabeth Morgane

Sarah Harrod

Page 459

Note—Sarah is the wife of Daniel Harwood, of Accomac Co. Virginia.

Rec. Acco. Co. Va. 1663. Vol. 1

CHAPTER XXV

OLD RAPPAHANOCK CO.

1649

1649—Abstract of Virginia Land Patent from Crown of England, Grantor; to Thomas Harwood, Grantee: Dated November 14, 1649, 300 Acres of land, being a neck of land adjoining next to John Meriman and lying upon a Branch of Island Creek, which is called Grimes Creek, in the Rappahanock River. Patent is given for the transfer of 6 persons (—duplicate)

Cav. & Pion. N. M. Nugent B2. P. 186-90

1651—Abstract of Patent—Dated May 21—1651

2—Crown of England grants to Edward Grimes, Grantee, 340 Acres of land lying on the North side of the Rappahanock River, and abutting on the north on the land of David Fox; On the South on the North side of The Rappahanock River; On the north-west side of Coroman River and upon a Creek which divides this from the land of Thomas Harwood. (duplicate)

Cav. & Pion. N. M. Nugent B. 2; P. 215-16; 322-73

1656—Old Rappahanock County, to distinguish it from the present County of that name, was formed from Lancaster County, Virginia in 1656. It extended on both sides of the River and was in reality without definite bounds. It was in itself a realm and as such impressed itself on the minds of the colonists, especially those who went in later years to Kentucky County.

Old Rappahanock became extinct in 1692, when it was divided into Essex and Richmond—(Hen. P 104)

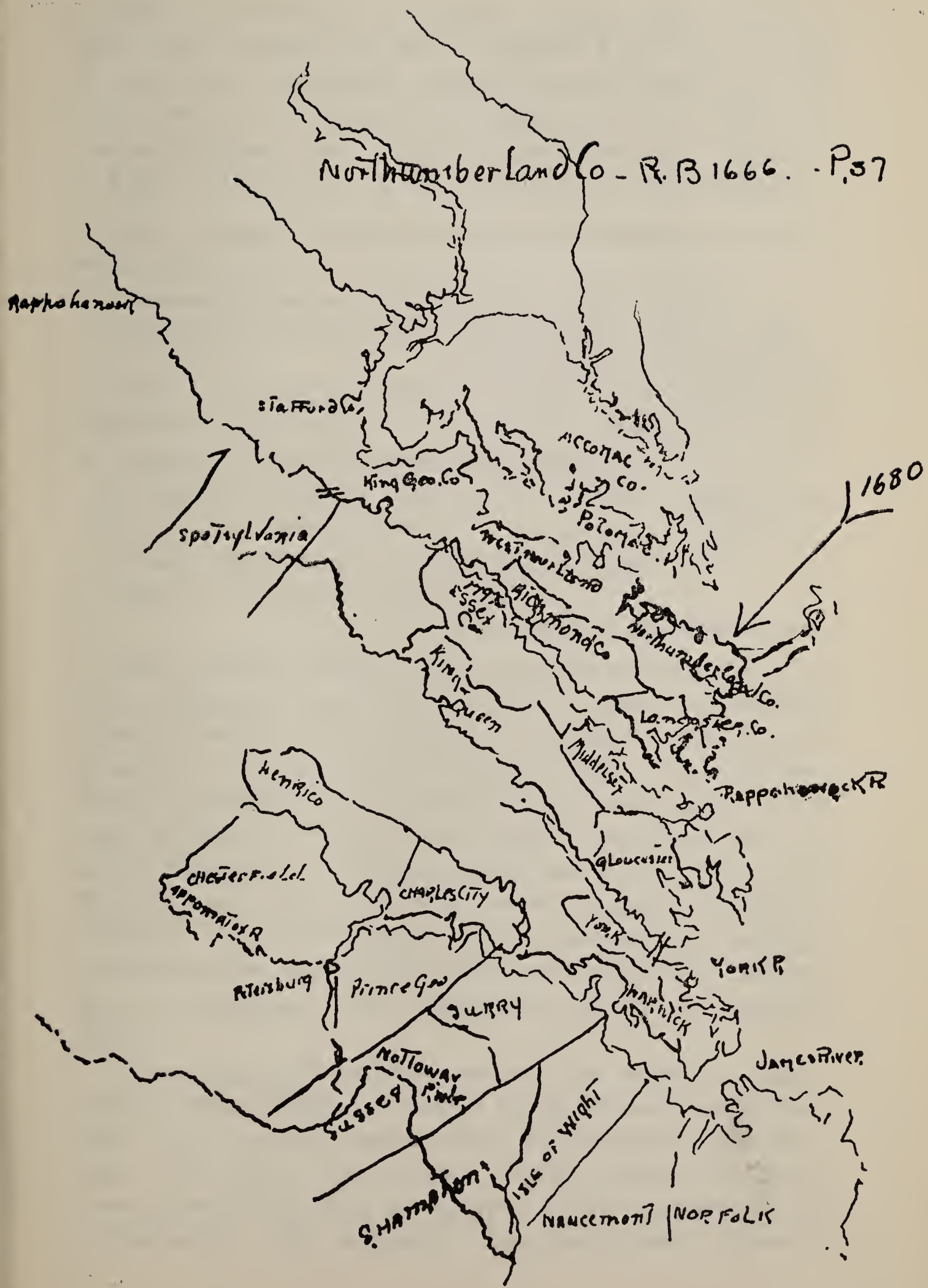
Va. State Lib. Vol. 9 P. 86.

1655—Thomas Harwood, being a servant to Daniel Harrison, is adjudged to serve eight years from his arrival in Lancaster County; in the Colony of Virginia.

O. B. 1655, P. 61. Lancaster Co. Co seat Lancaster.

Note—The above Thomas Harwood, arrived in Virginia under the adventure of Daniel Harrison, He has no money to pay his indebtedness, and is indentured to serve eight years. He then is a freeman in 1663.

Northumberland Co - R. B 1666. - P. 37



He cannot be the Grantee of the patent of 49-51.

1649—In "Gleanings in England" on page 356 of Vol. 1; Mr. Waters publishes the will of Andrew Knowling of Tring in the County Hertfordshire, England, dated January 13, 1649.

He devises to Lawrence Washington and also, Item;¹¹ I give and bequeath unto Amphilis Washington, my "Daughter in Lawe" (The mother of the said Lawrence Washington).

1680—Thomas Harwood is a witness to a deposition by Alexander Harwood.

Alexander Harwood: Ibid deposition starts Page 24

Thomas Howard: Ibed Page 195 under date Feb. 18, 1680

Northumberland Co. R. B. 1666. P. 57

1657—The first land grants are given in the Province of Maryland. This land previously had been considered as part of Virginia. Among the first Grantees are listed:

December 9—Nicholas Hayward of London....2000 Acres

Do. Richard Foote. 1000 do

January 12—Samuel Hayward, Bro of above.

January 28—Steven Hayward.

First Land Grants of Maryland. Md Rec.

Note—Nicholas Hayward was a wealthy merchant of London, residing near The Tower; He was a Grantee, with William Penn, of the East Jersey Purchase. A grantee of 30,000 Acres of land, in Old Rappahanock County, Virginia, when its land was an undevied and unsurveyed country, extending far to the north and west. This land was partly in Maryland, and included Piscataway. Stafford County was also included in it. Richard Foote and *George Brent* were the agents of Nicholas Harwood. It is of interest to note that among the daughters mentioned in the will of Captain Harwood of Streitly, England, which is published in the Maryland Archives, is Elizabeth Brent.

Nicholas Harwood had two brothers who settled in Rappahanock County, Virginia. Samuel Harwood, and Joseph Harwood. It is certainly Samuel who is the husband of Ann Killman. The heir of her brother, George Killman of Essex County, and Co heir with Sarah, wife of John Campbell of Old Rappahanock. Ann, seemingly, dies, and Samuel Harwood

marries, as his second wife, to Martha Washington, who is related to him in some degree through her mother, Amphilis Harwood, the daughter of Henry Harwood. Samuel is indicated to have had issue by Ann, his first wife.

Joseph Harwood dies, leaving debts to Nicholas, his brother. His executor is the other brother, Samuel above.

Joseph does not leave a definite history in Rappahanock County, Virginia. But, there is a Joseph Harwood who receives a grant of land in Burmuda or Charles City County, Virginia, in 1665. He leaves no record there, but in the same time that the death is recorded of the above Joseph in Rappahanock County, another Joseph and a Samuel Harwood, who is a ship captain, become possessed of this land. They are, seemingly, brothers, and marry sisters, the daughters of Thomas Cocke. Their history is clear from this settlement in Charles City County. The names and facts would seem to indicate that these are the sons of the above Joseph Harwood, of Rappahanock County, and nephews of Nicholas Harwood and Samuel Harwood of Rappahanock County.

1657—The following deed came, in about 1878, into the possession of the late Col. Joseph Chester, who conjectured that this might be John Washington, the Virginia emigrant, selling his property before leaving England.

Abstract of a deed, dated 1657, signed by John Washington, citizen and draper, and his wife, Margaret, one of the daughters of Henry Harwood, Gent. to Robert Abbot, Citizen and scrivener; relating to houses near Fleet Street, London. The precise date is June 5, 1657, and it states that Margaret was one of the six children. I. E.

Henry Harwood and Martha, his wife, had issue.

1—Margaret Harwood, married John Washington

2—Thomas Harwood

3—Henry Harwood

4—Francis Harwood

5—Martha Harwood

6—Mary Harwood

1659—Rappahanock Co. Virginia

1—Devision of Land. by Captain William Mosely, surveyor; 10 Day Dec. 1659; Which land is devided between *Samuel Hayward* and *Ann*, his wife; and John Campbell, and Sarah, his wife; Which land decended to Ann and Sarah from their brother, George Killman, late of the above County of Essex. Know those present, that, the said Samuel Hayward, and Ann, his wife; John Campbell and Sarah, his wife etc. Land lying *next to Piscataway Creek*.

1659—2—Abstract of Deed—Dated 10 Day of December—

Grantor, Samuel Hayward of Old Rappahanock County, Virginia, and Ann Hayward, his wife; convey to John Campbell, Grantee of Old Rappahanock County, Virginia, and Sarah Campbell, his wife Land lying next to Piscataway Creek

Court Records of Rappahanock County Vir.

Old Rappahanock County is devided—King George Co is erected from the northern section.

CHAPTER XXVI

1663—Thomas Harwar (d) is a wittness in County of King George. Vir.

1663 Abstract of Deed, Thomas Harwar(d)

1669—Do

1670—Do

1671—Do

1672—Do

1674—Do

Mention of Samuel Harwar(d) wife Ann

Do John Harwar(d) Wife Sarah

Do Thomas Harwar(d) wife Elizabeth

Deed records of King George Co, Vir,

Thus there resided in the section of King George County, Virginia, which was separated from Old Rappahanock, and which lay North and on the Rappahanock River, opposite Spotsylvania County, near the Falls, in 1663, Thomas Harward and his wife, Elizabeth—John Harward and his wife, Sarah; and Samuel Harward and his wife, Ann.

Samuel Hayward is mentioned as a resident of Hanover Parrish, in *King George County*, Virginia.

1667—August 23—Shows that Samuel Harward got a judgement against Mary Mills

Date Do—Shows that Samuel Hayward got a judgement against Barefoot.

P-38—Judgement against County for clerks Fees

P-40—Hayward another judgement against William Parker

P-47—Hayward got judgement against Richard Carver

P-103—Hayward judgement for clerks fees

107-8—Do

Rec, King Geo. Co. Va. Psh Hanover: P. 83. C. O. B. 1664-8

Page 148—shows Samuel Hayward qualified as clerk of the court and was sworn in.

Page 149—163-171-178-204-207-213-217-221-258-259 262-281—shows Samuel Hayward bringing suits to recover for his services as clerk of court and recovering judgments.

Page 285—shows a suit to recover for clerk's fees, and for Smith's work.

Page 326—333- and 359 show other suits to recover for services as clerk of the court, and judgments thereon.

1668—An Original Crown Grant was made to Thomas Harwar(d) and Nicholas Cox (Cocke) of 922 Acres of land lying in Old Rappahanock County, Grant No 295.

Ind. to Va. County Records, by Wm. Armstrong Crozier. Rappahanock Co. Va. B. No 6, P. 189.

1675—Abstract of the Will of John Bollin (Bolling) of Rappahanock County, Virginia; Will dated Jan. 27; 1674 and proved on September—16—1675—

John Bollin devises his land, in Rappahanock County, Virginia, to Mathew Harwood, and after the death of his mother (Bollins mother) the land is to go to Martha Harod and to Peter Harod. His mother is appointed executor of the will.

Wittnessed by Richard King

Thomas Hines.

(Va Quarterly 1709 Records.)

Note—John Bollin, or Bolling's, mother married, seemingly, a second time after the death of the father of John Bollin or Bolling. Her second husband is Mathew Harwood, by whom she has two children, brother and sister of the half blood of John Bolling. These Harwood children are Martha and Peter Harwood.

This is probably Peter Harwood, of Essex County devision of Rappahanock County, 1792—

1676—Jan 13—Will of John Penn, of Essex County, Virginia, erected also from Rappahanock Co. and lying north of King and Queen Co. over the River.

Dated January 13, 1676, recorded May 3, 1677.

Devises to Anne Sharpe, daughter of John Sharp, money in England,

To Judith Sharp, daughter of John Sharp, money in England,

To *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Thomas Harwood*, money.

Thomas Harwood appointed executor of will.

Will of John Sims of Rappahanock County, Virginia, is dated Jan. 22, 1672.

1677—May 2, the will is probated in Rappahanock County—John Penn is named chief beneficiary under the will, and is appointed executor. The will is witnessed by *Thomas Howard* (Harward)

(Va, Mag. Hist. & Biog. P. 12 Rapp. Wills.)

Abstract of the will of Lawrence Washington:

His wife is Amphilis (Harwood, daughter of Henry Harwood.) Washington. He devises to his children as follows:

- 1—Lawrence Washington (Jr);
- 2—John Washington;
- 3—William Washington;
- 4—Elizabeth Washington;
- 5—Margaret Washington, and;
- 6—Martha Washington.

Gen. Gleanings in Eng. by Henry Waters.

Note—Elizabeth Washington married Fitzhugh—Martha married Samuel Harwood of Old Rappahanock County, Virginia, his second wife. Ann, the first wife, is dead.

1649-50—Jan. 13—Martha Washington

She was bequeathed /28 in the will of Andrew Knowlton as "One of the children of "My daughter in Lawe" (2 Mar.). Martha Washington remained in England, a spinster, until after the death of her elder brother, John Washington, at Popes Creek in Westmorland Co. Vir. in September, 1677. In his will, dated Sept. 21, 1675, and recorded Jan. 10, 1677, he provided for her coming to Vir. from England. Item. I doe give unto my sister Martha Washington, ten pounds out of the money I have in England for transporting herself into this country and providing for a years accomodation after her coming."

(Fac simile of the original will of Col. John Washington in the possession of Edward Lee McClain, Esq.)

Martha Washington married Samuel Hayward, Gentleman. The clerk of Stafford County, Virginia, whose exquisite handwriting and superior intelligence still remain as unsurpassed features of the records of that county.

Samuel Hayward predeceased his wife, and she died without issue, and 20 years after the death of her brothers, John and

Lawrence Washington. Her will, dated May 6th, 1697, and proved Dec. 8, 1697, bequeathes her comfortable estate in Virginia to her brothers, John and Lawrence Washington. This will is in the department of State in Washington, D. C.

Ex. Journals of Coun. of Vir. Vol. IV.

1680—Letters are published to Nicholas Hayward of London, England From his wife in Virginia.

She mentions "Your Brother" and "Captain Brent" and "Mr Massie." "Cousin Harrison" and "Cousin Fitzhugh". and Mr John Cooper.

1688—May 18. To Nicholas Hayward "I am secure in Maryland"

"Wff"

Va. Mag. of Hist. & Biog.

George Fitzhugh states in an article in Debows magazine that Richard Foote came to Virginia as agent of Nicholas Hayward. That he was a *cousin*, and that he settled in that part of *Stafford* county that is now King William Co.

George Brent died in 1700.

Note—Stafford Co. was erected from King George Co., both originally were Rappahanock Co.

1684—Court is held in King George Co. Va.—The record (Page 130) shows Nicholas Hayward of London, sues by an attorney to recover a debt owed by *Joseph Hayward*. That Joseph is dead. That Samuel was also a brother of Nicholas and Joseph. That Samuel Hayward qualified as administrator of *Joseph Hayward*.

Plea: part payment in 1684 to Nicholas Hayward.

That Samuel Hayward paid out more on debts than he had assets of the estate and was discharged 3-13-1690 as administrator of the estate.—P. 140

Rec. King Geo. Co. Va. P. 130-140.

Note—There is nowhere found record of residence of Joseph in Rap. Co. or devisions.

1686—Deed March 1686.

Phineas Harwood* devises to Nathaniel Gubb—judgement is granted to sd. Harwood vs. Estate of sd. Gubb for 499 lbs. non suit sd. Harwood.

*Note—Phineas Harwood is a ship's Captain. He left no further record in Virginia and probably never lived in Virginia.

1686—Abstract of Deed dated 1686, and filed in Old Rappahanock County, Virginia, shows that on February 3, William Harwood, Grantor, sold to Xfer Ashcough, a tract of land.

1687—Shows that on the 7 day of March, William Harwood above gave to *Catherine Fauntleroy (dau. Moore Fauntleroy)* one two year old heifer.

Rappahanock Co. Vir Deed Rec.

1688—March 29 in Old Rappahanock County—Abstract of Deed ;

Thomas Harwood, Grantor, to Benjamin Goodrich, Grantee.

Thomas Harwood, Grantor, to James Boughan, Grantee.

Court Records of Old Rappahanock County Virginia.

1688—March 6—Court is held. Farnham Parrish, in Old Rappahanock County, Virginia. Sarah Harwood, Grantee ; Peace Bond from William Harwood not to dispose of property.

1688—April 27—Abstract of Deed from William Harwood and Sarah Harwood, his wife, Transfer of 400 Acres of land lying in Farnham Parrish, in Old Rappahanock County, Virginia, on the South East side of Rappahanock Creek, to Joseph Deeke, Grantee.

The above land is part of 500 acres ; 400 of which was transferred by William Lloyd to William Paxton. And by William Paxton to the above Sarah Harwood. and 100 acres which was purchased by Andrew Berenyer, who was the former husband of the above Sarah Harwood. and which is the plantation on which she now lives.

Court records of Old Rappahanock Co. Vir.

1688—Abstract of Deed from William Harwood, Grantor, to Mary Taylor, Grantee ; Being Cattle.

1689—Jan 1—Deed from Sarah Harwood and William Harwood ; Sd. William Harwood released.

1690—William Harwood is a juror in Old Rappahanock County Virginia.

Note—It would seem from the above that William Har-

wood has married Sarah, who is the grantor of 400 acres of land from William Paxton, either by deed of will or purchase; and who is the widow of Andrew Berenyer of Old Rappahanock County, Virginia. That Sarah is the devisee of one hundred acres of land from her first husband, Andrew Berenyer on his death. and that William Harwood and Sarah Harwood sell 400 acres of this land, after she tries to prevent this sale by placing her husband under bond not to sell. The sale is made, including her house, leaving in their possession 100 acres of land, lying on the south east side of Rappahanock creek. they are residing there in 1690.

The land grant to Thomas Harwood from the Crown in 1649, discribes the land as "being 300 acres, and a neck of land, lying upon a branch of Island Creek which is called (also) Grimes Creek, in the Rappahanock River. It is near Coroman River.

1689—Dec. 31; Rice Hooe had married the widow of *Mr. Thomas Howard*, he was sued by John Davis, who had been sold to Mr. Thomas Howard, "The predecessor of Rice Hooe" (sic) for 4 years;

(Stafford Co. O. B. P. 129)

1690—March 12—Court is held in Stafford County, Virginia and in the suit of Hayward vs Hayward, George Brent, attorney of Nicholas Hayward of London, Notary Publick, humbly Complaining, Sheweth that *Joseph Hayward, late of this County*, dec'ed merch't,—at the time of his death stood indebted to the said Nicholas Hayward by his bond for goods transported into this country, and for other goods and servants sent to him since that time for his particular use, as also bills of Exchange paid for him the sum of eighty three pounds, eleven shillings and eight pence, sterling; as alsoe sixteen thousand, two hundred twenty four pounds of Tobacco, which the said Joseph Hayward rec'ed and converted to his own use, all which he shall make appeare. And, therefore, he hath brought his action in this court against Samuel Hayward, admr of the estate of the said Joseph Hayward, for his said debt, and humbly craves judgment for the same in the hands of the said adm'r plea—and now until when the deft had Lycence of imparling therein, and several references in the said caus, comes the said

Samuel Hayward, and for plea saith, That he hath nothing to say in barr or preclusion of the premises, but that the same is justly due unto the said Nicholas Hayward, as aforesaid, save only that in the year 1684, the debt carryed unto the said pl't Thirteen hhds. of Tobacco, which weighed about Five thousand four hundred and sixty pounds, neat, as alsoe paid the pl't in London seven pounds five pence sterl. being six articles in the pl't acct for lead, oyle Etc. also twenty four pounds Sterl. the first articles in his said accompt. and therefore prays that the same may be allowed in discompt. here in Court out of the said debt,

O. B. Stafford Co. Vir.

1690—March 12—Court was held for Stafford County at the house of Thomas Elsey. Those present were William Fitzhugh, Samuel Hayward, Edward Thomason, Captain George Mason, and Matthew Thompson, Justices

(O. B. Staf. Co. Va. P-175)

1690—November 18th—Court was held for Stafford County at the house of Thomas Elsey. Those present were Col. William Fitzhugh and Samuel Hayward

Idem.

1690—Court, April 8,

Hayward's petition was read. Samuel Hayward made humble petition to this Court showing that your petitioner having fully administered on the estate of his brother, Joseph Hayward of this County, dec'd by paying more than assetts he therefore humbly craves the order of this Court for his Quietus concerning the said estate.

Granted—And now forasmuch as it doth appear to this Court that the said Samuel Hayward in the qualification aforesaid hath fully satisfied and overpaid more than assetts of his afsd deced brothers estate and hath rendered a just and true accompt of the same to this Court as may fully appeare by the said accompt Transmitted to the records of this Court, Therefore tis ordered that the said Samuel Hayward shall have a full and free discharge and quietus granted him from the said Joseph Hayward, deced, estate and that he shall from thenceforth be fully acquitted and discharged from every manner of trouble

molestation or damages that may hereafter arise or accrue to him touching the said estate.

O. B. Stafford Co. Vir. P. 179.

1690—Court was held in Stafford County and—Mr. Samuel Hayward clerk of Stafford Countie, and James Hearse, his deputy, did this day in open Court take the oaths appointed and Enjoyed by act of Parliament, instead of the oaths of allegiance and Supremacy and soe ordered by the Right honourable the Lieut. Governour to be taken and were then admitted into their places accordingly.

Rec. Stafford Co. Va. O. B. 1690

1692—Rice Hooe (who married widow of Thomas Howard) sued by Thomas Howard “cozen and heir of Thomas Howard Decd.” of Stafford Co. Vir.

Stafford Co. O. B. P 310

1692—Essex County, was separated from Old Rappahanock or King George County and erected into a new County. It lay on the west side Rappahanock River, adjacent to King and Queen County.

1692—Peter Harwood is located in Essex County Virginia.

1694—Abstract of Deed—Peter Harwood Grantor, to Robert Miller Grantee;

1694—May 10; Peter Harwood sues Hudson.

Rec. Essex Co. Va.

1697—Martha Hayward who was the wife of Samuel Hayward, died in this year. She was the sister of John and Lawrence Washington. She dated her will 1677—She devised land which lay at the head of Rappahanock Creek.

1698—The will of Thomas Harwar or Harwood 12 day of March 1698—July 11, 1698 proved. He devises that money, being 100 lbs. due me in England, my will is that my daughter *Elizabeth* have ye hundred lbs. the same being to pay her a legacy given to her from *John Penn of Essex Co*; also slaves and chattels, I give unto my daughter *Elizabeth*, and her heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son, Thomas Harwar(d) in this country and else.

I nominate and appoint my beloved son, *Thomas Harwar(d)*, sole executor.

Thomas Harwar(d), Sr.

Note—This Will was made or dated one month after the will of John Penn of Essex county. John Penn devised money to *Elizabeth Harwood* daughter of *Thomas Harwood* and appointed *Thomas Harwood* as executor of the Will. See Will of John Penn—1676.

1699—Abstract of Will dated July 11, 1695, was recorded 1699 in Essex County, Virginia, as follows: Thomas Harwar (D) devises to his son, Thomas Harwar (D). Appoints same executor.

1699—November 13—At a Court held on this date, Samuel Harwar(d) is appointed to keep the Piscataway Ferry.

Note—The abstract of the deed of land from George Killman of Essex County Virginia in 1649 shows that the land devised to his two sisters, Ann Harwood and Sarah Campbell lay at Piscataway Creek and on the Rappahanock River. Piscataway Ferry seems to be at or near Mt. Vernon.

CHAPTER XXVII

1700

1700—Quote; “Humphrey Heyward and Nicholas Hayward of London, purchased several estates in what is now King George County, in, Virginia, Two of Nicholas Harwards brothers settled in Stafford County Virginia, One (Joseph) died,”

Samuel Hayward was Justice, Clerk and a Member of the House of Burgesses in 1689.

Nicholas Harward, with Captain George Brent, of Woodstock, purchased 30,000 acres, The Brenton Tract, in Prince William County, Richard Foote was the manager for Nicholas Harwood, Sr. The Nation published the will of Mrs. Martha Hayward, sister of John and Lawrence Washington, The emigrants, She was probably the widow of Samuel Hayward.”

Ed. Note. There is found nothing that indicates that Humphrey Harwood had any interest in Old Rappahanock County, Virginia, nor in any county division from it. If such is in existence, knowledge is requested.

Stafford County was from King George, King George from Old Rappahanock, and King William from Stafford, thus the Harwood land was situated in all these counties in succession.

John Hayward sold land to Wm. W. Field.

Deed is dated Nov. 10, 1701.

Is recorded Oct. 12, 1704.

Hanover Parrish King George County Records Page 243 shows :

1703—The will of George Harwood of King George County, Va., dated January 5, 1703, but no probate given, mentions sister Horn, wife Mary and son—

1—John Lawson

2—Elizabeth Harwood

3—Catherine Lawson

4—Francis Harwood

5—Mary Harwood

It is said that this will is sealed with the arms of ‘Harwood of Hayne.’

Note—Not verified.

(Va. Wills and Ad.)

1704—Quit Rent Rolls of Essex County, Va.

Thomas Harwood —1000 acres land

Samuel Harway 300 acres land

Peter Harwood 125 acres land

Total 1425 acres land

Will of John Hayward—(Harwood) of Hanover Parrish
King George County, Virginia.

Dated—November 16—1701

Proved—March 11—1707

Devises lands to his son John Hayward at age of 18 Years,
If d. s. p. to wife "*Eleanor*"

John Hayward is possibly the son of—Samuel Hayward by
his wf Ann, and brother of William who follows—

Born—Before 1676

He lived and died and owned land in King George County,
March, 1707

He married—"Eleanor" Between 1684-1701. As she had
only one child the marriage would be in 1700 circa.

Issue

1—John Hayward—Born—Aprox. 1701—(under 18 in 1701.)

Abstract of the Will of William Harwood—

"In the Name of Good, Amen. I, Wm. Harwood of the
parish of Overwharton in the county of Stafford, being sick
and weak in body, but of sound and proven memory, Praise be
God for the same, do make, declare and publish this my last
will and testament in manner and form following:

First and foremost, I recommend my soul into the hands
of Almighty God that gave it as fully being, to receive full
pardon and forgiveness of my sins and partake of that glor-
ious resurrection purchased by my Blessed Saviour, Christ
Jesus, at the last day,

And my body to the earth, to be decently and carefully
buried at the discretion of the overseers of this my last will
and testament here in after to be named.

- Item. I give and bequeath to my son Francis Harwood all my land that is lying and being upon Niapsco Creek, with my land lying and being in the forest upon Niapsco Run, and, if in case the said Francis Harwood should die in his minority, then to fall to my daughter, Ann, and I give to be equally divided between them.
- Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Ann and Jane, either of them, 5,000 pounds of tobacco to be paid at the day of marriage, but in case one should die to fall to the other sister, but in case both should die, then to fall to my son Francis Harwood.
- Item. I give and bequeath 2,000 pounds of tobacco towards the education of my son Francis Harwood.
- Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Francis one warming pan; one bell metal (?) mortar, one small gold ring; one iron pot; one feather bed and covering belonging to it; and one mare running in Cockpit point now, and one cow yearling contrary to my mark.
- Item. I give to my daughter Ann one black heifer, but the first female she brings to fall to her sister Jane and further I do give unto my daughter Ann one mare running in Rappahannock, but the first colt she brings to fall to her sister Jane. Viz, I make my son Francis Harwood my executor, but in case he should die, then my daughter Ann in his stead, and in case she should die, then my daughter Jane to be in her stead and in case she should die, then my brother, Robert Foster, living in Jamaica, then he fully to enjoy all my land and living herein given, and in case those heirs who should die, viz, all my overplus that is not completed of my wife's thirds to fall to my son Francis Harwood.
- Item. I leave my children unto my wife, so long as she keeps unmarried, or uses them kindly, until they come to the age of fourteen years, and do command the tobacco belonging to them, giving good security. Viz, I leave John Mason and Abram Yarrow as

trustees to look after my children and their estates and if or in case they shall see my children abused, then to take them and their estate unto his possession, viz, I leave my son Francis Harwood to John Mason and my daughters, Ann and Jane to Abram Yarrow.

In testimony whereof, I have hereto set my hand and seal this first day of September in the year 1707."

Witnessed by

Richard Cooper,
John Mason,
Agnis Oglesby.

Proved October 8, 1707 by all the witnesses

Abram Farrow (Cf. page 390) qualified as administrator with the will annexed.

Note—No record referring to any Francis Harwood, who could be identified as the one above, is found. It is inferred that Francis Harwood above died in childhood.

Inventory held on estate of Samuel Harward

Will of Thomas Harward of Essex Co. proved.

Stafford W. B. Z P. 388.

1716—Tithables of Lancaster County, Virginia.

Mrs. Mary Harwood—5

Thomas Harwood—1

Major William Balls List

CHAPTER XXVIII

1710

KNIGHTS OF GOLDEN HORSE SHOE

The Journey of The Knights of the Golden Horseshoes—

Under order of Governor Spotswood, in August of 1716, the “gentlemen concerned” in the affair, gathered at the house of the Governor, and from this place at “Germanna” in Spotsylvania County, proceeded as follows.

It is evident that the group consisted, in part, of,

Col. William Byrd of Westover—

Mr Augustine Moore

Mr Bernard Moore, the son in law of the Governor

Mr. Robert Beverly.

Mr. Woodford

Mr Austin Smith

No mention is made of others, That “there were many” is said.

Williamsburg ; August 20, 1716

4 O’Clock ; Brick House, York River, Ferry Over. 6 O’Clock ;

Mr. Austin (Augustine) Moores house, Mattopony River, King William County and night.

August 21—Crossed the Mattapony River 9 P. M. Mr. Robert Beverlys house and 3rd night.

August 22—Woodsfords house on the Rappahanock River Ten miles below the Falls and 4 Night.

August 23—Austin Smiths house at 10 A. M. Germantown at 9 P. M.

August 25—*Many gentlemen of the County concerned in it.*

August 26—The gentlemen gathered, Two companies of rangers 6 men and one officer. Indians.

August 27—Tents and horses.

August 28—29 miles from Germantown.

August 30—At seven in the morning we mounted our horses. and parted with the rangers. They, however, to go further on. Rappid Ann. On a tract of land which Mr Beverly hath designs to take up.”

End of Quote.

(Excerpts from the journal of Col. William Byrd, are copied from the History of Spotsylvania County, Virginia.)

Bitten by misquitos and snakes, they proceeded to the top of a mountain of the Valley of Virginia, and, breaking a bottle of champaign as a symbol, they took possession of the land to the west of the Shenandoah Valley in the name of the Crown of Great Britain.

1721—Thomas Howard of Hanover Parrish King George Co. Va. witness on a power of attorney from Katherine Howell, widow, to John Ferguson of date 11-2-1721, recorded 11-3-1721.
Deed book 1, page 23-31.

1722—Feb. 2—Thomas *Harwood* (Page 100) obtained an attachment against the estate of Wm. Mitchell for the sum of 300 pounds of tobacco. and the sheriff having returned the goods, attached, it is therefore ordered that the said sheriff deliver so much of the said goods to the said *Thomas Harwood* as will satisfy his debt and thereafter return the overplus to the estate aforesaid.

Feb. 2, 1722 (Page 95 of Book of Orders & Judgments, 1721-1734)

1726—At a Court held on May 25th, 1726 in Spotsylvania County, Virginia, it was ordered that a bill be brought in to establish a Ferry over the Rappahannock River from Mr. Joel Johnsons in Spotsylvania County to Mr. Thomas Harwoods in King George County, Virginia.

(Jou. House Bur. Col. Va.)

Ed. Note—The Ferry, which is described as having been run from Thomas Harwood's land in King George County, formerly a section of Old Rappahanock county, to the land opposite, in what is Spotsylvania County, is the connecting link between the land, about 50 acres which Thomas Harwood retained after the sale of his 150 acres of land to Strother, and the land which Strother purchased from Thomas Harwood.

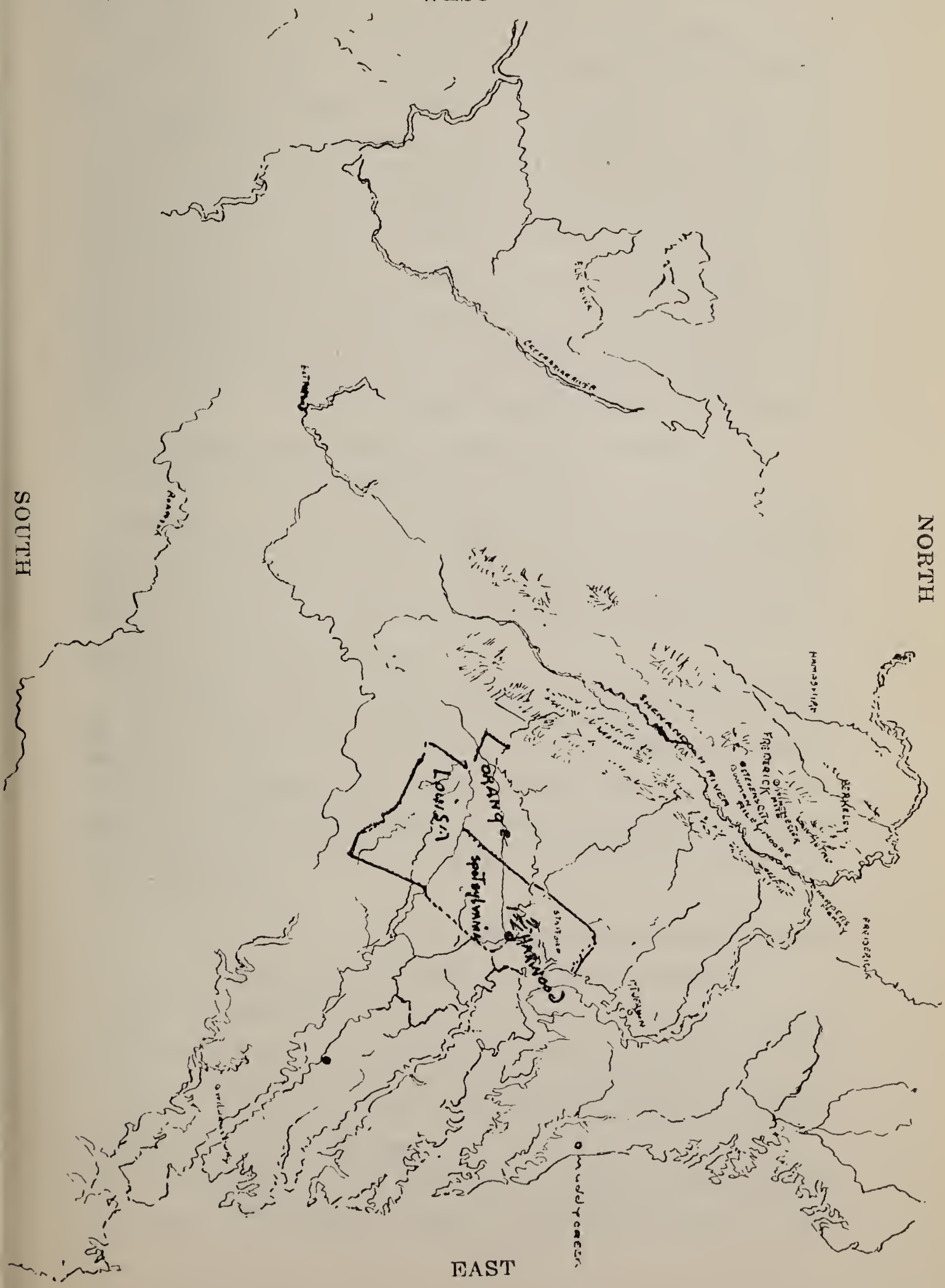
The land which Strother purchased seems to be latter called "The Ferry farm." There were three sisters in the Strother family who grew up on this "Ferry Farm" opposite Fredricsburg. One married Thomas Lewis, one married John Madison, and the third married *Gabriel Jones*.

WEST

NORTH

SOUTH

EAST



These all three were neighbors later in The Valley of Virginia, in the region of the South Branch of the Potomac River, near "Moorefield," the land of *Augustine Moore*.

Augustine Moore, by will left his land in the Valley of Virginia, "Moorefield," to his eldest son, who went to Springhill township in Green County, Pennsylvania. In event of his death without male heirs, to the second son, who also went to Springhill, township in Green County, Pennsylvania. And in event of his death without male heirs, to his third son, who was Bernard Moore. Bernard Moore got the property, and was thus the neighbor of Gabriel Jones, Thomas Lewis, and John Madison in the next generation. In a law suit in The valley, the numerous Moores were summoned, and testified "That they were all related but they knew not in what degree."

King George County Records, Virginia.

1727—Deed from Thomas Harwood to Strother

"Ferry Farm" Deeds

1727—Aug. 10—"This indenture made the 10th day of August in the year of our Lord 1727, by and between—Thomas Harwood of King George County, planter, and Margret, his wife, of the one part, and William Strother of the same county, gentleman, on the other part,

Witnesseth,—that the said Thomas Harwood and Margret, his wife, for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings sterling to them in hand paid by the said William Strother before the ensealing and delivery hereof, have granted, bargained and sold and by these presents do grant, bargain and sell unto the said William Strother, his executors, administrators, and assigns

King George County Records, Virginia.

Abstract of Deed from Innis to Thomas Harwood

Aug. 10, 1727

"Enoch Innis of the Parish of Hanover, County of King George, within the Colony of Virginia, gentleman, to

Thomas Harwood of the same parish, county, and colony, gentleman, of the other part, . . .

for five shillings. . . leases. . . all that tract of land containing 200 acres of land be the same more or less

within the boundaries hereafter mentioned, lying and being in the Parish of Hanover, county of King George beginning at a scrubby oak, standing on Rappahannock River side, running thence north 35 degrees east to the main county road; thence up the said road ten poles above ye first cosway; thence running to the branch which divides the land of the said Enoch Innis from the land of his deceased brother, James Innis, as by their deceased father's will doth appear, thence running down the said branch to the main run; thence down the said run to the River; thence down the river to the first mentioned scrubby oak, including ye plantation whereon Mr. James Innis formerly dwelt and the reversions, etc. . . . for the rent of one ear of Indian corn at the Feats of St. Michael the Archangel. . . ."

Moseley Battaley

Anthony Thornton

Recorded at a court held Sept. 1, 1727 in Deed book 1, Page 447.

King George County Records, Virginia.

1727—Aug. 11—Release from Thomas Harwood to Strother

"This indenture made the 11th day of August in the year of Our Lord 1727—by and between Thomas Harwood of King George County, planter and Margaret, his wife, of the one part, and William Strother of the same county, gentleman of the other part, Witnesseth,"

King George County Records, Virginia.

Aug. 12—Release following on page 447, vesting the fee simple title in Harwood.

Dated August 12, 1727.

"All which premises are in the actual possession of him, the said Thomas Harwood by virtue of an indenture of bargain and sale for the term of one year bearing date the day before the date of these presents and between Enoch Innis and the said Thomas Harwood."

"At a court held for King George County on Friday, the thrity-first day of September, 1727, there came Enoch Innis, and acknowledge this deed of release to Thomas Harwood to be his proper act and deed to be and enure to the uses in the

said deed contained and at the instance of him, the said Harwood, is admitted to record'

J. Jurner, Circuit Court Clerk.

King George County Records, Virginia.

Sept. 31—Thomas Harwood

Release from Thomas Harwood to Strother continued

At a Court held for King George County on Friday, ye 31st day of September anno dom. 1727 Thomas Harwood and Margaret, his wife, acknowledged this deed of release to Wm. Strother, Gentleman, to be their proper act and deed, the said Margaret being solely and secretly examined according to law, acknowledged the right of the said land and premises in the said deed contained to be the right of the said Wm. Strother and this they have remised and quitclaimed from them, and their heirs to the said William Strother and his heirs forever which at the instance of him, the said Wm. Strother admitted to record.

Teste.

J. Turner, Clerk, Circuit Court

King George County Records, Virginia.

Deed from Thomas Harwood to Strother continued

Sept. 14—All that tract of land containing 150 acres lying and being in the parish of Hanover, county of King George, on the head of Rappahannock River, below the Falls thereof and between the land of W. E. Brontz, John Robbins, in the county aforesaid as in and by a deed dated the 14th day of September in the year of our Lord God 1710 granted unto a certain *Wlaurirs* Storke, late of the county of Richmond, and by sundry mean conveyances vested in ye said Thomas Harwood and Margaret, his wife, and the reversion, reversions, remainder, remainders, of the same and of every part thereof, together with all the rents and profits of the premises and all and every part and parcel thereof, to have and to hold the said lot or part of land and premises with the appurtenances unto the said

William Strother, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns from the day before the date of these presents for and

during the full ensuing time of one whole year from the hour next ensuing, and fully to be compleated and ended, yielding and paying therefor the rent of one ear of Indian corn at the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, only if the same be lawfully demanded, and to the end and purpose that by virtue of the said presents and of the Statute for transforming usses into possession the said land may be in the actual possession of the premises and be enabled to enjoy the same to him and his heirs forever.

Release from Thomas Harwood to Strother continued

“. to be held of the Lords Proprietors, his heirs, assigns by the quit rent attorned and ye said Thomas Harwood and Margaret, his wife, their heirs grant unto said William Strother, his heirs the said mentioned grant and premises with the appurtenances thereto and the said Thomas Harwood and Margaret, his wife, their heirs and assigns, and ye heirs and assigns of the said Margaret shall and will at any time within the space of seven years next ensuing the date hereof, upon request, at ye cost and chrge in the *laid* of the said Wm. Strother, his heirs acknowledge and execute for the more absolutely assuring and conveyancing of the said lot or tract of land as the said Wm. Strother, his heirs or his or their council learned in the law shall be reasonably advised or required.

In Witness Whereof, the said parties to the said presents have put their hands and seals ye day, month and year first above written.

Signed, Sealed, delivered in the presence of

Anthony Thornton,
Mosely Battaley
Enoch Innis

his
Thomas T. H. Harwood
mark

her

Margaret x Harwood

mark

Idem.

Thomas Harwood

Deed from Thomas Harwood to Strother continued.

In Witness whereof, the said parties to these presents have
. . . . put their hands and seals the day and month and
year first above written.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the present of

Anthony Thornton,

Mosley Battaley

Enoch Innis

his

Thomas T. H. Harwood

mark

her

Margret x Harwood

mark

Release from Thomas Harwood to Strother continued

"That the said Thomas Harwood and Margret, his wife, for
and in consideration of the sum of eighty pounds sterling
money of Great Britain to them in hand paid by the said Wil-
liam Strother before the ensealing and delivery hereof, the re-
ceipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge give,
grant, bargain and sell, alien, remise, release and
by these presents do grant unto the said William
Strother. all that tract or parcel of land contain-
ing 150 acres of land lying and being in Hanover Parish in
King George County on the head of Rappahannock River below
the Falls thereof, and between the land of *Wm. Brent* and *Jno.*
Robins, in the county aforesaid, as in and by a deed dated
the 14th day of *September* in the year of *Our Lord 1710*
granted unto a certain *W. Laurits Clarks*, late of said county of
Richmond, and by sundry mesne conveyances vested in the
said Thomas Harwood and Margaret, his wife, (After 1710)

all which said premises now are in the actual possession of him, the said William Strother, by virtue of one indenture of bargain and sale to him thereof made for the term of one year bearing date the day before ye date of these presents, and made between the said Thomas Harwood and Margaret, his wife, of the one part, and the said Wm. Strother of the other part, and by virtue of ye statute for transforming uses into possession and all ye estate, right of ye said Thomas Harwood and Margaret, his wife, in and to the premises and every part and parcel thereof to said William Strother, his heirs”

Note—Thomas Harwood retained 50 acres of land. He disappears from Prince George County Records. See Stafford County* which was erected from Prince George.

1728—August 4—*John Harrod* and Mary Ellis were married in the Church of St Pauls Parrish, in King George County, Virginia.

St Paul Psh Reg. 1716-93, King Geo. Co.

1729—April 29—William Beale and Harwar(d) Harwar(d) were married in Farnham Parrish, in Richmond County Virginia.

Ch. Reg.

Beale Geneology—William Beale Fourth, of Richmond County Virginia, Justice of the Peace in 1748, married Ann Harwar with her name as Harwar Harwar.

Note—There seems to be a period, due to a clerk possibly, when the name Harward is spelled in some records without the final “D.” This is possibly copy of careless pronunciation.

CHAPTER XXIX

1730

1730—Prince William County is erected from the land of Stafford County, Virginia;

At Manassas on July 21, 1936 examined Deed Book B, a record of deeds acknowledged in the District Court.

1795-1799, page by page as not indexed.

Examined the wills and deeds as indexed.

Will book A, B, D, D, F, are lost. Deed Books C, F, G, H, I, K, N, O, S are lost. There are no early marriage bonds and no early marriage records.

D. V. M. Powell

1738—November 2—Abstract of Deed.

John Grant of Stafford County Virginia, Gent. and Wf, Margaret, who was the executrix of the will of William Strother of King George County, Gent. grantors. deed to Augustine Washington, of Prince George County, 280 Acres of land in Brunswick Parrish of King George County, Vir.

“Being the land and dwelling where Wm Strother dwelt, including the joining lands; which land was formerly purchased by Strother in three parcels from Alice Cale, widow, and Thomas Harwood, and John Hartshorn.”

Rec. K. Geo. Co. Vir. B. 2 P. 220.

CHAPTER XXX

1738—"Court was held for Stafford County, June 14. Edward Devand and Mary, his wife, administrator, etc of Richard Moore, deceased, produced and made oath to this account against the deceased's estate, which is allowed of, and the tobacco valued at £14. and costs and admitted to record.

(Possibly Mary Devand who married John Harwood was the daughter of Richard Moore.)

Rec. Stafford Co. Va. W. B. 1729-48, P. 2, 49-273.

In Prince William County Vir.

1741—Aug. 13—Samuel Hayward, Grantor, Lease to Henry Fitzhugh, Grantee, a "plot of 1000 acres, part of tract called Brents. Cedar Run divides land of Richard Foote and Hayward."

D. B. P. 392

1743—In "Gleanings in England," on page 533 of Vol. 1, Mr. Henry Waters publishes the will of Augustine Washington, who is the father of General George Washington.

"I, Augustine Washington, of the County of King George, Gentleman" Item, page 534—I give to my son, George Washington and his heirs the land which I now live on, which I purchased of the executors of Mr. William Strother, deceased.

11 Day of April, 1743.

Oct. 14, 1745—Anthony Strother of King George Co. is ordered to pay unto Thomas Harwood 100 pounds of tobacco for four days attendance as an evidence for him at the suit of Henry Fitzhugh.

Rec. Han. Psh. K. Geo. Co., Vir. Page 277 B. O. & J.

In Hanover Parrish—King George County—Virginia

1745—Nov. 1—"Thomas Harwood, Robert Elliston, Wm. Pickett report viewing a road in obedience to an order to view the most convenient way for making a new road from the road lately cleared by Orange County into the Richmond road which we, the viewers, as in pursuance to the said order, carefully viewed the same: "As for the River, we cannot find

no sufficient ford, neither can we find water for a ferry, and from the said River there is a vast great long hill, that is, in our opinion let the way be made how it will, it will take two or three horses to carry a hogshead of 1,000 weight up the said hill, and we shall leave it your Worships' opinion.

From yours to command,

Thomas Harwood,
Robert Elliston,
William Pickett.

At a court held for King George County on Friday, November 1, 1745, this report being returned to court, is ordered to be recorded.

(Deed Book 3, page 92)

idem. D. B. 3 P. 92.

1755—July 5—In Hanover Parrish—King George County—Virginia—Richard Lewis ordered to pay Thomas Harwood for one day's attendance as evidence, in Lewis' suit against James Innis.

In Han. Psh. K. Geo. Co., Vir. O. J. P. 538, 558.

1758—Abstract of the will of William Mason of Accomac County, Virginia; He devises to his daughter, Elinor Howard, (Hayward, Harward)

Daniel Howard (Harwood) is appointed appraiser of the estate.

Rec. Accomac Co Nottingham, 1663-1800 Vol. 1

(See John Hayward of King George County Va. Wife Elinor. ?)

1762—Edmund Kelley of Accomac County, Virginia, is dead. His Will mentions his daughter, Catherine Howard (Hayward Harward) and Mary Howard or Harward.

Accomac Co Va. Rec. Vol. 1

Abstract of the Will of John Horod:

1760—"In the Name of God, Amen. I, John Herod, being sick and weak in body, but in perfect and sound memory, doth bequeath my entire estate in manner and form following.

Item, I bequeath my whole estate to my dear and loving wife, Mary Horod, to raise the two children up-

on, that is to say, John Divean and William Herod, and use it, or save the remainder to be my son William Herod's. As witness my hand this 12th day of November 1759

his
John x Horod"
mark

Signed in the presence of
Calvert Porter,
Ann Moore.

Proved June 11, 1760 at a court held for Stafford County as the last will of John Horad by Mary Horod who made oath according to law, and by oath of the witness thereto. On motion of Mary and her proving what is usual in such cases certificate granted for her obtaining probate thereof in due form.

Wills & Deeds. Stafford Co., Vir. B. O. P. 375.

Wills & Deeds. Stafford Co. Virginia

1760—July 7—William Howard (Hayward) of Hanover Parrish in King George County, Virginia, is dead.

His estate is ordered appraised at a Court held on The seventh of July, 1760.

Nov. 11—The appraisement is returned and recorded.

Han. Psh. Rec, King Geo. Co. Va.

Rec. Han. Psh. K. Geo. Co., Va.O. J. P. 1077.

1763—July 8—"On the motion of Thomas Harwood (Page 1080) wittness for Thomas Sharpe etc. v. John Briggs, etc, it is ordered the said sheriff pay him 100 lbs of obacco for four days attendance as an evidence for him according to law."

Idem.

Bureau of Pensions

Washington D. C.

Revolutionary War Pension Claim—S-2286

William Herod

Was born December 25, 1748, in *Stafford County, Virginia*, near the Potomac River.

While a resident of Stafford County, Virginia, he enlisted

in May, 1776, and served three months as a private in Captain John Cook's Virginia Company.

Enlisted in July, 1777, and served three months as a private in Captain John Cook's Virginia Company, enlisted in July, 1777 and served three months as a private in Captain James' Virginia Company (John James). Was in a skirmish with the Brittish on the Potomac River. He enlisted in August, 1781 and served three months as a private in Captain John James Virginia Company.

After the War he moved to Spotsylvania County, Virginia—thense to Smith County, Tennessee. And while residing at Peytons Creek, Tennessee, he was allowed a pension on his application executed August 18, 1832. He died March 4, 1836 leaving children. Their names are not on record in this Bureau.

Census Records of Stafford Co., Virginia.

1783—Harwood, William9 white

1787—John Harwood is assessed with 100 a. in Lower District

1788—John Harwood *Est.* is assessed with 100 a. in Lower District

1789—John Harwood is assessed with 100 acres, Lower District

1790 and 1791—(His estate)

1792—Kellis Hord is Commissioner in place of W. Alexander who had taken the previous assessments, and the title is now "District #1".

Alice Harwood is assessed with 100 acres. Widow of Thomas Harwood.

1793—Idem.

1794—*Alice* Harwood is assessed with 100 acres, and likewise in 1795, 1796

1797—No Harwood assessed.

1798—Alice Harwood is assessed with 100 acres, same district.

Also 1799, and 1800

Original Land Books

1782 to 1807 continued

1801—No Harwood assessed.

1802 and 1803—Alice Harwood assessed with 100 a., same district.

1804—"Harwood, Alice or Thomas, 100 acres," and also for 1805.

1806—Samuel H. Peyton is commissioner in place of Kellis Hord, he returns "Harwood, Alice or Thomas, 100 acres."

Idem.

Abstract of Will of Thomas Harwood, of Stafford County, Virginia, 1783.

1788—March 27—Date of Probate.

Devises to Thomas Harwood, and to Elizabeth Harwood, who was formerly Elizabeth Jones, for their lives. Mentions Alice Bullock and Louisa Simpson.

Note—Thomas Harwood has no children. Stafford County was formerly King George County.

1812—Abstract of Deed recorded in King George County, Virginia, Hanover Parrish, September 14, 1852. The deed was dated July 18, 1812:

Robert Dunbar of Falmouth, Virginia, Stafford County, deeds to Thomas Harwood of Stafford County, Virginia, 70 acres and 15 poles of land.

(Cousin of above Thomas)

(Deed Book. A. Page 337 Stafford County, Va.)

1821—Abstract of Wills and Deeds of Stafford County, Virginia:

Grantor—Acct. Sales, Thomas Harwood.

(Rec. Stafford Co. B. 00 P-17)

1838—Jan. 18—John Howard, Grantor, sells land to John M. Conway, of Stafford County, Grantee, & George W. P. Custis of Arlington.

Han. Psh. Rec. K. Geo. Co., Va.

Will of *Thomas Harwood* dated 2-21-1845, probated 8-11-45. *Pamelia Harwood* got letters of administration.

Han. Psh. K. Geo. Co. Vir. B. NN. P. 485.

Inventory made 9-9-1845, and returned 1-12-1846.

Idem. B. 00 P. 16.

Shows account of *Miss Permelia Harwood*, administratrix with the will annexed of *Thomas Harwood*, deceased, and page 183 shows surveyors plot for the division of *Thomas Harwood's* land, 239 acres—2 roods,—6 poles.

Idem. B. 00 P. 17.

1846—Nov. 30—Estate of *Thomas Harwood*, Grantor by Will.

Grantee 1—Alice Bullock
2—Pamelia Harwood
3—Louise Coons
4—Elizabeth Jones

W. & D. Stafford Co., Vir. B. 00 P. 1.

1846—John Howard got part of the land called "Burrough's".

Han. Psh. Rec. K. Geo. Co. Vir. B. R. R. P. 40

1849—Abstract of Deed. *Parmelia Harwood*, Grantor, sells land to *Joseph F. Swetnam*, Grantee.

1849—August 30—*Parmelia Harwood*, Grantor, of *Stafford Co., Va.*, to *Joseph F. Swetnam*, Grantee.

Confirms deed of 1846.

W. & D. Rec. of *Stafford Co. Va.*

1888—August 24—*Permelia Harwood* devises by Will "The home place, which she received by will from *Eliz. L. Jones*, consisting of 37½ Acres, to *Louisa Coons*, and to *Frank P. Leon* and *William B. Bullock* after her death."

Idem.

CHAPTER XXXI
SPOTSYLVANIA CO.

1792—Bargain & sale deed dated Dec. 26—

William Hewell of the State of North Caroline to *William Herod*.

Hewell authorized Thomas Towles to convey fee simple of the land he held on the west side of Pigeon Run, to John Harland, or his assigns, and, Whereas—Harland has sold the same to William King, and King to said Herod, but *no conveyance being made*, in consideration of five shillings, the land on the western side of the Pigeon Run is hereby conveyed, and in consideration of five shillings, together with all the land on the east side of Pigeon that hath been overflowed by the erection of a mill, to contain 150 acres.

In witness whereof Towles hath put the name of Wm. Hewell as attorney in fact.

Recorded April 2, 1793.

Rec. Spots. Co. Vir. D. B. N. P. 355.

Personal Property Returns Spotsylvania County, Virginia

<i>Date</i>	<i>Name</i>	<i>District</i>	<i>Tithingmen</i>	<i>Slaves</i>	<i>Horses</i>
1793	Wm Herod	Berckley	1 White		2
1794	Wm Herod	Berckley	1		2
1795	Wm Herod	Berckley	1		1
	Valentine Herod		1		
1796	Wm Herod	Berckley	1		1
1797	Wm Herod	Berckley	1		1
1798	Wm Herod	Berckley	1		1
1799	Wm Herod	Berckley	1		3
1800	Wm Herod	Berckley	1		2
1801	Not Listed	Berckley	1		2
1802	Wm Herod	Berckley	1	2	4
1803	Wm Herod	Berckley	2	2	3
1804	Wm Herod	Berckley	3	3	4
1805	Wm Herod	Berckley	3	2	4
1806	Wm Herod	Berckley	3	2	2

1807 Wm Herod Berckley 2 2 2

1808 He removes to Tennessee

1809, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14 do.

1814 Milly Herod* Berckley 1 Male over 16

*Possibly Margaret.

1808—General Warranty deed dated March 28, consideration, 10 pounds.

John King of Spotsylvania County, Virg. to Milley Heard of said county of the other part, her heirs

“Beginning at two post oaks and a small pine in the edge of a glade, corner to James King and in Joseph Duersons line, running north $44\frac{1}{2}$ degrees west 57 poles to two Spanish and two white oaks in the said James King line; thence north $40\frac{1}{2}$ degrees, east $12\frac{4}{5}$ poles to two white oaks on the south side of a glade; thence north 76 degrees east 97 poles to a small maple tree (?) which is in John Smith line; thence north $44\frac{1}{2}$ degrees east 28 poles to a white oak and a red oak on the brow of a hill, corner to John Smith and to Joseph Duerson; thence south $56\frac{1}{2}$ degrees west $97\frac{3}{4}$ poles to the beginning.”

Containing $27\frac{1}{2}$ acres.

Recorded May 6, 1808

Rec. Spots. Co., Vir. D. B. R. P. 351.

1808—Bargain & Sale dated, September 22, consideration, \$700.

William Herod and Sarah, his wife, of the County of Spotsylvania, to Reuben Daniel of the same county
“a tract or parcel of land lying and being in Spotsylvania County, containing 150 acres, be the same more or less, to wit,

Beginning at the west side of Pigeon Run at the road; thence up the said run or mill, or where there was formerly an old mill; thence up the run including all the land that ever was overflowed by the said mill to Zacharias Night's line; thence westwardly with Night's line to a corner with Night

and Conner Estate; thence with Conner's line thereof to the Beginning."

Signed by William Herod and
 Sarah Herod

Witnesses by John Lipscomb;
 Zach. Sandidge,
 John Chevis.

Sarah Herod Acknowledged in Spotsylvania County before Samuel Sale and Waller Holladay, Justices, (because she could not conveniently travel to court), and they certified her acknowledgment October 4, 1808.

Deed proved in Court Dec. 6, 1808.

Rec. Spots. Co., Vir. D. B. R. P. 427.

1814—Dated July 8.

Mildred Hearod of Spotsylvania County to Jesse Wheeler
"Beginning at a spanish oak and a white oak in Joseph Duerson line, and corner to John King;
then north 3 degrees west 45 poles to a black jack on a hill side, corner to said King;
thence north $44\frac{1}{2}$ degrees west 17 poles to two Spanish and 2 white oaks on a hill on the west side of a glade, corner to the said King;
thence north $40\frac{1}{2}$ degrees east 12 $\frac{4}{5}$ poles to 2 white oaks on the side of a glade;
thence north 76 degrees east 97 poles to a small maple in the bluff (?) in John Smith line;
thence south $44\frac{1}{2}$ degrees 28 poles to a white oak, and a red oak on the brow of a hill near the trees (?) corner to Joseph Duerson and John Smith;
thence south $56\frac{1}{2}$ degrees west to the beginning.
Containing $27\frac{1}{2}$ acres."

Grantor signed by mark as Harod.

Witnesses by

James Pulliam
John King.

Recorded August 1, 1814.

Rec. Spots. Co., Vir. D. B. T. P. 501.

Doctor George Washington Herod was a grandson of Doctor Peter Herod of Smith County, Tennessee. Dr. George Washington Herod died in Smith County in 1831, aged 81 years.

A family tradition has been handed down in this family from Doctor George Washington Herod as follows:

That General George Washington was the God Father of Doctor Peter Herod on his birth. That Doctor Peter Herod came to Tennessee with his father, William Herod in 1808. They were Episcopalians, and were of the "same family" as Captain James Harrod of Harrodsburg, Kentucky.

Also that they lived, in Virginia, on the property or on adjoining property of General George Washington.

Tennessee Records—1812-13-14-15

Peter Herod—Trumpeter—Volunteer Mounted Gunman
Enlisted—Sept. 28—1814

Promoted 10 Oct.—1914—From Private

Col. Williamson

Capt. Metcalf

1820—Census of Smith County, Tennessee

William Herrod—Senior

Male	Female	Male	Male	Female	Female
Over 25	To 45	26-45	Under-10	To 10	16-25
1	1	1	1	1	1

Peter Herrod

Male	Female	Male	Female	Female	Female
16-45	16-45	Under 10	Under 10	26-45	Over 45
1	1	2	1	1	2

1835—Peter Herod, Juror, dated Nov.

Ibid., P. 268.

1821—George Harod—surety—Smith County

1825—On November 28, 1825, Francis G. Harwood bought land, and a negro boy, of Allen Bond of Summer County, Tennessee. Paid for by P. Harwood.

1835—On November 28th, Francis Harwood of Smith County, State of Tennessee, sold land to William Cooper on White Oak Creek, Waters of Barron River.

William Herod gave his daughter, Charity, land on Barron River in Kentucky (tradition).

Witnesses—George W. Harwood
Francis Harwood

Herods lived at "Herods Cross Roads" now called "Pleasant Shade," 20 miles from the Kentucky line, in Smith Co., Tenn.
(Carthage Tenn. B. B. M. 1834-36)

Francis Harwood left Smith County, Tennessee.

Tombstones in Cemetery of Smith County, Tennessee
Sarah Herod: Died 1839.

Bible Records & Tombstone Inscriptions compiled by Jeanette Tillotson Acklen.

1836—Marriages in Smith Co., Tennessee Feb. 13

Nicholas Smith and Penelope Summac—Surety George Harod.

Deaths:

Sarah HerodFebruary 24, 1839

James Young's Bible.

BOOK III
THE OHIO COMPANY

CHAPTER XXXII

THE OHIO COMPANY AND THE SETTLEMENT OF KENTUCKY

French in America.

The French settled colonies in Canada in the early part of the seventeenth century. They were daring and successful explorers. Their Jesuit Priests early established friendly relations with the Indians, and were informed of the Mississippi and the country through which it flowed, but did not follow up immediately De Soto's discovery of The Mississippi River. In 1673, Marquette, a Jesuit Priest, who had been settled at Sioux St. Marie, and five other men went in birch bark Indian canoes the full length of the Mississippi to the Wabash river, and by this to the Ohio, and into the Mississippi River. They explored the Mississippi, and returned to Sioux St Marie by the same route.

The French recognised the value of the Ohio and Mississippi River system as the key to the control of the whole North American continent. They also recognised that the natural defenses were so great that a small force could hold it against great odds. They placed a fort at the intersection of the Allegheny and Ohio Rivers, and seem to have had no desire to colonize the region. They rather determined to develop the commercial opportunities by other methods.

La Salle opened a trading post at Montreal in 1675. He was given a title of nobility, and a monopoly of the fur trade by the French Government in that year.

La Salle's venture was profitable, and, the French Government was encouraged to venture further. La Salle was ordered to go into the Illinois Country, and report to the Government on the possibilities of extending the trade further down the Mississippi River Country. The report was so favourable that Colbert, the Prime Minister of France, ordered his son in law, Seignely, who was then minister of Marine to personally assume the patronage of the venture. La Salle was given the entire fur traffic in Buffalo skins, and commissioned to obtain full information of the Mississippi country.

The Country was again explored, and the French claim strengthened.

The Indians had watched the increasing numbers of the English with fear and apprehension. They had retreated, with this movement, to the lands to the west of the Allegheny Mountains. There they felt fairly safe. The French, they were intelligent enough to recognise, held no such menace to them as did the English. Rather their policy of erecting a chain of trading posts along the same river route that had carried Marquette and La Salle into the Illinois Country, afforded the Indians advantage in trading.

However the French Government did not give to its trading companies the protection and interest which they needed. As the hold of the Companies weakened, the English watched carefully for opportunity when they could safely attack, and gain possession of the land which the French claimed. After forty years of devoted service to the French, in 1736-40 The end of the service of Le Moyne De Bienville, the father of The French System was approaching. The English were aware of this, and the time seemed ripe for action.

English in America in 1700

After nearly a century of occupation of their "New England" by the British, it became very evident that more land than they had taken the precaution to seal under the Crown would be a necessity. even if no other increase in the population than the natural one was to be considered. Under the actual conditions, which were the result of encouragement to distressed and ambitious peoples of all European countries to migrate to the British colonies, the increasing numbers which had poured over the Atlantic Ocean during the seventeenth century, had resulted in an acute shortage of land which was, in 1700, pressing for action.

The southern colonies suffered more from this condition than did the more middle class northern colonies. In the latter the small industries somewhat relieved the situation. In the southern colonies, the law of primogeniture, if practised, as it was to a limited degree, threw the younger males to the frontier, The ranger militia companies, which were needed there for defense offered opportunity. In the South, slavery absorbed labor

and made such shameful. Slavery also absorbed production, which might have encouraged small shops. With equal division of the land among sons and daughters, none of these could compete with the large plantation owners, who produced the crops needed by the British merchants. Tobacco was the main crop, and this was sold in England at a price set by the Crown.

Caste dominated the social and political fabric of the South. For generations, the wealthy and aristocratic families of Virginia and the Carolina's merged their wealth and influence by intermarriage, and ruled as their prerogative.

In June of the year 1700, a new Governor arrived in Virginia from England. Governor Spotswood soon concluded that his taste and advantage were with this group. This may have been partly brought about by the marriage of his daughter, Katherine, to Bernard Moore, The son of Augustine Moore, of King William County, Virginia. Spotswood was, from his arrival in Virginia, a determined advocate of the policy of expansion of the English Frontier, and consistently urged the necessity to the British Government.

The Moore family, for a time, held a position in southern social and political life second to none. Their ancestress was the daughter of Sir Owen West. It is held by some English authorities that the right to the title of Delaware is vested in her heirs. She married Sir George Moore, and her son, Sir Francis Moore, married the daughter of Sir John Yeamans, who was Governor of South Carolina. Thus the sons of Sir Francis Moore held right, through the mother, to much land and influence in America. Four of these sons are known to have migrated to South Carolina. Major James Moore was Governor of South Carolina in 1702, when Spotswood was Governor of Virginia, Maurice Moore was the founder of Brunswick and held a large grant of land at Cape Fear. John Moore went to the Colony of Pennsylvania, and was influential there.

Intermarriages occurred in the Swann's, Moseley, Jones, Walker and Spotswood Families. These names are all found later as those of men prominent and active in the affairs of The Ohio Company, and as those of leaders of the advance of the British into the French territory.

All of these names are found as those of large grantees of land in the Shenandoah valley.

1716—It would be illogical to assume that the representative of the Crown of Great Britain in Virginia acted, in 1716, without the instruction or knowledge of his government in sending a group of the most prominent men of the Colony to claim the territory held by the French and Indians. This action was, at this time, an actual official gesture. There is nothing that indicates that it met with censure from the Crown of Great Britain.

It is an admitted fact that no movement of importance is visible in its inception. When the public becomes aware of it, the purpose is near completion.

The first indication of the intent of England to make an advance into French Territory was the incident of 1716. The farce comedy element of the incident has robbed it of its serious import.

That the men who acted in 1716, claiming the French and Indian Territory for the British Government, under orders from its representative, Governor Spotswood, were the original organizers of the means of carrying out this end, can scarcely be questioned.

From the "Ride of the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe" as they were called from the souvenir given them by Governor Spotswood in commemoration of the adventure—to the migration of the church congregations from Pennsylvania and East Jersey is scarcely 16 short years.

These congregations were settled at "Opekon" at the head of the Shenandoah Valley. The arrangements for this movement were made with John Van Metre, and carried out by his son-in-law, Joist Hoite, of East Jersey.

Two branches of the Potomac River have their source in the Allegheny Mountains in Virginia. They join, forming the main River about 15 miles south of the Cumberland Gap, which is a natural gateway into the country to the west of the mountains.

The Conocoheague Mountains run north and south, ending slightly beyond the furthestmost northern reach of the Potomac. Here the spine of the mountains separates two lovely valleys, Big and Little Cove, lying one on each side and watered by small

streams. All this territory was, in 1736, within the domain claimed by Virginia. Within the bend of the Potomac River and accessible to the Coves by way of the Potomac River, was a small lake called "Opekon."

It was here that the congregations were settled by Hoite, and here that the Military headquarters of the French and Indian Wars were placed.

Lord Thomas Fairfax belonged to one of the oldest and most important families of the British nobility. The Fairfax land was in Yorkshire and was sold when Lord Fairfax removed to America (circa 1748). His mother was the daughter of Lord Culpepper, a former Governor of Virginia, and thus he had a tradition of colonial Governorship. No English family has a history of greater military genius than that of Fairfax, and the genius which George Washington later showed was undoubtedly developed through his association with Lord Fairfax. Fairfax undoubtedly planned the preliminary steps of the campaign into the French territory which were later followed by the Ohio Company. He would undoubtedly recognise the strategic value of the spot which became the military headquarters of the movement. He also would recognise the strategic value of Fort Du Quesne. These two pivotal points undoubtedly indicated the basic plan of the whole French and Indian War strategy.

1727—Council was held at the Capitol and Colonel Harrison is desired to take steps to protect the Frontiers against the Catabaw Indians. Incursions had occurred near Roanoke.

(Ex Journals Council of Vir.)

1725—It is known that John Van. Metre in about 1725, accompanied a party of Delaware Indians to their defeat near Franklin, by the Catabas.

1730—June 17—John Van Metre and Isaac Van Metre were given orders by the Lord Governor in Council, "To take up 4000 acres of land west of the Blue Ridge Mountains upon conditiond herein expressed" which orders were made June 17, 1730.

Orange County, Virginia, Grant Book 15, Page 276.

1730—June 17—A patent of land or Land Grant was given

west of the Blue Ridge Mountains—by the Colony of Virginia August 20-1734.

In this grant it is stated "The Grant is intended to be included in a County to be called "Orange" and being part of 4000 acres purchased by Jost Hite from John Van Metre and Isaac Van Metre, who had obtained orders from our Lord Governor in Council to take up same upon certain conditions expressed, which orders were made etc. June 17, 1730.

The assignment of these orders was made to Hite, and Hite had the surveys made by Colonel Wood, who was a surveyor. The surveys were then assigned to Hite, and assigned by him to the purchasers of the land, and the grants or deeds were issued direct to the Purchaser.

(First settlers of West Virginia by W. S. Laidlaw, Esq. West Vir. Hist. So. Mag. Vol. 1, No. 1, 1901)

Or. Co., Vir., G. B. No. 15 P. 276.

1734—John Salling (Sallee?) and Thomas Morton, adventurous Virginians, and borderers, crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains, it is reported, intent upon making an exploration of the upper country (Valley of Virginia).

They crossed into the Valley (Shenandoah) and traveled as far as the head waters of The James River. and had come near the Roanoke River, when they were captured by the Cherokee Indians. Morton made his escape. Salling was carried a prisoner into the Cherokee Country (later Tennessee), and was adopted as a member of the tribe.

Subsequently, when on a hunt in Kentucky, Salling was captured by The Illinois Indians, and was taken prisoner to Kaskaskia.

Various adventures, and six years of captivity followed with the Illinois Indians at Kaskaskia. He was ransomed by the Governor of Canada. He then exchanged through Fort Orange, New York. and Williamsburg. Virginia. His story fired popular imagination., Winchester Virginia had just been settled. (1734)

John Lewis and John Mackey, wishing to found new settlements, employed Salling as their guide, These three established

themselves at the head of the James River, in The Valley of the Shenandoah.

Hist. of St. Louis by J. Thomas Scharf. Vol. 1. P.

Ed. Note—Verification of this not found.

1734—Lawrence His of the Lower Valley of Shenandoah states that.

(While he does not admit that they are the first settlers in the Shenandoah Valley, yet the names he gives are as follows—)

Yost Hite
John Hite
Isaac Hite
Abraham Hite
Joseph Hite
George Bowman
Jacob Chrisman
Paul Froman
Lewis Stevens
Robert Mc Kay

He also states there were others that came in 1732, but their names are not known.

In 1734 are mentioned

Robert Harper
Thomas Shepherd
Richard Morgan
William Strobe
Israel Frend
Thomas Forrester
William Forrester
Thomas Sweringen
Van Sweringen
Ed Lucas
James Forman
Robert Stockton
Robert Buckles
John Taylor
Samuel Taylor
John Wright

1734—April—Council assembled and on reading a Petition from the inhabitants on the North West side of the Blue Ridge Mountains Praying that some persons may be appointed as Magistrates to determine differences and punish offenders in regard the petitions live far remote from any established Countrie within the Colonie.

It is the opinion of the Council that:

1. Joist Hite
2. Morgan Morgan
3. John Smith
4. Benj. Borden
5. George Hobson

be appointed, and that they be added to the Committee for the County of Spotsylvania, until there be sufficient number of inhabitants on the North West side of the said Mountains to make a Colony of itself—

Ex. Jour. C. Vir. Vol. IV.

Grants of Land in Hites Grant
(In a County to be called)
"Orange"

<i>Names</i>	<i>Acres</i>	<i>Dates</i>	<i>Place</i>
Russ Smith	150	Aug. 12—1734	Opeken Creek
John Smith	230	Aug. 12—1734	Turkey Spring-
Henry Willis	2030	Aug. 21—1734	Opekon Creek
Thomas Shepherd	220	Oct. 3—1734	Stony Lick.
Samuel Taylor	200	Oct. 3—1734	South Side
Thomas Johnson	150	Oct. 3—1734	Cohongolulu
William Jasper	62	Oct. 3—1734	Turkey Run
Neil Thompson	139	Oct. 3—1734	of Opekon on
Isaac Pennington	500	Oct. 3—1734	Opekon Run.
Richard Pendall	300	Oct. 3—1734	
Steven Hollingsworth	472	Oct. 3—1734	
John Welton	442	Oct. 3—1734	
Isaac Froud	300	Oct. 3—1734	
Robert McKay, Jr.	828	Oct. 3—1734	
Peter Woolf	600	Oct. 3—1734	
Samuel Morris	378	Oct. 3—1734	
David Perkins	519		
William Jay	100		
Richard Morgan	210		
Richard Morgan	290		
Thomas Johnson	298		
John Van Metre	885		
George Williams	489		
Daniel Burnett	490		
Josiah Jones	164		
Benjamin Borden	1142		
Thomas Branson	1370		
William Vestal	285		
Morgan Briant	1250		
Paul Williams	270		
Abraham Pennington	600		
Isaac Garrison	1000		
Robert Slaughter	536		
Peter Stevens	600		
George Bowman	100		
Richard Paulson	834		
Robert Worthington	1000		
Morgan Morgan	1000		
Alexander Ross	2373		

On the Branch
of Opekon Be-
tween lands of
John
Mills &
Hobzson.

The following is a list of names of Grantees of land conveyed by Joist Hite and recorded in Orange County, Virginia, before the County of Frederic was organized.

- DatedMarch 24, 1736
- Deeds recorded to following
 - Steven Hunsonbeller
 - Christian Nisoranger
 - Thomas Wilson
 - John Van Meter
 - Thomas Chester
 - Lewis Staffey
 - Robert Dorarfe
 - George Harris
-October 27, 1737
- John Leaman
-April 27, 1738
- James Wood
 - William Williams
 - Jacob Neswanger
 - Lewis Stevens
-February, 1739
- Hendery Hunt
 - Christian Blank
-May, 1740
- Peter Writtenhouse
 - Jacob Christman
 - John Hite
 - William Reed
 - John McCormick
 - Samuel Walker
 - Charles McDowell
 - James Beans
- 1741
- Robert Allen
- *John Harron.....290 A.....May 19, 1742
- N. side of Opekon
- George Hite
 - David Vance
 - James Hoge
 - Abraham Wiseman
 - James Vance
 - Peter Make
 - Jacob Hite
 - John Peuter
 - Thomas Bronson

- Dated 1738
- Vances
 - Glasses
 - Hogues (Hoges)
 - Wilsons
 - Frys
 - Allens
 - Johnsons
- There was another settlement of Quakers
- Perkins
 - Luptons
 - Walkers

Beesons
Barretts
Neets
Dillons
Fawcetts and others

*No evidence is found indicating that Harrow is same as Harwood.

CHAPTER XXXIII

JOHN HARROD WAS ONE OF THE FIRST IN THE SHENONDOAH VALLEY

William Harrod Jr., son of Captain William Harrod, to Dr. Draper.

"I do not remember the name of my grandfather. Possibly it was Thomas or Samuel.

"My grandfather married my grandmother in the Shenandoah Valley in 1736. She was named Sarah Moore. She was his second wife. He had a family by his first wife, whose name I do not know. These were Thomas and John."

Draper Mss. 37J167

Ed. Note—John Herrod, son of John Harwood, is proved by his death record in the Henton Note Book to have been born in 1736. Hence he is the first born son of the second marriage of John Harwood (Herrod) and Sarah Moore. 1736.

Insert table here, page 275 and 276.

1737—October 17—At a Council held at the Capitol.

Present, The Governor

On reading this day at the Board a letter from James Logan Esq., Dated the first of the last month, proposing that further measures be taken to induce The Catabaw Indians to make peace with the 6 nations under the Governor of New York. It is the opinion of the Board, and accordingly ordered, that a message be sent to the Catabaws inviting them to a treaty, and in the meantime to diswade them from any hostilities on the said Six Nations or their allies.—

Ex. Jo. Council Va.

1737—October 17—Council held at the Capitol.

John Howard (Haward) by his petition setting forth "That he, together with divers other inhabitants of "Sherrado River," are willing at their own charge to go upon discoveries of the Lakes and rivers of the Mississippi, and praying a commission for that purpose.

It is accordingly ordered that a commission be granted the

said Howard, (Haward) to command such men as shall be willing to accompany him on such discovery; But with this caution—

That he do not offer any hostility to any Indians or to others he may happen to meet with, Nor to go to any Fort or Garrison possessed by the French on the said Lakes or Rivers.”

(It is stated in the index that the original English Edition of the Journals of the Council of the Colony of Virginia spelled the above “Haward.”)

Vir. Mag. XLV 9-16.

1737—Nov. 3—Ordered “that there be furnished to Mr. John Howard—40 lbs of Powder, and proportionable quantity of Bullitts, out of his Majesties Stores, and 4 Kettles for the better enabling him to perform the service in making discoveries toward the River Mississippi.”

“Captain William Harrod; (My Father) was born in Pennsylvania, in Franklin County, in what is called the Big Cove Valley, in the year 1737, on the ninth of December.”

(Draper Mms 37J167)

Ed. Note—Accepted authorities state that no settlers were in either the “Big” or “Little Cove” in the Tuscarora Mountains earlier than 1740. John Harwood or Herrod, the father, was first taxed 1740-50 in “Little Cove.” Captain William Herrod was born elsewhere, certainly in the Valley of the Shenandoah.

1738—April 27—Rev. William Williams was a grantee of land from Joist Hoite for 225 Acres of land situated in Opekon or Opegon.

1738—June 22—In a suit for complaint.

William Williams, Gent. Vs

John Smith, *John Petite*, Danl. Chancey, James Brown, John Curtis, John Hedges, Cop. Newkirk, Barent Newkirk, Enogle Urelawt, Peter Hyatt, Francis Hood, Jeremiah Poor, James Sergeant, John Harris, Wm. Smith, John Smith, John Hiatt, *Saml Hayward*, *Josiah Hayward*, John Shepherd, Jno. Stuart. “For signing scandalous papers reflecting on ye complainant” The above were summoned by ye sheriff. Some plead ignorance of the nature of the papers and others begged to be ex-

cused, "As they knew no harm". Others begged for continuance until the next court.

(Court Records of Orange Co. Virginia O. B. 1734-39 Page 331)

Ed. Note—Rev. Williams was a Presbyterian minister who came to Opekon with the first congregations. He was fined in the Orange County Court for "uniting in the holy bonds of matrimony, He being no orthodox Minister".

Shows Further action of tresspass upon the case between John Hayward, Plaintiff, and William Williams, defendent. A Jury, to wit; Foreman, James Coleman. Soloman Ryan, . . . Lightfoot Jr., Wm. Crosswaite, John Ingram, John Burk. Luke Thornton, Alexander Waugh, George Nettles, William Jackson, John Connor, Richard Durrett, Were empannelled and sworn to try the aforesaid joinder between the said parties, who having heard all the evidence, and arguments of both parties, went out and in a short time returning to the Bar, brought in their verdict in these words;

"We, the Jury, find for the defendant, Jos Coleman, foreman. Which verdict, at the defendants motion, is admitted to record. Therefore it is considered by the Court, that; The aforesaid plaintiff take nothing by his bills and that the defendant go thense without pay. And that the said defendant recover against plaintiff, his costs by him about his defense in this behalf expended.

Orange County Court O. B. 1; P. 334.

1738—Oct. 26—*Mr. Thomas Howard* (Haward), having been sent to the Allegheny Indians, upon occasion of the murders committed by the Indians last summer on the people settled beyond Sherrado, this day made report of his negotiations there, and brought in writing an answer from the said Indians.

Wherein they alleged that the said murder was committed by the *French* Indians living on the Lakes; With a Promise to bring in the persons guilty of that crime, and upon consideration of the account of expenses exhibited by the said Howard (Haward) on this service, it is ordered that there be paid out of his Majesties Revenue the sum of 20 lbs. for his personal trouble and 8 lbs. each to the five men that accompanied him,

besides his expenses and for a horse lost, amounting in all to 16 lbs. 10 shillings.

Executive Journals of the Council of Virginia

1738—Nov. 4—The Council to the Governor of Virginia (Dinwiddie)

We are greatly affected by the misfortunes of the people settled beyond the Great Ridge of mountains, exposed to the cruel incursions of the Indians; And since your repeated endeavors for securing the interest of our inhabitants by negotiating a peace between the barbarous Nations by whom they are continually harassed, have proved ineffectual, we shall be ready to join all proper measures for their safety, *And the extension of his Majesties Dominions on the Frontier.*

Executive Journals of the Council of Va.

1740—England prepared to send to the West Indies by far the largest fleet and army that had ever appeared in the Gulf of Mexico. and summoned the Colonies north of Carolina to contribute four battalions to the armament. No one of them refused its quota.

The expedition from England did not begin its voyage until October. It reached Jamaica in January of 1741.

They were repulsed by the Spaniards, The rains set in and the fever swept away whole battalions.

Of the recruits from the Colonies on this ill fated expedition, nine out of ten fell victims to the climate and service. The commerce of England with Spain was destroyed, English ships became the plunder of the privateers.

CHAPTER XXXIV

ELIMINATION

1738-42

1739—July 26—Abstract of Deed recorded July 26.

William Crawford of the parrish of St. Marks, in Orange Co. Vir. For a consideration of five shillings, grantor, to John Howard, of the same Parrish, Grantee, a tract of land containing 128 acres, lying and being in the fork of the Rapidan River. Bounded on the river by Thomas Rucker and Wm Phillips, and by Crawfords line.

Orange Co. Vir., Book 3, P. 288.

St Thomas Parrish was erected from St Marks Parrish in Orange County in 1740. The Middle or Brick Church stood on the hill near where the Pamunkey Road crosses Church Run.

Abstract of Deed, Orange Co. Vir.

May 18, 1736; Thomas Crawford, of the county of Orange, and the parrish of St Marks, Grantor, to John Howard, Grantee, of the aforesaid county and parrish;

“All that tract of land containing 100 acres, which sd. land was given to Edward Tinsley by Gaines Taylor Sr., of the County of Caroline, and by Edward Tinsley, sold William Crawford, Dec'd, and by sd Crawford given, by his last will and test, to the sd. Thomas Crawford, the same being recorded in Spotsylvania County Court, This land adjoining the lands of John Rucker, John Baylor, Crosswaith, Davison and Anderson.

Recorded May 19. 1736

Orange Co. Vir. B. 1, P. 277.

1—Abstract of Deed—

1738—March 21—1—Abstract of Deed—

John Howard—Haward—of St Marks Parish, in Orange County Virginia, Grantor, To John Galy, of the parish and county aforesaid, Planter, For consideration of five shillings and one pepper corn at the feast of St Michael the Archangel

Witnesses to the signature of Lessor; Richard Phillips Jr;
———Cook, Zachary Taylor

2—At a Court held for Orange County on Thursday, the 24 day of March 1738 John Howard, Haward, acknowledged this, his lease of land intended to John Goly and on his motion it is admitted to record. And Mary, the wife of said Howard, (Haward) being first privately examined, relinquished her right of dower to ye said land mentioned in said lease, and so by her said husband conveyed to the said Galy and also is admitted to record.

Test; Henry Willis; C. Clerk
Orange County Virginia, Deed Book 3-Page 134

Abstract of Deeds. Orange County, Virginia B, 8—P 56

July 31, 1742, John Howard of Orange County, to Jos Morton of County of Richmond,

A Morgage to secure 158 Pounds, on All these houses, mares, cattle, hogs, goods and chattels mentioned in schedule hereto annexed;

Negro slave, Tom. A tract of land containing 128 acres of land, and all houses etc.

Grantor covenants that he, The said John Howard, within the six months next ensuing the date hereof, shall personally appear before the court of Orange County, and acknowledge the deed according to law in order to have the same recorded.

Witt. Lewis Butler, John Luccus, Geo. Morton

Idem; July 31, 1742; John Howard acknowledged this. his mortgage and it is admitted to record.

Abstract of Deed; John Howard of the County of Orange, Grantor, to Richard Cronk, Grantee, 136 acres of land on the Sheroind River at the lower end, which was a part of the 236 acres which Howard purchased of Henry Dowley by his patent
November 24, 1742.

Abstract of Deed, Orange County Vir. B7-P14, November 25—1742 John Howard of Orange County Virginia Grantor, to Richard Cronk Cordwinder, Grantee; 136 Acres on the Sheroind River, the Lower End. The patent of land of 236 acres granted to Henry Dowley and by him sold to the said Howard by deeds of lease and release This land is devided by

a line of marked trees between said Henry Dowley and Thomas Cooper.

Wittnessed by W Beverly, Henry Downs and Zachary Taylor.

At a court continued and held for Orange County on Monday, the *26 day of December, 1742*, John Howard acknowledged this, his release for land intended, recorded by Jonah Gibson, Clerk.

Ed. Note—It will be seen, that these deeds and mortgages of John Howard of St. Marks Parrish prove that he cannot be the “John Hayward” who went on discoveries to the Mississippi River. He is thus eliminated from further consideration. Land in this location was owned in the latter part of the eighteenth century by one John Howard. He is said to be the younger son of Allen Howard. He removed to Elkhorn Creek in Kentucky, where he had large land grants. His son was Benjamin Howard who D. S. P. 1813—S. A.

Every man, whose name under any spelling, that derives from “Hereward” who is recorded in The Valley of Virginia from the years 1732 to 1750 is traced. By elimination of the above John Howard, there remains only one man of the name in the Valley of the Shenandoah.

CHAPTER XXXV

OHIO COMPANY

1740

In 1736, John Lewis was visited by Burden. who was the agent for Lord Fairfax. Lord Fairfax had a patent for extensive tracts of land in the Northern Neck of Virginia. Burden returned to Williamsburg and saw Governor Gootch, He gave Gootch a bison calf which he had captured while he was with Salling. Gootch in return gave Burden $\frac{1}{2}$ Million acres of land west of the Blue Ridge Mountains and the Shenandoah River. upon condition that he settle one hundred families on it within ten years. Burden did this.

The settlers were. McDowell—Crawford—Mc Clure—Alexander—Wallace—Patton—Preston—*Moore*—Mathews

Hist. of St. Louis, J. Thomas Scharf Vol. 1, P56

1740—When the Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania traders began operations with the Indians on the Ohio River, Perhaps as early as 1740; There is some evidence that Indian Traders, both English and French, were in this country much earlier; They procured Indians to show them the best and easiest route.

(Monongahela of Old, Veetch.)

Far out on the frontier of South Western Pennsylvania was another group of settlers composed at first chiefly of emigrants of English stock coming from *Virginia* and, to a lesser degree, from Maryland.

The Principal inducing cause of this emigration is found in Virginia's claim to the large strip of territory centering around the Forks of the Ohio River. And to the easy terms upon which she granted lands to pioneers in this region. Furthermore the natural connections of South Western Pennsylvania were with Virginia and Maryland by water along the Monongahela, and the Youghiogheny River, the Potomac, and by land along Braddocks Road.

English Settlers in Colonial Pennsylvania by Wayland Dunaway
Fuller Ph. D. Pennsylvania State College

Peters Township—Franklin County—Pennsylvania

Big Cove Settlers

1740.....1750

Andrew Donaldson

Charles Stewart

William Shepherd

And Others

Settlers in Little Cove.....1740—1750

John Herrod

Joseph Combes

William James

Thomas Yates

Lewis Williams

Elias Stillwell

John Meeser

John Newhouse

Rees Shelby

William Lofton

Thomas Haston

Charles Wood

Henry Pierson

George Rees

William Morgan

John Lloyd

Levi Moore

John Graham

William Linn

Andrew Combe

John Polke

Peters Township—Franklin County Penna—Historical Sketch by
McCauley

The Narrative Of John Peter Sallee

Given by word of mouth to Dr. John Walker

1741—6 July—Patent is granted to John Peter Salling (Sallee) for 400 acres in that part of Orange County called Augusta in the first fork of the James River.

Chalkey P. 216—Vol. 1 Rec. O. Co. Vir.

In the year 1740, I came from Pennsylvania to that part of Orange County now called Augusta, and settled in a fork of the James River, close under the Blue Ridge mountains on the west side, where I now live.

1741—One John Howard (Hayward) came to my house, and told me that he had received a commission from our Governor to travel to the westward of this colony as far as the Mississippi River, and make discovery of the country and that as a reward for his labor he had the promise of an order of council for

ten thousand acres of land. At the same time he had obliged himself to give equal shares of s'd land to such men as would go in company with him, to search the country, as above.

Whereupon I, and two other men, Vizt, John Poteat (Petite of the suit) and Charles Sinclair; His own son, Josiah, having already joined with him, entered into covenant, binding ourselves to each other in a certain writing, and accordingly prepared for our journey in a very unlucky hour for me and my poor family.

On the 16 of March, 1742, we set off from my house and went to Cedar Creek, about 5 miles, where is a natural bridge over s'd creek, reaching from the hill on the one side to the hill on the other. It is solid rock and is 203 feet high, having a large arch where the water runs through. We then proceeded as far as the Monongahela, now called Woods River, which is 85 miles, where we killed five buffaloe, and with their hides covered the frame of a boat, which was so large as to carry all of our company, and all our provisions and utensils, with which we passed down the said river, 252 miles as we supposed. and found it very rocky, having a great many falls therein, one of which we computed to be thirty feet perpendicular, and all along surrounded with inaccessible mountains, high precipices, which obliged us to leave said river.

We then went a southwest course by land, 85 miles where we came to a small river, and there we made a small boat which carried only two men and our provisions, The rest traveled by land for two days and then we came to a large river, where we enlarged our barge so as she carried all our company and whatever loading we had to put into her.

We supposed that we went down this river 220 miles and had a tolerable good passage, there being only two places that were difficult by reason of falls. Where we came to this river the country is mountainous, but the further down the plainer. In those mountains we found great plenty of coals for which we named it Coal River. Where this River and Woods River meet the North Mountain ends and the country appears very plain and is well watered, There are plenty of rivulets, clear fountains and running streams and very fertile soil.

From the mouth of Coal River to the River Allegheny we computed to be 92 miles and on the sixth day of May, we came to the Allegheny, which we supposed to be three quarters of a mile broad and from here to the Great Falls on this river is reckoned from one hundred and forty four miles, there being a large spacious country on each side of the river and it is well watered and abounding with plenty of fountains small streams and large rivers and is very high and fertile soil. At this time we found the clover to be as high as a mans leg.

In general all of the woods over the land is ridgy but plain, well timbered and hath plenty of all kind of woods that grows in common with us in this colony excepting pine.

The Falls mentioned above are three miles long, which is a small island. The body of the stream running on the north side through which is no passing by reason of great rocks and large whirl pools, by which we went down on the south side side of said island without much danger or difficulty, And in time of a fresh in the river men may pass either up or down, they being either active or careful. Falls of Ohio, Louisville.

About twenty miles below the Falls the land appeared to be somewhat hilly, the ridges being higher, and continued so for a space of 50 miles down the river. but neither rocky nor stony but a rich soil as is above mentioned. Joining this high land below is a very level flat country on both sides of the river, and is so for an hundred and fifty miles, abounding with all the advantages mentioned above and a much richer soil.

We then met with a kind of ridge that seemed to extend across the country as far as we could view and bore north and south. In seventy miles we passed it when we found the country level, as is mentioned before. but not having such plenty of running streams yet a richer soil.

On the seventh day of June we entered into the River Mississippi which we computed to be five miles wide and yet in some places it is not above one mile over, having in most places very high banks and in other places it overflows. The current is not swift, but easy to pass either up or down and in all our passage we found great plenty of fish and wild fowl in abundance.

In the River Mississippi above the mouth of Allegheny is a large Island on which are three towns inhabited by the French, who maintain commerce and trade both with the French of Canada and those French on the mouth of said River (Ohio).

In the fork between Allegheny and Mississippi are certain salt springs where the inhabitants of the towns mentioned above make their salt; Also they have there a very rich lead mine which they have opened and it affords them a considerable gain

From the Falls mentioned above in the River Allegheny to the mouth of sd River is four hundred and fifty miles. From thence to the town of New Orleans is 1410 miles and is uninhabited excepting fifty leagues above New Orleans.

It is a large plain spacious country endowed with all the natural advantages and is a moderate healthy climate, Sweet water, rich soil, and pure fresh air which contribute to the benefit of mankind (Allegheny River is Ohio River).

We held on our passage down the river Mississippi until the second day of July. About nine o'clock we went on shore to cook our breakfast, But we were suddenly surprised by a body of men, Viz. to the number of ninty, consisting of Frenchmen, Negroes, and Indians, who took us prisoners, and took us to the town of New Orleans, which was about 100 leagues from us when we were taken.

After being examined upon oath before the Governor, first separately one by one, and then all together, we were committed to close prison, We not knowing then, nor even yet, how long they intended to confine us there.

During our stay in prison we had allowed us a pound and a half of bread a man each day, and ten pound's of pork a month for each man. which allowance was duly given us for the space of eighteen months, and after that we had only one pound of rice bread, and one pound of rice for each man a day. and one quart of bears oil for each man a month, which allowance was continued to us until I made my escape.

While I was confined in prison *I had many visits* made me by *the French and Dutch who lived there* and grew intimate and familiar with some of them, by whom I was informed of the manner of Government, Laws, strength and wealth of the Kingdom of Louisiana, as they call it. and from the whole we learned

that the Governor is tyrannical, The common people groan under the load of oppression, and sigh for deliverance. The Governor is the chief merchant, and enhances the trade into his own hands, depriving the planters of selling their own commodities to any other than himself, and allowing them only such prices as he pleases, And with respect to religion, there is little to be found amongst them, but those who profess any any religion at all, it is the church of Rome.

In the towns are clergymen, four Jesuits, and five Capucine Friars. They have likewise a Nunnery, in which are nine nuns.

Not withstanding the plenty and richness of the soil, the inhabitants are generally poor as a consequence of the oppression they meet with from their rulers. Neither is the settling of the country nor agriculture in any way encouraged by the legislature. One thing I had almost forgot; We were told by some French who first settled there, that about forty years ago, when the French first discovered the place, and made attempts to settle therein, there then were many English settled on both sides of the River Mississippi. and one twenty gun ship lay in the river. What became of the ship we did not hear, but we were told that the English inhabitants were all destroyed by the natives by the instigation of the French.

I now begin to speak of the strength of the Country and by the best account I could gather, I did not find that there are above 450 effective men of the Militia, and not above 150 soldiers under pay in and about the town of New Orleans. Tis true that they have sundry forts in which they keep some men, but they are so weak and despicable as not worth taking notice of. With regard to the strengthening of the country, having in some of them only 6 men, in others 10 men, The strongest of all of those places is at the mouth of the Mississippi River. in which are 30 men. And 50 leagues from thence is a town called Mumvell, 9 leagues from the mouth of a River of the same name, in which is a Garrison that consists of 70 soldiers.

After I had been confined in close prison above 2 years, and all expectation of being set at liberty failing, I began to think of making my escape out of prison. One of these I put in practice, and which succeeded in the following manner;

There was a certain Frenchman who was born in that country, and who had some time before sold his rice to the Spaniards, for which he was put in prison, and it cost him four hundred pieces of eight before he got clear. He being tired with the misery under which the poor people labour, formed a design of removing his family to South Carolina, which design was discovered, and he was again put in prison in the dungeon, and made fast in irons, After a formal tryall, he was condemned to be a slave for ten years besides the expense of seven hundred pieces of eight.

With this miserable Frenchman I became intimate, and familiar, and as he was an active man, and knew the country, he promised me that if I could help him off with his irons, and we all got clear of the prison, he would conduct us safe until we were out of danger, We then got a small file from a soldier wherewith to cut the irons, we put our design in practice. While the Frenchman was very busy in the dungeon cutting the irons we were industrious without in breaking the door of the dungeon. And each of us finished our job at one instant of time, which had held us for about 6 hours. By three oclock of the morning, with the help of a rope, which I had provided beforehand, we let ourselves down over the prison walls, and made our escape two miles from town that night where we lay close for two days. We then removed to a place three miles from the town, where one of the good old Friars of which I spoke before nourished us for 4 days. On the eighth day after we made our escape we came to a lake seven leagues from the town, but by this time we had got a gun and some amunition. The next day we shot a 2 large bulls and with their hides made us a boat in which we crossed the lake in the night. We tied the shoulder blades of the bulls to small sticks which served us for paddles and and passed a place where there were 13 men laying in wait for us, but through mercy we escaped from them undiscovered—

After we had gone by water 60 miles we went on shore. We left our boat as a wittness to the French of our escape. We traveled 30 miles by land to the river Shoctare (Pearl River). Where our French mans father lived.

In this journey we passed through a nation of Indians who were very kind to us, and carried us over two large bays. In this place we tarried two months and ten days in great danger. for search was made for us every where by land and water and orders to shoot us where found.

Great rewards were promised by the Governor to the King of the Indians to take us, which he refused, and in the meantime was very kind by giving us provisions, and informing us of our danger from time to time.

After they had given over searching for us, and we, having got a large Periaugue, and other neccessary things for our voyage, we set off at a place called "The Belle Fountain" or in English "Fine Spring," and sailed 50 leagues to the head of St Rose bay, and there left our vessel and travelled 40 miles to the Fork Indians, where the English trade. There were three with them then, and we stayed 5 days. The natives were kind to us and generous, and there we left the two French men and the Negro boy, and on the 10 of February we set off and travelled by land up the River Giscaculfufa or Biscaculfafa, 135 miles, passing several Indian towns, the natives being very kind and hospitable, and came to one Finlas, an Indian Trader, who lives among the . . . nation.

On the first of March we left Mr Finlas, and on the 16 we arrived at Fort Augustus in the Province of Georgia. On the 19 we left Fort Augustus and on the first of April we arrived at Charlestown, and waited on the Governor. Who examined us concerning our travels etc. He detained us in Charlestown 18 days, and made us a present of 18 pounds of their money, which did no more than defray our expenses while in that town.

I had delivered to the Governor a copy of my journal (He must have written it after his escape) which when I asked again, he refused to give me. But having obtained from him a pass, we went on board a small vessel bound for Virginia. On the 13 of April, the same day about 2 of the clock, we were taken by the French in Cape Rowan, and kept prissoners til 11 of the clock next day, at which time the French, having robbed us of all of our possessions we had for our voyage, put us in a boat, we being 12 men in number, and so left us to the mercy of the sea and winds.

On the 15 instant, we arrived in Charlestown, and were examined before the Governor concerning our being taken by the French. We were now detained three days before we could get another pass from the Governor. We having destroyed the former when we were taken by the French. And then were dismissed, being in a strange place far from home. destitute of friends, lacking money and arms, and in that deplorable condition, had been obliged to undertake a journey of 500 miles, but a gentleman who was commander of privateer, and who then lay at Charlestown, with whom we had discoursed several times, gave to each of us a gun and a sword, and would have given us amunition, but that he had but little.

On the eighth day of April, we left Charlestown the second time, and travelled by land, and on the 17 Day of May, 1745, we arrived at my house, Having been absent 3 years, 2 Months, and 1 day, from my family, having in that time by nicest calculation I am able to make, travelled by land and water 4606 miles, since I left my own house til I returned home again.

John Peter Salley

The French captured Captain Hayward and his company 120 miles above the place where Natchez is now situated.

In his dispatch to the French Government of July 30, 1742, after the capture, LeMoyne De Bienville, the Governor of New Orleans, reports "That his examination of the prisoners indicated that ;

"They had been sent on their perilous journey for the purpose of exploring the rivers flowing from Virginia into the Mississippi, and to reconoiter the terrain looking to establishing a settlement for The English, pretending that their boundaries extend as far back as the Mississippi".

Mr De Salmon entered, in his joint report to the French Government. on this subject, "That these five men were not alone, and that they had a rendezvous with the Indians."

LeMoyne De Bienville, however, does not agree with De Salmon on this point. He further says in his report "If they had been from Carolina, I would agree with him, but the Virginians have no such knowledge of the country, and of the tribes which dwell here, to have made such a rendezvous."

Lemoyne thinks, however, that it is important "That these rash men do not return home to report what they have learned," And he asks permission to send them to France.

This permission was granted. However, apparently not until 1743.

A Letter written by John Hayward—(So spelled in French Reports.) The letter was taken by the French, sent to France, translated into French, re-translated from French to English.

To his Royal Majesty, Geo. II:

1743—June 12—To his Royal Majesty, Geo. II:

By the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, including May it please Your Royal Majesty—

I, John Hayward, Your very humble subject, have been an inhabitant in the most western part of Virginia, where we were continually exposed to the fury of unknown savages, who, more than a hundred times and in different places, have murdered the subjects of Your Majesty. Deeming, for this reason, neither I nor my neighbor's lives were safe, I concluded that the best means of remedying this, our condition, was to go to visit these natives, and to make a treaty with them.

I went, accordingly, to consult with our Governor, and, having laid before him, my reasons, he commissioned me to enlist a small company of volunteers to go into the back parts of Virginia, as far as the river Mississippi, there to visit the Indians who lived in those parts, to make peace with them, and so establish a durable treaty.

A commission was made out accordingly. The enterprise having *been abandoned* for reasons which it would be tiresome to relate, I returned to my home.

But the savages, continuing their inhuman murders, and having killed 6 of my neighbors in one day at a meeting house, I informed the Governor of this accident. Whereupon, he *gave me a new commission*, and sent me after the murderers in the direction of the highest branches of the River Mississippi.

There, I found several Indian nations, by whom I was informed that those who had struck the blow, were of their people.

I saw the scalps of those they had killed, and that the murderers, fearing we would take vengeance, had fled towards the Lakes. Some of them were taken, and punished.

Not trusting in the safety either of myself or my neighbors I determined then to carry out the journey originally planned, and *our Governor being called away by reason of the War with Spain, I made use accordingly of my original commission, which was still in force, and set out on.....March 8....1742*

Ed. Note—The original commission was issued to Thomas Hayward.

I continued my journey until July the 4, when we were arrested by 70 Frenchmen, who conducted us to a town called "New Orleans," near the mouth of the Mississippi River. There, we were closely examined by Gov. and were grievously accused that our purpose had been to spy out the way for an army to come to destroy them and their country.

Ed. Note—He evidently destroyed his instruments and papers before capture.)

Nothing appearing against us to support this charge, except weak suspicions, we hoped to be put at liberty. But, on the contrary, were condemned to three years in prison.

And I verily believe, if left to their mercies, we will not be released until death has pitty on us.

To that fate, we have indeed been very near, partly by reason of the darkness of our dungeons, and partly by reason of the bad food given us.

But God having pity, has restored our strength. And yet, up to this moment, we have no hope of deliverance, except in the wisdom and charity of Your Majesty, our lives being a sacrifice in the hands of cruel men.

That Your Royal Majesty, and your blessed family, may continue to enjoy the Love of God, Our Celestial Father, by the merit of our Redeemer, Jesus Christ, and shall be the prayers of your humble subjects whose names are subscribed:

John Hayward

Josias Hayward, my son

John Pateet

John Peter Salling

Charles Cinckler

New Orleans——June 2—1743

In consideration of our deplorable condition, we ask pardon for our bad writing.

(Ed. Note.) Comparison of this letter with the Council orders shows that Hayward was either the man who was given the Commission in 1737 or that he accompanied the Thomas Howard or Haward of the commission. In the latter event John may be son of Thomas of the commission of 1737. The above letter is obviously an attempt to again place his defence before his judges, knowing that the letter would be seized and read.)

A Dispatch was sent from Vaudreul in New Orleans, to the French Government, reporting "That two of the Virginia prisoners had escaped, and that "That the other three had been sent to France."

(Ed. Note—Thus Captain Hayward and two other of his company were sent to France between the second of June, 1743, and December 29, 1744. In December of 1744 all five men were alive. Sallee does not mention a companion as escaping with him, excepting the "French man," who was obviously a spy.)

1744—At Lancaster in Pennsylvania, The Governor of Pennsylvania, with the Commissioners from Maryland and Virginia, met the deputies of the Iroquois Indians, who since their union with the Tuscarora Indians were known as "The Six Nations." "We conquered" said they, "the country of the Indians beyond the mountains; If the Virginians ever gain a right to it it must be by us." For about 400 pounds the deputies of The Six Nations made a deed recognizing the King of Englands right "To all the lands that are or shall be by his Majesties appointment, in the Colony of Virginia." The lands of Maryland were in like manner confirmed to Lord Baltimore, but with definate limits. The deed to Virginia extended the claim of that colony indefinitely to the west and North-West.

Canassatego, The chief of the Six Nations stated; "The Six Nations have a great authority over the Praying Indians, who stand in the gates of the French; To show our further care we have engaged these very Indians and other allies of the

French. They have agreed with us they will not join against you."

At the close of the conference the Indians gave in their order, five loud cries, and the English agents, after a health to the King of England, and The Six Nations, put an end to the assembly by three huzzas. Thus did Great Britain at once confirm its claim to the basin of The Ohio and protect its northern Frontier.

Bancroft-V-2-P. 587

CHAPTER XXXVI
THE OHIO COMPANY
1748 to 52
Frederic County, Virginia

1746—In September, to November, under order of Lord Fairfax a line, known as “Fairfax line” was run by surveyors from the source of the Rapidan and Rappahanock Rivers westward through what is now the division of Rockingham and Shenandoah Counties. This was about 76 miles long. Thomas Lewis was one of the Surveyors. This probably marked the dividing line of the Upper Valley.

1748—Lord Fairfax sent George Fairfax, James Genn and George Washington to survey the South branch of the Potomac River in the Moore Grant (Moorefield). This seems to have been included in Fairfax domain, and was later divided into Hardy and Hampshire Counties. (Ed. note)

(Ed. note) 1748—At about this time, which was marked by the publication of the grant of the Indian and French territory to the so-called “Ohio Company” by the Crown. Lord Thomas Fairfax established headquarters at Greenway Court, to the west of Winchester, in now Clark County, Virginia. From this place the grants for land divisions were issued, to land in this domain. Fairfax domain included the whole of what was later known as “North West Territory.” There can be small doubt that Fairfax was sent to America as the intended Governor of this territory, when and if he succeeded in taking it away from the French and Indians.

In 1748—George Washington surveyed lands—and these surveys were made, and the records kept thereof.

Surveys made 1748 and 50 by George Washington.

John Anderson
John Arnold
Capt. Thomas Ashby
Henry Ashby
Robert Ashby
W. M. Baker
Cal Blackburn
Capt. Marquis Calmes

Major Andrew Campbell
Jacob Camperlin
Peter Camperlin
Samuel Camperlin
F————— Carney
Thomas Carney
Richard Carter
John Collins
Thomas Colston
John Cozen
William Crawford
Col. Thomas Cresap
Ralph Croft
N. Daughilly
William Davis
I. Foster
Robert Fox
James Green
George Hampton
Joseph Hampton
Richard Hampton
Thomas Hampton
Henry Harris
Joshua Haynes
Col. Hedges
Henry Hendricks
George Horner
Samuel Johnson
Isaac Johnson
John Johnson
Abraham Johnson
Capt. Geo. Johnson
Thomas Johnson
William Johnson
Thomas Jones
Isabella Jeomp?
John Keith
T. Keys
Samuel Kinsman
James Kinsman
James Lindsey
Thomas Lofton, Sr. and Jr.
Timothy McCrthy
Thomas McLanahan
Dr. James McCormick
Darby McKean
Daniel McKledoff
John Maddin
P. Mathews
John Miller
Ed Musgrove
George Neaville
Isaac Pennington
Andrew Pitts
Charles Polk
Hugh Rankin
P. Rice
Thomas Rutherford

Rueben Rutherford
 James Rutledge
 Steven Sebastian
 John Sheely
 Walter Sherley
 George Smith
 Hannah Southard
 Steven Southard
 Richard Stevenson
 Robert Taylor
 Lewis Thomas
 Nathaniel Thomas
 Owen Thomas
 John Orton
 A. Vance
 J. Vance
Hy Van Meter
 John Vestal
 William Vestal
 Samuel Walker
Lawrence Washington
 William Wiggons
 John Woods
 Robert Worthington

1748—A Petition was presented by Lawrence Hanbury a merchant of London, England to King George II of England, in behalf of himself and The following gentlemen of Virginia and Maryland:

Thomas Lee of
 Thomas Nelson
Colonel Cresap
 Col. William Thornton
 William Nimmo
 Daniel Cresap
 John Carlyle
Lawrence Washington
Augustine Washington
George Fairfax
 Jacob Giles
 Nathaniel Chapman
 Joseph Woodrup

The petition asks for a patent or grant for settling the Countries on the Ohio River, and for extending British Trade beyond the mountains on the Western confines of Virginia.

The following list is given of those who entered the Company latter than the date of the Petition.

Governor Dinwiddie
George Washington
 George Mason
 John Mercer
 The sons of John Mercer

George Mercer
James Mercer.
John Francis Mercer
Richard Lee
Thomas Ludwell Lee
Robert Carter
Col. John Taloe
Gawin Corbin
Rev. James Scott
Lomax.

The Grant was given to the above group, who are known as "The Ohio Company" It became of public knowledge in 1748.

1748-9—The favour of Henry Pelham, with the renewed instance of the Board of Trade, obtained in March. The Kings instructions to the Governor of Virginia, "To grant to John Hanbury and his associates in Maryland, and Virginia, 500,000 Acres of land between the Monongahela and the Kanawha, or on the Northern Margin of the Ohio River."

The Company was to pay no Quit Rent for ten years and *was, within 7 years, to colonize at least 100 families. To select immediately 2 fifths of their territory, and at their own cost, were to build and garrison a fort.*

Thomas Lee, the President of the Council of Virginia, Robert Dinwiddie, a native of Scotland, and Surveyor General for the Southern Colonies, were Shareholders.

The French sent De Celeron De Bienville, with 300 Men to the Valley of the Ohio. They buried plates with the Arms of France, at a place on the southern bank, and opposite an Island near the Junction of a River.

They proceeded to the towns of the Miamis, and expelled the English Traders.

Bancroft History of the United State—Volume 111, Page 28

Subsequently the English made such inroads into the Indian Policy of the French, as to secure a treaty of alliance and friendship with the Miami's.

1748—July—The Congress at Albany was thronged beyond example by the many chiefs of the six nations and their allies.

They resolved to have no French within their borders, nor

even to send deputies to Canada, but to leave to English mediation the recovery of their brethren from captivity.

It was announced that the tribes of the far west, dwelling on the Erie and *Ohio*, inclined to friendship, and nearly at that very minute, envoys from their villages were at Lancaster, solemnizing a treaty of Commerce with Pennsylvania.

1748—July 23—A treaty was concluded between the English and the Twightwees at *Lancaster*, Pennsylvania.

The *same* year an association was formed for the planting of a colony west of the Allegheny Mountains called "The Ohio Co."

1748—August—France claimed the whole basin of the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi. Orders were sent in October to the commandant at *Detroit* to oppose every English establishment on the Maumee, The *Wabash*, and the *Ohio*, by force—Or, if his strength was insufficient, to summon the intruder to depart under highest perils for disobedience.

Bancroft History of United States Volume 111, Page 21

1748—Friday, September 8—The Burgesses met in Virginia and a Bill was read three times for more frequent training and exercising of the Militia.

Journals of House of Burgesses Vir.

A Message from the House of Burgesses was read saying that they had passed a resolution that the sum of 4000 pounds towards defraying expenses of enlisting arming, clothing vidualizing, and transporting soldiers used in this Colony on an *intended expedition against Canada*.

Idem.

1748—Friday, December the 9th.

A Message from the House that they had passed an act for giving a certain sum to the trustees for *clearing the roads over the Great Mountains*.

Idem.

1748—When the charter of The Ohio Company was made public in 1748, preparations were made to go into the Indian trade on a large scale. The Company procured Colonel Thomas Cresap of Oldtown, Maryland, to engage some trusty Indians

to mark and clear the pathway for this purpose. He engaged Nemocolin, A well known Delaware Indian, who resided at the mouth of Dunlaps Creek.

The commissioner and the enjineer, with the aid of the other Indians, executed the work in 1750. by blazing the trees and cutting away the fallen timber, so as to make it a good horse path.

1749—The region beyond the Alleghenies had, as yet, no English Settlement, except, perhaps, a few scattered cabins in Western Virginia.

In 1748

“Many parties were going out to Pennsylvania under the Auspices of the Ohio Company, an association formed in Virginia About the year 1748 under Royal Grant.”

“Hitherto the French and Indians had enjoyed the trade with the Indians, North of the Ohio River, and around the head waters of the Ohio River.

“The purpose of this Company (Ohio) was to divert this trade southward by the Potomac Route, and to settle the Country around the Ohio River with the English Colonists from Virginia and Maryland.”

1749—They received a grant from George III, of 1,500,000 Acres of land lying on or near the Ohio River. The result of which was (to be) the extension of English settlements, and marts of trade, in territory before under contrroll of the French.

1749—Captain Celeron de Bienville, in a letter to Gov. Hamilton of Pennsylvania, about the close of the year expressed surprise at “finding English traders from that State, occupying territory to which the English had no claim whatever, and requested him to forbid further “intrusions.” The Ohio Co. however, so far from refraining, in consequence, prosecuted its original design, and extended settlements with unabated contumely.

1749—Head Tax and tithables in Orange County, Virginia.

List: Thomas Harrod

Old Book in Clerks office. O. Co. Va.

Returning peace was hailed as a happy moment for bringing the Miamis and their neighbors within the covenant chain of the English, and thus extending British jurisdiction to the Wabash.

1750—The “Ohio Company” began preliminary operations (West of The Allegheny Mountains)

The “Ohio Company” sent out Christopher Gist to explore the region (west of the Alleghenies to the Ohio River) and report conditions as he found them.

1750—They employed Christopher Gist “to explore the country, examine the quality of the lands, keep a Journal of his adventures, draw as accurately a plan of the Country as his observation would permit, and report the same to the Board”

1750—Christopher Gist, The agent for “The Ohio Company” explored and brings a speech to the Indians of The Ohio Valley.

Idem.

1750—May 22—One of the first duties of the newly appointed Justices in Pennsylvania was the removal of certain trespassers on the Indian lands. As early as 1743 some persons had settled on these lands (The Coves?), and after warning had been given, they were removed by order of the Government. They returned with others. They were repeatedly warned that they would be removed or could expect to be attacked by the Indians. However they ventured to remain until there were 65 families. As these were intrusions on the best hunting grounds, the Indians were exasperated and threatened. In 1749 there were complaints, and an offer of a treaty purchase was declined. The intruders refused to leave and settle on lands purchased on the Susquehanna. The Indians were provoked. Peters was sent to remove them, (The settlers) on the 22 of May, 1750. They agreed to submit, and leave and deposited 500 *lbs* as a guarantee not to return.

1750—June 27—On June 17, 1750, their cabins were burned.

(Veetch, M of O)

1751—Gist was in Pennsylvania again and went back to North Carolina by way of The Kentucky River.

All of these journeys were for "The Ohio Company" to look for lands, and to concilate the Indians.

Idem.

1751—May—Governor Gootch had long desired an adequate map of Virginia—In May 1751, Joshua Fry and Peter Jefferson produced the first draft of a map of the "bounds of the Colony of Virginia, and *its back settlements, and of the lands towards the mountains and lakes*"

This map was transmitted with the manuscripts, to the Lords of The Board of Trade, which in England at this time had the management of the Colonies under the Crown. by President Lewis Burwell, the acting Lieut. Governor of Virginia.

In this manuscript Fry states "That he has based his depiction of the Western waters and lands, partly on the conversation with his neighbor, Dr Thomas Walker of Albemarl County (North Carolina) who had *just returned from his explorations in Kentucky*, and partly on information derived from one John Peter Salley,"

Fry describes Sallee as a "German who lives in the County of Augusta in Virginia."

(Ed. note—It was Fry who made a transcript of Sallee's narrative. It was called a "journal." This cannot be true as to the "journal." No written evidence was found by the French when the capture of Hayward and his party was made. such as they had they were successful in destroying. A journal, if found, would have convicted them, and execution would inevitably have followed. Hayward specifically states, "Nothing was found against them."

Sallee does not have a German name. The name "Sallee" is Flemish or French. with the usual Van. it is common. In America the Dutch and Flemings soon dropped the Van, Sallee spoke French and Dutch and English. He does not mention German.

CHAPTER XXXVII

1752

1752 Christopher Gist was an agent for the Ohio Company (1750-3) In 1752, Gist made what appears to have been the first actual settlement in Pennsylvania west of the Alleghenies, located on a tract of land west of the Youghyogheny River at a place now known as Mt. Braddock

There were also eleven other families also supposed to belong to Virginia. The place was abandoned after Braddocks defeat.

(Ed. note—The “Hanger” of the Ohio Company was located here.)

(Veetch)

1752—The Ohio Company fostered settlement throughout the territory of the extreme Western Frontier.

Pennsylvania and Virginia recognised the strategic value of the forks of the Ohio, whether for trade, or for Military purposes, and as early as 1752 planned the erection of a fort there. (Du Quesne or Pittsburgh)

The Making of Pennsylvania By Fisher

1752—Some time in that year the Ohio Company, by its agents, established a trading house in the Country of the Twightwees or Miamia's.

The Fort was situated some 47 Miles to the Northward of the site of Dayton, Ohio. (Ed. note—They were expelled by the French.)

From History of Deleware County, Indiana, By T. B. Helm

CHAPTER XXXVIII

1752—1752 a new vestry was appointed for Frederic Parrish, Virginia. (Ed. note—Opekon.)

Lord Fairfax
Isaac Perkins
Gabriel Jones

Abstract of the Will of Lawrence Washington of Fairfax County, Virginia

1752—June 20—To His wife, Sarah: All real and personal estate in Virginia and the province of Maryland.

To Augustine Washington, his brother, interest and estate in the Principeo Accokeek.

And the Iron Works in Virginia and Maryland, and two tracts of land, lying and being in Frederic County, and purchased of Colonel *Cresap*, "and my share and interest in the Ohio Company, to be sold and used to discharge my debts."

1753—"Historic Shepherdstown."

The settlers were happy and prosperous until the French and Indian war began. Richard Morgan (then) raised a Company for Border protection.

1753—From letter of George Washington—"The Ohio Company, at considerable expense, opened the road to Red Stone, Old Fort." (Pennsylvania now.)

(Letters of George Washington.)

1753—The following Mss. is apparently a pay roll made up for the Committee of Accounts of the General Assembly of Maryland—P-28.

To Captain Elias Delashmuts Muster Roll, i. e.

Captain Joseph Chapline
Ensign Edward Perrin
Sgt. Evan Shelby
Corporal John Harrod

and for quartering soldiers to Gabriel Friend, and James Wilson.

According to the data following the above, should refer to service during the 62 days preceding June 26, 1753.

(Md. Hist. Soc. Col. P-28)

1753—The following Mss. apparently made up for the Committee on Accounts for the General Assembly of Maryland.

To Captain Joseph Chapline Muster Roll

Above Joseph Chapline was Captain 62 days in 1753. His Company was raised in region of Freckeric County, Maryland, for service against the Indians after the Indian massacre at Big Cove. On his promotion, he was succeeded by his brother, Moses Chapline. The Company was absorbed on the organization of the Company of Col. Fry by that Company.

Lieutenant Moses Chapline

Ensign John Perrin

Sergeant Evan Shelby

" John Harwood

Corporal Sylvester Tipton

" William Anderson

" Thomas Johnson

" Robinson Lucas

(Md. Hist. Soc. Col. Fry & Ind. Wars)

Joseph Chapline, Captain, owned and laid out Sharpesburg, Maryland. His old house in Sharpesburg was torn down. Nothing remained but the chimney. The cupboard in this chimney contained the Muster Roll of his former Company. It (the muster roll) contains some familiar names, and shall be given, as it tends to confirm out conjecture that there was much intercourse between the people of Maryland and Virginia at that time: (Ed. note—There was a ferry across the Potomac River.)

Captain— Joseph Chapline

1 Lieutenant. Evan Shelby

2 Lieutenant. John Harwood (son of John Harwood and Sarah Moore 1736-)

3 Lieutenant. John Pessen (Perrin)

Adam Heath Levin Willey

Hallam Dick George Reed

Adam Enock Nicholy Veech

John Enock Henry Creamer

1753—In July Captain Joseph Chapline was given a Commission, and Moses Chapline took command of his Company as Captain. Moses Chapline was brother to Joseph Chapline.
(Ref.Danske Dandridge)

1753—Moses Chapline succeeded his brother, Joseph Chapline as Captain of the Company of Militia raised by the Captain Joseph Chapline for the French and Indian War. On Captain Moses Chapline's muster roll was John Hearwood and William Hearwood.

Idem.

1754—George Washington came from Wills Creek in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, to the French posts on the Allegheny River in 1754.

(Veetch)

1753—Christopher Gist came with George Washington to Pennsylvania as a guide the latter part of 1753.

1754—Encouragement was held out by the Royal Government to settlers on the western waters. Washington, on his return from Venango in December of 1753 or January of 1754 met many families crossing the Alleghenies.

1754—February 14—The "Legislature," which was prorogued appropriated 10,000 Lbs. for the encouragement and protection of the western settlers.

Chron. of Scotch Irish Sett. Chalkley, Vol. 11, P. 67.

1754—Feb. 19—Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia issued a proclamation promising land bounties to Volunteers into the service who would assist in expelling the French and Indians and help erect a fort at the forks of the Monongahela River.

A regiment under Col. Joshua Fry was immediately raised and marched from Alexandria in the middle or latter end of March, 1754.

Chalkley.

1753—Command of Colonel Joshua Fry:
Lieutenant Colonel—George Washington
Major Muse
Captains William Trent
Adam Stevens

	Robert Stobo*
	Peter Hogg
	Andrew Lewis
Lieutenants	Jacob Van Traam*
	George Mercer
	Thomas Waggoner
	William Polson
	John West
	John Savage
Surgeon	William Craik

Col. Joshua Fry died soon after the march began, and George Washington succeeded him in command. Washington was defeated at Fort Necessity by the French, and returned to Winchester after surrendering to the French on July 3rd.

On July 3rd, Captain Van Traam and Stobo were delivered to the French as hostages, and taken to Canada at this time.

Payroll of Captain Robert Stobo's Company who* received bounty: John Harwood, etc.

(Joseph Chapline's Company absorbed Morgan's Company. Fry and Washington's Command absorbed Chapline's Company.)

(Virginia in the French & Indian Wars.)

1754—Christopher Gist's house was burned, and his lands damaged by DeVilliers, when he led his expedition against George Washington in 1754.

(Veetch)

CHAPTER XXXIX

1754-

1754—March 30th, George Washington was commissioned by Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia, as Lieutenant Colonel of the Virginia Militia and volunteer troops, after the news of the massacre of the settlement of Big Cove in the Tuscarora Mountains. The grant of the Ohio Company held a clause which obliged them to make a road into the territory, settle within a stated number of years a stated number of settlers, and afford them protection.

Washington was ordered to take the troops, which were quartered at that time in Alexandria, and to proceed to the Ohio River to aid Captain Trent in building forts in this territory with the intent of defending it against the French.

1754—The Ohio Company was an Association of British merchants for operating in the Ohio and Mississippi River country.

It was known after the publication of the fact in 1748 that a charter had been issued to this Company entitling them to all the land included in the Mississippi System, and that they were thereby obliged to build a chain of forts all along the Western Waters from Cape Breton to the Mississippi, i. e. the St. Lawrence River to New Orleans.

After meeting at Carlyle, Pennsylvania, Alexander "Maginty," an Indian trader, but a citizen of Cumberland County, Penn., appeared before the Chief Justice Allen, and testified that he and David Hendricks, Jacob Evans, Wm. Powell, Thomas Hyde, James Lowry of Penn., and Jabez Evans of Virginia, were taken prisoners by some Indians, and carried to Detroit, Michigan. Lowry escaped. The others were taken to Montreal, robbed of their possessions and finally sent to France. They were found, and delivered by the American Consul, and sent home at public expense.

Maginty testified that he heard Indians, under French influence at Montreal say "There should not be a white man of the

English Nation on the Ohio, before the next cold, for the land was their father's. The French, and no English, should remain there."

During the conference at Carlyle, it appeared that the French had made direct proposals to different tribes to make common cause with them against England, but most, for a time, declined.

It now became a matter of importance to enlist as many other tribes as possible in favour of neutrality or for an alliance with the English.

1754—George Washington made a list of names that were entitled to pay for service in the campaign against the French in1754

Colonel Joseph Fry	Patrick Galloway
Colonel Adam Steven*	Timothy Conway
Colonel George Muse	Christopher Bomgardner
Colonel George Mercer	John Maid
Colonel Robert Stobo*	John Huston
Colonel Jacob Van Traam	James Ford
Colonel Andrew Lewis	William Broughton
	William Carnes
Captain Peter Hogg	Edward Evans
Captain William Bronough	Thomas Moss
Captain Thomas Bullitt	Mathew E. Jones
	Phillip Gatewood
Lieutenant John Savage	Hugh Pual
Doctor James Craik	Daniel Staples
Mr. Andrew Wagoner	William Lowry*
John West	James Ludlow
William Polson	James La Forte
James Towers	James Gwynn
William Wright	Joshua Jorden
Robert Langdon	Williams Jenkins
Robert Tunstall	James Cammack
Richard Trotter	Richard Morris
John David Whilper	John Colson
William Johnston	Robert Jones
Hugh McRoy	William Hogan
Richard Smith	John Franklin

Angus McDonald	John Bishop
Nathan Chapman	George Malcomb
Joseph Gatewood	William Coleman
James Samuels	Richard Bolton
Michael Seally	John Smith
Edward Goodwin	George House*
William Copeland	John Kincaid
Mathew Doran	Andrew Fowler
John Ramsey	Thomas Knapp
Charles James	Arthyr Watts
Mathew Cox	Jesse May
Marshall Pratt	Francis Self
John Wilson	Robert Stewart
William Johnson	Robert Murphy
Nathaniel Barrett	Alexander Borey
David Gorman	William Horne
William McAulty	

(This is not a complete list of all the men at Fort Neccessity with Washington.)

1754—Tis well known that the purchase made in Albany in 1754 gave great uneasiness to The Susquehanna Indians, and from the time the Company Surveyor began to survey Juniatta, and up the Susquehanna River The Delaware, Shawnees, and Nanticockes then settled on the River, began to remove farther back, some to Tiahoga; some to Ohio.

Doc. Hist of New York.

1755—March 18th, Enoch Williams is living in Warren Township in Franklin County, Pennsylvania. He had as neighbors, William Harrod and James Baller.

(Note: Warren Township joins Peters Township on the South.)

(Rec. Franklin Co. Penna.)

George Washington (on the death of Col. Fry), took command of one company from New York, and one from South Carolina as well as some Virginia Companies, which had been raised previously (in Virginia) and had been stationed on the frontier (Winchester), from whence Washington rushed into

the western country. Col. Washington meets and defeats Jumonville.

Chalkley.

1755—Letter from George Washington to Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia:

“I proceeded to Winchester (Vir.), where I arrived on the 14th of September, 1755. On the 5th of October, I reached Fredericksburg, Virginia. I continued on the journey to Colonel Baylor’s, where I was overtaken by an express sent from Col. (Adam) Stevens, Commanding at Fort Cumberland, informing me that a body of Indians had fallen on the inhabitants (Of Big Cove) and killed many of them, and destroyed and burned several of their houses.”

(Letters of George Washington)

Ed. Note—The published statement regarding the events following the massacre of the inhabitants of Big Cove, “The Herods were among the few that escaped. They succeeding in reaching Fort Littleton.” (end of quote) is not confirmed by evidence that I find. I find no evidence that the family of John Harwood ever lived in Big Cove. All that I find places him on the East Cove called Little Cove. I find no record of a massacre of this Cove.

1755—Grants were given for land in the neighborhood of Christopher Gist by the Ohio Company.—(Red Stone)

(Veetch)

1755—A number of the inhabitants of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, heartily joined as a company, August 7, 1755.

(Minute Book G. Penn. Arch. Ser. 2-V-19)

1755—Petitions from the inhabitants of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, to the Governor of Pennsylvania, for arms and ammunition for protection against the aroused and angry Indians, were sent On August 17, 1755, — 1756, and August 28, 1756.

(Penn. Arch. Pages 285-86-57-59, 462-463)

Letter from Adam Hoopes to Governor of Pennsylvania—

“We have received an express from Peters Township, that the inhabitants of the Great Cove were all murdered or taken

captive, and their houses and barnes all in flames.” (Horrible particulars are given of the massacre.)

Idem.

1755—General Braddock led a military advance by English Troops and Colonial Troops into Pennsylvania against the French in 1755. In his engagement, General Braddock was killed by one of the men who had been living in the “Ohio Company’s” settlement at Mt. Braddock. Braddock had incurred hatred by his arrogant behavior toward the Americans, and was killed in revenge. He was buried at Mt. Braddock.

1755—(From the letters of George Washington)—“The troops whom I had the honor to command, greatly repaired the road from Winchester to Red Stone, Old Fort. It was widened, and completed by General Braddock to within six miles of Fort Duquesne.’

(Letters of George Washington.)

1755—Adam Stevens was made a Colonel in 1755. He was an Englishman. Col. Stevens was then stationed at Fort Cumberland.

1755—Col. Washington attempted to take Fort Duquesne but found that the French were too strong for him. Washington retreated to Great Meadows and was attacked by the French and compelled to surrender to De Villiers. Washington was permitted to march out of the fort at Great Meadows, by the French with honors of War.

Col. Washington then returned to Wills Creek near Fort Cumberland. At the surrender to the French at Great Meadows, Lieutenant Stobo and Van Braam of Washington’s Command were surrendered to De Villiers as Hostages.

Chalkley.

1755—Within a year (of Col. Washington’s return from his defeat by De Villiers) the first Virginia Regiment was disbanded though it was raised again or another (was raised) in its stead and that one or two other regiments were also raised in Virginia prior to the reduction of Fort Duquesne. For that (Fort Duquesne) was not evacuated by the French until November of 1758. During that war one regiment was raised (in

Virginia) by Col. George Washington, one by Col. Byrd and one by Col. (Adam) Stevens.

Chalkley. Scotch Irish Settlements in Vir.

1755—The repulse of George Washington by De Villiers in1754
and still more decisively, the defeat of General Braddock by the French and Indians in1755

Put an end for sometime to the efforts of the English Colonists to settle west of the Mountains.

And all who were there at this time were forced to retire to the eastward or to the South.

Mon. of Old Veetch

1756—George Washington, now Colonel of the Virginia Militia, built Fort Loudoun in 1756 near Winchester in Virginia. This was his Head Quarters during part of the (French and Indian) War.

From this place he writes to Governor Dinwiddie frequently.

Colonel George Washington to Governor Dinwiddie about the Company of Militia raised in Frederic County, Virginia, by Adam Stevens.

Quote—"I have given Captain Adam Stevens orders to be ready to join us at Winchester with his Company as they are already in that neighborhood and raised there,"

(Historic Shepherdstown. Dandridge)

1756—March 14 orders were sent outlining a method of attack against the Indians as follows—

150 Pennsylvanians to proceed from Carlyle to attack Shamokin, and proceed to other Indian towns upon East Branch, until they meet a party of the forces from the Northward.

(Shamokin lies on the Susquehanna River at the mouth of East Branch on the E. side of Branch.)

The remainder of Penn. Troops which will be 316, to Rendezvous at Gnaddenhouten, and when joined by 100 more to march from thence to West side of the Great Swamp.

(Gnaddenhouten is on the Delaware River.)

(Carlyle is 25 miles from Great Swamp.)

Documentary Hist. of N. Y.
Mss. Sir William Johnson

The son of Captain William Herrod states that before the close of the French War (1756) Captain William Harrod was stationed at Juniata. And Captain James Piper Commanded at a neighboring fort. A party of Indians came and killed some men near Juniata Fort. Others with them fled and reported about 50 Indians. Harrod raised, at his own and at Captain Pipers Fort 35 men and took the trail. He overtook them in the evening, camped at the head of a hollow. Harrods men surrounded the Indian camp, and as the day was dawning, and the Indians were just getting up, They fired on them, and killed several. The others fled without firing a gun—leaving several guns and other plunder in camp. Harrods party returned to the Fort victorious and no depredations were committed in that region for some time—

Draper Mss. Harrod Papers. Wis. State Lib.

1758—In the year 1758 the expedition against Ft. DuQuesne, now Pittsburg, was undertaken by Gen. Forbes.

Min. B. G. Pa. Arch. Ser. 2, V. 19.

1758—William Harrod served as a Sergeant on Forbes campaign. They were greatly pressed for provisions, and had to kill some of the pack horses; And (William) Harrod went out one day and killed three deer, (General) Forbes having given permission; This was on the return to Fort Cumberland.

Wm. Harrod Jr. to Dr Draper
(Draper Mss. 37 J. 167).

1758—Many of the settlers of the country west of the mountains returned after the repulse of the French (by General Forbes and George Washington) and resumed their possessions.

Among these were the: 1. Browns and 2. Christopher Gist.

1758—Fincastle County, Virginia, included all of the Valley of Virginia including Hampshire County. Winchester was the voting place. In 1758 George Washington ran for office. The Kings Attorney was Gabriel Jones.

1759—The expedition of Colonel James Burd in.....1759 to open the road to Redstone, Old Fort and erect Fort Burd, led to some settlement in that vicinity between the years—1759-

1764 by persons who had been connected with the expedition, and others.

1. Samuel Jacobs
2. Captain Crawford'
3. John Ingman
4. William Colvin
5. McCollough
6. Barrett
7. Provence
8. John Harrison
9. Robert Harrison
10. De Balt
11. Sholly
12. McClean

Veetch

1759—May 23.

To Sir William Johnson:

Most people here seem to think Mr. Stanwik's command to the westward, will be attended with no great eclat, and that the Regulars under him would be more serviceable your way. I suspect it is so ordered from home, and that the Ohio faction are pushing a plan for settling their great patent, but, if this is pursued without the previous concurrence and liking of the Indians, I fear it will give them a general disgust and jealousy of us, and will be hereafter attended with ill consequences.

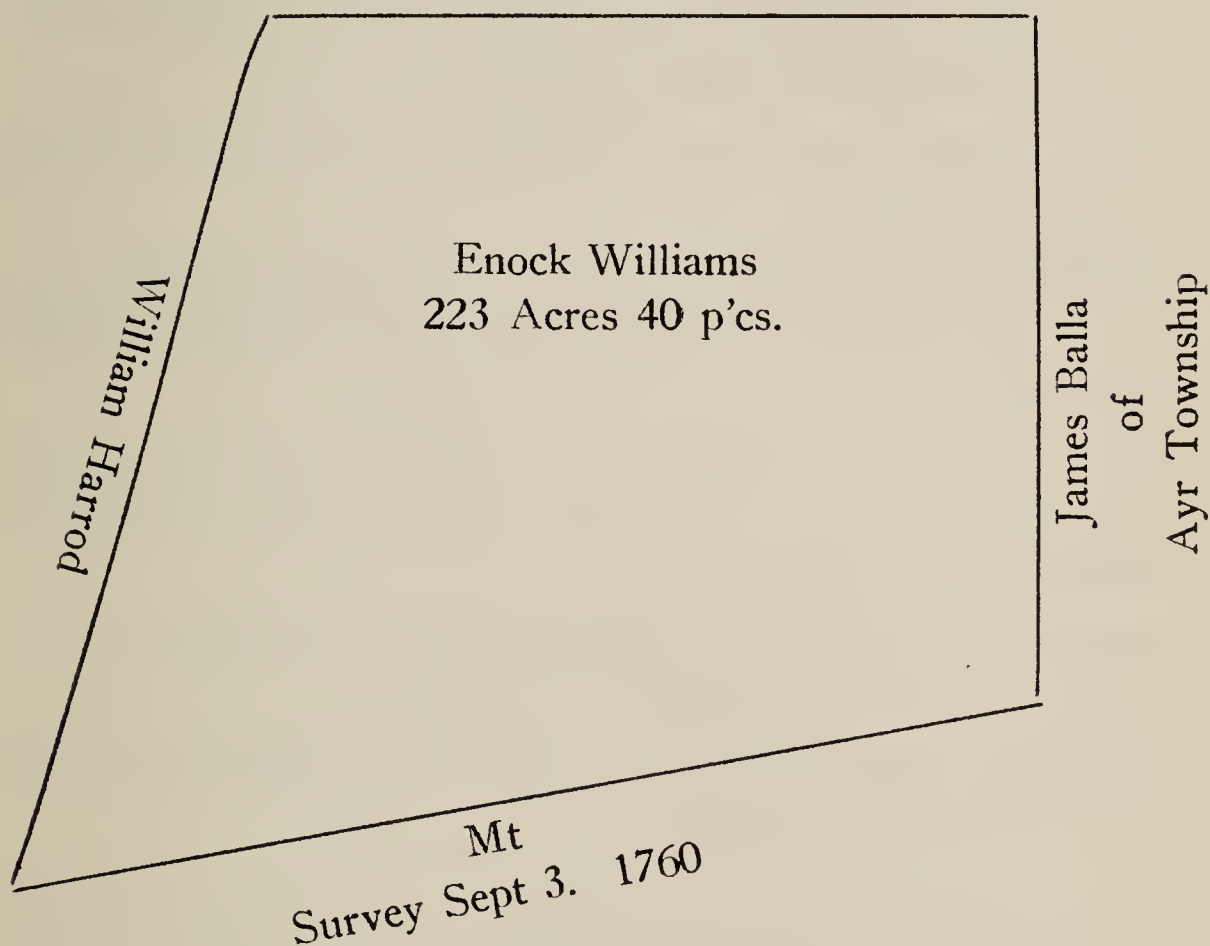
I think if you have grounds for it, and are of this opinion, you should not only mention it to the General, but remonstrate to the Board of Trade in your letter with the Proceedings. I hope you are getting ready, as I think it ought to go by the first packet.

(Cap.) Wraxall
(Doc. History N. Y. P-456)

CHAPTER XL

1760-

Ayr Township in Bedford Co. Pennsylvania Vacant



Carlyle Court records.

1762—1761—Tax Record of Cumberland County, Penna. Ayr Township:

1762—	John Herrod	100	acres	of	land
1763	" "	100	"	"	"
1764					
1765					
1766					
1767	" "	100	"	"	"
1768	John Herrod	50	"	"	"
	William Herrod	50	"	"	"

(Ed. Note—In 1768, William Herrod purchased “land next to the land of John Harwood, deceased.” The land seems to have been divided between the 2 sons in 1768.)

1769	John Herrod	50 acres of land
	William Herrod	50 " " "
1770	John Herrod	50 " " "
	" "	50 " " "
1771	John Herrod	50 " " "
1772	Capt. William Herrod has sold his land in Little Cove, and removed to Ten Mile Creek in Green County, Pennsylvania. (Ed. note)	

1765—From a Bible leaf found among the papers of Captain William Herrod:

On Monday, October 1, 1765, William Herrod and Amelia Stevens were married in Cumberland County, Peters Township, Pennsylvania.

The daughter of William and Amelia Herrod was born August 3, 1766, in the aforesaid township and County and Province, N. B. Sunday, about 10.

Samuel Herrod, son of William and Amelia Herrod was born January 8, 1769 on Sunday in the morning.

Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. and Amelia Herrod was born April 18th, 1770 on Tuesday.

(Draper Mss. Wis. State Lib. Hist. Pap)

1736—William Harwood (Herrod) (Harrod),² son of John Harwood, and Sarah Moore, his second wife, was born December 9, in 1737. He died October 9, 1801, State of Kentucky, County of Bracken, near Brookville. Buried in the Cemetery of the church. He lived at Little Cove, in the Tuscarora Mountains, from 1740 to 1722; Ten Mile in Green County, Penn., from 1772 to 1795, and Bracken County, Kentucky from 1795 to 1803. His military record is as follows.

Private—Chapline's Company, Augusta Co., Va.—1754; Col. Fry's Regiment, 1754; to Penna. with George Washington, 1755; to Braddock's Campaign, 1768; Sergeant under Forbes, 1768-1774; Col. in Colonial Army, 1774; Dunmore's Va. Col. Troops; Col. Pentecost, 1774; Captain under Committee Safety of Vir., 1775; Gaddice Command, Virginia, 1775-1778; Clark's Command to Louisville, 1778-1778.

He married Amelia Stevens, in Peters Township, Cumberland

County, Pennsylvania, October 1, 1765. Their issue is as follows:

1—Samuel Herrod, born January 8, 1769, Big Cove Fort. Married Sarah McCracken, Green Co., Pa. circa 1770. Died in Clark Grant Indiana Territory of Virginia—Circa 1832.

2—Elizabeth Herrod—Born Big Cove 1765

3—William Herrod, Jr., born Ten Mile, Jan. 10, 1773. Died in Bracken County. Married Nancy—circa 1794.

4—James Herrod, born 1775; died 1813; never married. D. S. P.

5—Rachael Herrod, born 1777. Married Isaac Miranda of Bracken County, Kentucky. A lawyer.

CHAPTER XLI

1764—De Neyon, The French Commandant at Kaskaskia evacuated the Illinois Country. He had 100 men under his command.

1765—The English immediately took possession of Kaskaskia. Captain Sterling in command with one Company.

1766—The House of Burgesses met in Virginia on Wednesday, November 12, 1766.

A Petition of John Harwood, setting forth that he had served as a soldier under Col. George Washington, and was wounded in Gen. Braddock's Defeat, and then drafted to go to the Northward, where the hardships he met with, and his other infirmities, rendered him incapable of supplying himself with the common necessities of life, and praying relief, was presented to the House, and read. It was referred to the Committee on Claims.

1766—On November 19th, It was Resolved that the petition of John Harwood, a wounded soldier, for relief from the public, is reasonable, and that he ought to be allowed the sum of 5 s. per annum, during his life, as a recompense for the wounds he received in the service of the Colony.

(Jo. House Vir. Virginia)

1766—"After the return of (William Henry) Smith from his expedition to the Lower Cumberland in 1766, Isaac Lindsay and four others, from South Carolina were the next adventurers. They crossed the Alleghanies and the Cumberland at the usual place, hunted upon the Rockcastle River and descended the Cumberland as low as the mouth of Stones River in Tennessee. Here they met Michael Stoner, who with Samuel Harrod had come from Illinois to hunt. These two were from Pittsburg. Previous to this time in 1764 the Shawnees had removed from the Cumberland and Greene Rivers to the Wabash, and no Indians were then there. At the Bluff where Nashville now stands, some French were settled, and had a Station. Ten or 12 miles above the mouth of Tennessee there was another French Station."

1767—The Spanish under Antonio De Moa took New Orleans. They sent Captain Rios to St. Louis or Ft. Chartres to take over in 1768, in The Illinois Indian Country.

Idem.

CHAPTER XLII

Joseph Jones, The Great Valley of Virginia Lawyer, and Chief Justice, had a son, Thomas Jones—.

Thomas Jones married Miss Swann, the step daughter of Col. Maurice Moore in 1724.

This Marriage connected his father, Joseph Jones, with the Mosely & Moore Faction

Hist. of N. Car. by Samuel A' Court Ashe

(Ed. Note—Joseph Jones, Senior married Mary, the widow of Richard Harwood of Maryland.) She names her son Richard Harwood in her will.

Joseph Jones, the Great Valley of Vir. lawyer, and Crown Council, had a Brother—John Jones

John Jones and his wife, Ann Slade Jones, had a son—John Gabriel Jones. He was educated in England. He took out land in Bottetort County, Virginia, and a permit to practice law in Virginia.

Dr Thomas Walker, born in King & Queen County Virginia in1715

Married the daughter of Bernard Moore,.....

Dr Thomas Walker was the first to explore Kentucky in 1768.

He went by Cumberland River with William Henry Smith in 1768, and met Samuel Harwood (Herrod) and Michael Stoner at Stones River in Tennessee they having come by the Ohio & Mississippi River. (Ed Note—And they having followed the route of Cap. John Hayward of1742)

Bernard Moore was the son of Augustine Moore of King William Co. He married Anne Catherine Spotswood. She was the daughter of Governor Spotswood of Virginia. Their daughter, Elizabeth Moore, married John Walker, son of Dr Walker & Mildred Thornton.

The following letter from George Mercer to the Ohio Com-

pany was one of the letters given by Mr. Morvin Jones to Mr. Wm. R. Mercer :

London, November 21, 1767

Gentlemen :

The circumstances of establishing new Governments in America, which I mentioned in my last letter, is now no longer a secret. (He testifies before the Board of Trade in London) "as to the practicability, neccessity, use and advantage to Great Britain of such an establishment." He believes that his answers are agreeable to the "New Adventurers", (I. E. Board of Trade who seem to have assumed the responsibility of the "affair".)

Quote "I took an opportunity in the course of my examination, to mention the disapointments of "The Ohio Company" and to show (To the Board of Trade of England) the use and neccessity of their, [Ohio Co.] scheme of settlement, and (They) acknowledged that it was the best, if not the only communication they could have for transporting any goods from Great Brittain to the countries *they proposed to settle*.

An Officer who was in the Illinois Country 12 months, and who went up the Mississippi River with the troops, declared that, under the most favourable circumstances, he believed it impossible to go from Orleans to *Fort Chartres, where he was*, and where the *settlement is proposed*, up the Mississippi River under three months; That he had himself been four in accomplishing it, and had at times, more than half the soldiers complaining and really worn out with fatigue. He told their Lordship that, from the first report of settlements being intended (At Fort Chartres) I had pointed out that communication (Fort Chartres) as absolutely necessary to be used, and that it *must* be the door to all the newly acquired countries of Indians and those formerly in amity with us, and at the same time (He told the Board of Trade) Quote "That I thought it hard treatment to the Ohio Company that a set of gentlemen just informed of the fertility of that (Illinois Country) world, should be allowed to settle it, and have all the advantage which the first settlement would enjoy over a latter one. While the Ohio Company was restrained from what they had paid for dearly, and to which they (thought) they had a right.

Mercer seems also to have told the Board of Trade that they were intending to use the road which the Ohio Company had opened through the mountains to carry settlers and supplies to *their* Government. It is obvious that The British Government is intending to adventure the new settlement in the French and Indian country without the further use of the disguise of The Ohio Company. This Mercer strenuously objects to as ; Quote "I can scarce imagine they would injure the Co's interest so far as not to allow them to begin their new settlement at the same time with the New Adventurers.

"I was told that the (Ohio) Companies affairs were discharged from their consideration, and that they could not resume any debate on them without orders from the King."

"I was asked if The (Ohio) Company would establish a Government on The Ohio (River) at their expense. I replied that they only asked what they had a very long claim to. And I ventured to say that with proper encouragement the (Ohio) Company would do everything in their power for the public good and certainly were as capable of an extensive undertaking as any other of the new petitioners."

Permit me to assure you I am with great regard and esteem,
Gentlemen,

Your obliged and obedient servant,

George Mercer.

Wm. and Mary Quar. Mag. Vol. 1, P. 200.

(Ed. Note—Some unnecessary and confusing matter has been left out.)

1767—It was Samuel Harrod, who, in 1767, was with Michael Stoner hunting in Illinois. Samuel Harrod was a great hunter. He remained in the Illinois Country, trapping, and killed Buffalo meat and took it to New Orleans to supply the French Garrison, and he remained there until the spring of 1780, when he was killed by an Indian at the mouth of the Tennessee River. The Indian was fired (hired?) to do this from some pique by a French trader at Kaskaskia, whom Captain Samuel Harrod had apprehended and put in irons. Captain

Harrod took his store of goods and divided them among his soldiers.

(Intv. Dr. Lyman Coleman Draper. Wis. Hist. So. With William Harrod II)

CHAPTER XLIII

1768—Abstract of the Will of Alexander Stevens: He devises land in London to his two brothers, Adam and Robert Stevens, 40 lbs. each—and to his two sisters, not named, 40 lbs each in the agents hands in London, 12th day of Aug. 1768.

Alexander Stevens.

(Will Book 3, Frederick Co. Va.)

Captain Benjamin Lynn was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, of Irish parents in 1655. He being the 4th son of Andrew Lynn, who moved in the early settling of what was then called the "Red Stone Country," on the Monongahela River, near The Red Stone, Old Fort. where Captain B. Lynn was raised to manhood. (Ed. Note—There was placed "The Hangar" of The Ohio Co.)

1768—About that time, (Aged 16-18?) Indian traders of the Shawanee and Delaware Indians visited Fort Pitt. Captain B. Lynn met with them at that place, and being raised to hunting, and a very fine marksman, was decoyed off by the traders and Indians, and remained with the Shawanee, Delaware, Maumee, and Kickapoo Indians for four years (1768-1770). While with them he became well acquainted with all of the French settlements, as well as the country on the east and west side of the Mississippi River as low down as Natchez, where at that time there was a French settlement, and with all of the rivers running into the same as far up as 30 miles.

As the Indians at some seasons used those streams for Beaver, Benjamin Lynns residence with the Indians gave him a fair opportunity of speaking the language of the four tribes, The Shawanee, Delaware Kickapoo, and Maumee.

Letter of his son in law—John Chisholm to Dr. Draper.

(Draper Mss 37J110)

1767—March 4—Abstract of Deed in Carlyle Pennsylvania

Know All Men By These Presents, That I, Alexander Buchanan, of Air Township, Cumberland County, for and in consideration of the Covenants herein mentioned, do hereby Covenant, Bargain, Sell, Warrant and make over, and by these

Covenants, have hereby Covenanted, Bargained, Sold, Warranted and made over to *William Harwood*, of the Town and County Aforesaid, all my Right, Title and Property of a Parcel of Land situate, lying, and being in the Little Cove in Sd Town and County, Bounded by the Lands of *John Harwood*, *Deceased*, upon the North East, and by Sd Alexander Buchannan the sum of Seventeen pounds Lawful money of this Province.—To have and to hold all and singular the Sd Premises forever. And I do hereby Warrant and Defend the Sd Premises to the *Sd William Harwood*, his heirs and assigns, against all manner of Claims, Titles, Properties in, to, or for Sd Premises by me or any other for me, the Honourable properties only excepted, And for the performance of all and every the aforesaid Covenants, I do hereby bind me my heirs Excors, Administrators, and Assigns, in the Penal sum of five pounds currency as aforesaid, in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this Twenty fourth Day of March, 1767

	his	
Test	Alexander x Buchannan	
	mark	
George Campbell		SEAL
Robert Wilson		

Draper Mss 4nni Wisconsin Hist. So.

Reverse side—

Nota Bene. Before signing and sealing the within mentioned bill of sale, the parties have agreed that a consentible line shall be drawn from the top of a Bridge running on the east side of the within mentioned premises, thence to the centre of ponds lying in sd premises, thence by a straight line to the mountain, and if any differences should arise about the making sd line, it is to be finally determined by any two of their neighbors, signed, sealed and delivered as within.

	his	
	Alexr. A Buchannan.	
George Campbell	mark	
Robert Wilson	Wm. Herrod.	

Buchannan's Bill of Sale

This Bill bindeth me, William Harwood, of Cumberland

County to Alexander Buchannon of same County, in the sum of four pounds currency to be paid on the second day of March, seventeen hundred and seventy—1770

Witt; George Campbell;
Robert Wilson.

Doc. 3—Page 3—(Draper Mss; Papers of Wm. Herrod)

Tax List of State of Penn. County of Cumberland. Ayr Township. Year 1763 to 1771

William Herrod taxed on 50 acres in year 1768

William Herrod taxed on 50 acres year 1769

William Herrod taxed on 50 acres in year 1770

No tax listed after 1770. He removed to Ten Mile in Green County—West of The Monongalela River—1772.

The State Historical Society of Wisconsin
(Trustee of the State)

Reuben G. Thwaites, Secretary and Superintendent

Isaac S. Bradley, Librarian and Assistant Superintendent.

Madison, June 6, 1911

Mr. William P. Herod, Esq.,
Indianapolis, Ind.

Dear Sir:

In response to yours of the 3rd:

It seems to me more than probable that the name Harrod, Herrod, and Herod, were the same. In examining the William Harrod papers, the name is spelled in all these ways, and Capt. William nearly always, if not invariably writes the name "Herrod."

As for the discrepancy about the Colony of Pennsylvania or Virginia, that arose from the disputed boundary lines.

Capt. William Harrod was undoubtedly (?) born in Pennsylvania, [now] One document spells the name "Harwood," and speaks as though his father's name was John. (Draper Mss. 4NN3) But at the time Harrod joined Clark, and for some years before, he held a Virginia commission, his home being on Ten Mile Creek

tributary of the Monongahela, now Pennsylvania, then claimed for Virginia.

As to his family, there is a fragment of a register (4NN1) which states he married Amelia Stephens, Oct. 1, 1765, in Peters Township, Cumberland County, Penna.

Children

1st—A girl (no name) Aug. 3, 1766

2nd—Samuel.....Jan. 8 1769

3rd—ElsbethApril 16—1770 (or 1771)

There was also a son, William, whom Dr. Draper interviewed, and who stated that his father removed to Kentucky with his family (must have been after 1791) and died in Bracken County Oct. 9, 1801. We will have further search made for you if desired.

CHAPTER XLIV

1772-

1772—The Headquarters of the Ohio Company was located at Redstone Old Fort, and the “Hanger” was placed there.

A list of settlers in Fayette County, Penna., and contiguous parts of Green, Washington, and Westmorland Counties in 1772, and copies from the official assessment roll of Bedford County, Penna., for 1773 follows.

In 1772, and until the erection of Westmorland County in 1773, Bedford County embraced all of Southwestern Pennsylvania. All of what is now Fayette County, and east of a straight line from the mouth of Redstone, to the south of Jacobs Creek, was composed of two townships, Springhill and Tyrone, between which the division line was Redstone Creek; from its mouth to where it was crossed by Burds Creek; thence, Burds Road to Gists—thence, Braddock’s Road to the Great Crossings. That part of the road which is west of the line from the mouth of Redstone to the mouth of Jacobs Creek, was included in Rostravor Township, which then embraced all of the forks of the Yough to the Junction (Youghoeheghany).

All of Green and Washington Counties which were then supposed to be within the limits of Pennsylvania, and lying west of Fayette County, seem to have been included in Springhill Township. We saved the entire lists of Springhill, Tyrone and Rostravor. (Boarders, not heads of families:)

Springhill Township

Browns 9	John Moore
William Brashears	Jno. Moore (over river)
John Carr	Simon Moore
John Carr, Jr.	Henry Moore
Moses Carr	Adam Newlon
Michael Creasap	John Swan
Henry Hart	John Swan, Jr.
James Herod	Joseph Coon
William Herod	Jeremiah Davis
Levi Herod	James Davis
Wm. House	Samuel Herod
Jonathan Jones	Thomas Swan
Aaron Moore	
John Jones	

Tyrone Township

Single Freeman
Daniel Stephens
Peter Elrod
4 Applegates
Dorsey Pentecost
Augustine Moore
Conrad Walker
Lund Washington
Jonathan Jones

John Jones
William Shepherd
Samuel Herod
William Harrison
Thomas Moore
Joseph Jones
William Moore
John Stewart

Rostravor

Single Freeman
Levi Stephens

Veetch. M. of O.

1772—William Harrod settled about 1772, on Ten Mile Creek, a tributary of the Monongahela, in Washington County, (southern part) Penn. Was commissioned Captain by Lord Dunmore (Draper MSS. 4nn5), and acted as Commissary during the summer and autumn of 1774. (This is from page 68 of the first mentioned book.)

Very truly,
Hugh A. Morrison.

1774—In the spring when Dunmore's war came on, cabins dotted the West Virginia line, southward to the heads of the branches of the Monongahela River—The lists of those who lost their lives at the hands of savages in the region, in 1774, affords proof that settlements were dispersed over Monongahela countries, whole areas of more than 8000 square miles. It has been estimated that the Monongahela countries had a population of 3,750 persons in 1774.

Hist. of Shen. Val. by Joshua Reed.

1774—Captain William Herrod's family fortified at Ross's Fort in 1774.

1774—May 25—"Captain William Herrod was commissioned Colonel by Lord Dunmore.....

"Colonel William Herrod served on Angus McDonald's campaign

"Colonel William Herrod commanded on Lord Dunmore's expedition

Draper Mss. 37J167.

1774—In the *summer* Captain William Harrod commanded at Ross's Fort. This is on the "South" or "Rough" Fork of Ten Mile Creek in West Virginia—Captain William Harrod aided in getting supplies for Dunmores Army and went out with a Company in the *Fall* of 1774.

Draper Mss. 37J167.

1774—Tax List of Bedford County, Penn. (Little Cove.)
Herrod, John—Amount of Tax—3—8—

[Ed. Note—1 Major Harwood]

1774—"From a paper is taken a list of those who contributed in a lift of cattle for the use of the Brittish army by William Herrod. In this list are the following names:"

Levi Herrod

Draper Mss. Vol. nn 4-11 and 174

CHAPTER XLV

1773-

1773—Aug. 10—At a Court held in Bottetort County, Virginia—[Bottetort County was taken from Fincastle Co.]

John Gabriel Jones

Produced a liscence to practice as an *attorney* in the County, and other courts, and in the Higher Courts, and took the usual oaths, repeated and subscribed the tests and also the oath as an *attorney*.

Court held in Bottetort County. Virginia.

John Gabriel Jones makes oath that he imported himself into this country from Great Britain at his own expense, and that he hath never before proved such importation in order to entitle himself to his Majesties Bounty of 50 acres of land.

Ed. Note—John Gabriel Jones was the son of John Jones and Ann Slade Jones—and the nephew of the Great “Valley of Virginia Lawyer,” Joseph Jones.

Hist. Bottetort Co. Va.

1774—Fincastle County, Virginia. 1774. Court met & there was issued a Liscence to Practice Law to John Gabriel Jones &, He having misbehaved himself in this Court, it is ordered that for his contempt he make his fine with our lord the King by payment of 20 shillings, and that he be taken in Custody

Court Rec. Fincastle Co.

CHAPTER XLVI

FOUNDING OF HARRODSBURG

1774-

Albemarle or North Carolina, was, from its erection into a separate Colony, from Virginia, a turbulent and an insubordinate colony. Its constitution was aristocratic, and the small land owner had little chance of existence, When the Valley of the Shenandoah was thrown open to such settlers from the northern colonies in 1734, many of these drifted into North and South Carolina. They soon filled the mountain lands, and the purchasable lands were exhausted. To these unfortunate settlers existence was precarious and difficult, and among them a very ugly feeling arose toward the wealthier classes. this found expression in acts of violence, and destruction of property. The large land owners were generally favourable towards the British government, in spite of their history of resistance towards that Government. Life, by 1774, had become dangerous to many of these "Tories."

The Henderson, Walker, Moore, Jones, and Mosely faction, had held positions of highest authority in North Carolina for some generations, Governor Richard Henderson, before 1774, was a man of great influence, although not a man of stable mentality. The Walker family held much land in Rutherford County, and under this leadership, a group of men conceived the idea of erecting, without British Patent, a seigniority in the land lying west of Virginia, and South of the Ohio River, With their claim to legitimacy based upon purchase from the Indians. This was an infringement of the English claim, based upon the act of Governor Spotswood in 1717, and other later acts. Lord Dunmore was aware of this contemplated action, and, in his capacity of Governor of Virginia, notice was served upon Henderson that this would be considered treason.

However, Henderson and Walker, engaged Daniel Boone as a liaison man to the Indians, and an arrangement was made for a rendezvous at Long Island in the Holston River.

Lord Dunmore immediately countered this by sending Col.

James Harwood, or Harrod, an officer in the Continental Troops, to "Louvisa" with instructions to claim and hold it. Harwoods command consisted of thirty men, They came from the Ohio Companies headquarters at Redstone, or from Fort Pitt in western Pennsylvania. by the Monongahela River, and the Kanawha, to the Ohio River, below the rapids, and then by the Kentucky River to Salt River in central Kentucky. There they erected five or six cabins and planted corn. They then awaited further orders. This was the last of May in the year 1774. The orders came by Daniel Boone and Michael Stoner from Lord Dunmore. The Indians under Chief Cornstalk had taken up the hatchet, and Harrod was ordered to proceed at once to join Col. Lewis at the mouth of the Kanawha River. This he did. going by way of the southern Cumberland Gap. He reported with 27 men. and 27 fit for duty. He seems to have been attached to Col. Christians command, and they to have been held out of action.

After the Battle of Point Pleasant, which followed, Cap. Harrod was ordered to return to his command at Harrodsburg, in Louvisa. This was then recorded under the name "Harwoodsburg," and as a part of Fincastle County, Virginia, The surveying of lands was begun, with the intention of rewarding the soldiers and officers that served at the battle of the Point.

Henderson and Walker, and their party, met the Indians at Long Island, and made their purchase of "Louvisa." Boone is shown, by his journey recalling Harrod to the Battle of the Point, as an agent, in 1775, of Lord Dunmore. He arranged such a numerous gathering of Indians at Holston, and so much ceremony was held, that the rendezvous lasted two weeks before the deeds were signed, and the Boonesborough party was able to proceed to "Louivisa." However Dunmores position became precarious, and he left Williamsburg, and went on board a British ship at Norfolk. Thus. Captain James Harwood, or Harrod, was left, at a time which coincided with the arrival of the party of Henderson Claimants, in command at Harwoodsburg, with no official instructions as to his further procedure. and with no very definite idea as to his authority. In this emergency, Captain Harrod, acted as prudence dictated. He awaited further developements, and in the mean time played

with Henderson to avoid friction. Henderson claimed Kentucky, and proceeded to stake out land claims for individuals. He laid out a town called Boonesborough. A "compact", or articles of government, was drawn up and a legislature appointed. Harrodsburg was included in Hendersons government. and Harrod was appointed one of the representatives to his Legislature.

In Virginia, the confusion which followed Lord Dunmore's departure was of short duration. A Committee of Safety was appointed, which gave Commissions in the newly organized army. and which took charge of affairs. The names which figured on the commission with comparison will be seen to closely parallel those of the Grantees of the Ohio Company of 1748.

There was, arrived from England in Fincastle County, Virginia, in 1774, a young Englishman of Colonial antecedents, Educated in England in the law, He took out his liscence to practise in Fincastle, and Bottetort County, He was the nephew of Joseph Jones, The great lawyer of the Valley of Virginia, and the Crown Council. Joseph Jones was a member of the Committees of Safety of Virginia.

John Gabriel Jones left Fincastle County, Virginia, for Harrodsburg and arrived at this crucial time. Harrodsburg had either to accept the authority of Richard Henderson and become an integral part of his domain, or it had to assert its claim to Kentucky under the newly organized Virginia Government, which succeeded Dunmore.

Another young man had arrived in Harrodsburg in that same year, as a surveyor for the Ohio Company, from Redstone. He was very ambitious of a chance to assume leadership. The authority of Captain James Harrod, from Dunmores departure, was very insecure. and vulnerable. There were those in the Harrodsburg settlement who saw this clearly. Captain James Harrod, as an officer in the British Colonial Army, wore his Commission on his person in a small leather folder. This was well known to many. His Commission on the departure of the English Government in Virginia became invalid. The arrival

of John Gabriel Jones in Harrodsburg ended this anomalous situation.

Harrodsburg immediately took its stand. Captain James Harrod acted, from this time, as an officer in command under the Committee of Safety. John Gabriel Jones was his advisor and assistant. A Petition was signed by every man in Harrodsburg, and by others, who, signed as "Prospective settlers," These included Captain William Harrod. They petitioned "That they be included in the incorporation of Virginia as a part of it."

The petition was a well drawn up document in perfect legal form. As there was no other known lawyer in Harrodsburg at the time, it can be assumed that the petition was either drawn up by John Gabriel Jones or brought from the Committee of Safety ready for signatures.

That this development was not popular with some of the ambitious and hopeful youths of Harrodsburg, goes without the saying. Clark was in Virginia at the time of the arrival of Jones, on his own business. when he arrived in Harrodsburg, the affair had been consummated. His chagrin was evident and expressed. Captain James Harrod's intimacy with Jones was very distasteful to Clark, and viewed with bitterness.

The Boonesborough group were in the mean time, surveying lands. Harrod and Jones immediately stopped them, and refused to allow the surveying.

George Rogers Clark and John Gabriel Jones were ordered to Virginia by Captain James Harrod, They may have carried the petition to the Committee of Safety at this time. This is not clear. They were, however ordered to bring powder to Harrodsburg on their return. Clark was an old frontiers man, and a trained scout and woodsman. John Gabriel Jones was a lawyer, student, and educated in England. In such matters he would, of a certainty, act under the advice of the more experienced Clark. On the return Clark sensed the trailing of Indians, and hurried the powder. He then left Jones while he himself went to Harrodsburg, alone, for aid. Captain James Harrod immediately, on knowledge of this, with every available man, went to the rescue of John Gabriel Jones. He was too late. Jones was dead.

The situation regarding the rival claims of Henderson, and the Virginia Colony, to the lands of Kentucky, was soon cleared. Henderson and Walker were closely interested by relationship and friendship, with many members of the Committee of Safety in Virginia. They were persuaded to accept, in lieu of their claim in Kentucky, 500,000 acres of land on the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers, and they withdrew to that region, where Henderson proceeded to exercise his genius in the settling and organization of Tennessee.

James Harrod

In the year 1774, James Harrod raised a body of men, with whom he went down the Monongahela in a flat-boat to Fort Pitt, now Pittsburg; thence these daring spirits sailed down the Ohio River to the mouth of the Kentucky River, and up that River over 100 miles. In all about 700 miles, to a spot where they landed, and founded the present town of Harrodsburg, the Co. seat of Mercer County, Kentucky.

To appreciate the bravery and enterprise of these men, who left the shores of the Monongahela before the revolution began, we have but to consider the country through which they passed. Then the Cities of Wheeling, Frankfort, Cinn. etc were unknown, and their sites among the solitudes of the forest. This was the first settlement made in the dark and bloody land, Boone had passed through it before, but he did not locate there until the next year.

Harrod, was a mighty hunter, fearless and fond of solitude, and delighted most in that adventure which was attended by the greatest danger. He was often alone in the forest for weeks, and even months, indeed he went several times as a spy to the Indian towns known as the Miami Villages, which were in the valley known by that name in Ohio. At one time he was chased by the Indians all the way to the Ohio River which, having swam, he shot the three foremost Indians while in the water. The rest having given up the chase.

His life was full of adventures, a part of which were compiled and published about 25 years ago, but cannot be mentioned here.

From one of his solitary adventures he never returned, and the manner of his death is unknown.

He commanded a body of men at the battle of Kanawa, and in other engagement with the Indians.

He was a leader of the most daring and intrepid character. We have made this digression because here seems the proper place to do it, and because the very first settlers of the Ohio Valley were from Green County, Penna., and the Country adjacent.

L. K. Evans.

Republican pub. Waynesboro, Green Co., Pa., 1876-1896. Cen. sketch No. 5.

Pioneer and hunter. Nothing is now known of him. Place of birth of this remarkable old backwoodsman and Indian fighter who built the first log cabin in Ky. He was uneducated not even being able to read and write, was not ignorant, possessed fine natural abilities. He was well acquainted with habits of Indians and was a skillful leader in such fighting. Was called Col. by his associates. Frugal, simple habits and simple manners, independant sentiments, was tall, athletic, and commanding in person, mild voice, free from sense of danger, just and honorable in life, fond of hunting. Solitude, and freedom from social restraint led him to excursions to remote parts of country. From one of these he never returned. Nothing is known of the manner of his death. He left a wife and daughter and comfortable landed estate.

(Biographical History of KY.)

James Harrod was one of the most important of the early settlers of Ky. His explorations of the country were little inferior to Boones and he had a kindly heart to the woes to which the early settlers were subjected. He disappeared while hunting and no one knows time or manner of his death. His widow thought that he was murdered by a man named Bridges with whom he was induced to go in search of Mythical Swifts Silver mine. Disappeared in 1793, nothing definite is known.

Kentucky Centenary.

Harrod alone was a man of worth. He had been a member of the Boonesborough Convention and was much trusted by

Henderson. A satisfactory reason for his change of heart has not appeared after a century of searching.

Hist. of Pioneers of Ky.

James Harrod was *emphatically* the *leader* of the first settlers of Harrodsburgh.

James Harrod, a native of Bedford County Pennsylvania, then residing near what is now Millsboro, Penna. at the mouth of Ten Mile Creek in Monongohela, Virginia. Came to Kentucky a the leader of thirty-one men.

John Redd—Henry County, Va.

Col. James Harrod, with 23 others settled Harrod Station on the head waters of Salt River in Kentucky in, I think,1775(4)

Vir. Mag. Hist. & Bio. Vol. VII, No. 1, P. 54.

(Quote)

DatedMay 1774

Captain James Harrod, Abram Hite, James Sandusky and 37 other men descended the Ohio, and encamped at the mouth of Deer Creek, where Cincinnati now is, and upon that ground cut the first tree ever cut by white man. They go on down to mouth of Kentucky, and up that stream to what is now Mercer Co. where, in June, they lay off Harrodstown, afterwards, old Town and now Harrodsburg, and erected a number of cabins.

History Pioneers of Kentucky

1745—"Augusta County Virginia, Captain James Harrod of Record 35—James Harrod afterwards became Colonel Harrod of Kentucky.

He founded the town of Harrodsburg in1774

W. Va. Hist. Mag. Vol. 2, P. 30-35.

(Quote)

Roster of Capt. James Harrods Company, August 1774.

- | | |
|--------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. James Davis | 16. Elijah Harlan |
| 2. William Venable | 17. William Crow |
| 3. Maj. Gamble | 18. William Mires |
| 4. James Harrod | 19. William Field |
| 5. John Cowan | 20. William Mortimore |
| 6. John Crow | 21. John Brown |

- | | |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| 7. Abraham Chapline | 22. Henry Dugan |
| 8. David Williams | 23. John Smith |
| 9. James Kerr | 24. Axor Rees |
| 10. Silas Harlan | 25. Martin Stull |
| 11. Azariah Davis | 26. William Garrot |
| 12. Joseph Blackford | 27. John Clark |
| 13. Patrick Dolan | 28. James Wiley |
| 14. James Sanders | 29. John Shelp |
| 15. David Glenn | 30. William Gamble |

“The above names are all I have of the men who came with Captain James Harrod to Kentucky in August 11, 1774”

John Taloe Griffin Fauntleroy to Lyman S. Draper.

These made the trip down the Monongahela River down the Ohio River to the mouth of the Kentucky River up the Kentucky River to a creek called “Landing Run” thense overland across Salt River to a big Spring where they made a camp and founded “Harrodsburg”June 16—1774

Kentucky Centenary

There were other similar groups of explorers, settlers and surveyors scattered over Kentucky at that time*....June 16—1774

A few were living on their block houses on their own settlements but it was Harrod and his men who first laid off a town—

They assigned one acre “Inn Lots” on each side of a street running east and west, and ten acre out lots to the inhabitants. proceeded to build four or five cabins on their inn lots, and drew lots for the cabins scattered over a wide territory which they called “Lottery Cabins”*

Shortly after their arrival they were joined by

Isaac Hite And His Men—(Surveyors Ohio Company)

Robert Gilbert

James Hamilton

Isaac Hite

James Knox

James McCollock

Alexander Petry

Jacob Sodowsky

Benjamin Tutt

David Williams

Equity suit filed in Mercer County Court in 1805.

1774—Stoner & Boone were sent with warning to Col. James Harrod. (Michael Stoner & Daniel Boone.)

History of Fincastle Co. Va.

1774—Quote—"While these men were busy planning the town ((“Harrods Town,”) Lord Dunmore’s Messengers, Daniel Boone and Michael Stoner, came to call them into the ‘Settlements’ to take their part in Dunmore’s War. These messengers had come 800 miles in 62 days.”

Ky. Hist.

1774—Harrods men remained at Harrods’ Town until July, and then went back and fought the Battle of Point Pleasant, October 1, 1775.

Letter from Col. William Preston. Published in Virginia Gazette Oct. 13, 1774.

“The Army under the command of Col. Lewis, which is to meet Lord Dunmore at the mouth of Great Kanawah River, or New River, assembled at the levels of Green River. 1500 Rank and File. Col. Andrew Lewis marched with 600 men on the 6 inst, for the Mouth of Elk River, a branch of New River, which empties some distance below the Falls, there to build a fort and prepare canoes. Col. Andrew Lewis marched with another large party the twelfth inst—for the same place. And Col. Christian *was* to march yesterday with the remainder, being about 400, and the last supply of provisions.”

The following is from “The Richmond Dispatch” Compiled by Dr. Joseph Lyon Miller, of The West Virginnia Historical Society.

General Lewis *waited*, with his Army, *impatiently* at the *Point*, for a *message from Lord Dunmore*, which *did not arrive until October the ninth*.

Lewis was ordered to march “direct to the Indian towns on the Sciotta”. Arrangements were made to begin the march the following morning, October 10th.

Early on this day, two soldiers went up the Ohio River, for game, and discovered large encampments of Indians. The Indians fired on them, Killing one. Robertson escaped, and reported to Col. Lewis “That there was a body of Indians covering 4 Acres of Ground.” The Engagement began within an hour. Indians numbered 1,100 under chief Cornstalk. The

Virginnians nearly same number. Led by Col. Andrew Lewis. Consisted of the most stalwert men of *West Augusta. Co., Vir.*

There are only two accounts of the battle that have been found.

One is a letter written to Ireland, and appearing in Belfast New, letter, 1774. From the scene of Battle, one week after the occurance, and supposed to be written by Captain Matthew Arbuckle.

Williamsburg

Nov. 10—1774

Battle Of Point Pleasant

The following is a true statement of a Battle fought at this place on the 10 inst—

On Monday Morning, about half an hour after sunrise, two of Captain Russels Company discovered a large party of Indians about a mile from the camp. One of which men was shot down by the Indians, the other made his escape, and brought in the intelligence, in two or three minutes after, Captain Shelbys Company came in and confirmed the report. Col. Andrew Lewis being informed thereof, immediately ordered out Col. Charles Lewis to take command of 150 of Augusta Troops and with him went :

Captain Dickinson

Harrison

Wilson

John Lewis of Augusta

and Lockridge which made their devision.

Col. Fleming was ordered to take command of 150 men of Bottetort, Bedford and Fincastle Troops :

Captain Thomas Buford of Bedford

Love of Bottetort

Shelby

Russel of Fincastle, which made two devisions.

Charles Lewis to the right and some distance from The Ohio and Col. Fleming on the banks of the Ohio to the left.

Col. Charles Lewis had not marched quite half a mile from Camp, when about sunrise, an attack was made on the front

of his division, in most vigorous manner by the United tribes of Indians.

Shawnees, Mingoes, Delewares, Tawas and several others nations in number not less than 800, and by many thought to be 1000. Col. Charles Lewis received a wound which caused his death in a few hours. Americans were obliged to give way—Fleming—wounded—Loss was felt particularly by the officers. But the Augusta troops being shortly after reinforced by from the Camp by :

Col. Field & Company together with —
 Captain McDowell
 Captain Stewart
 Mathews of Augusta
 Paullin
 Arbuckle
 McClanahan of Bottetort.

The enemy were not able to maintain their ground—were forced to give way till they were in a line with the troops.

Col. Fleming being left in action on the banks of the Ohio River.

In the principle retreat, Col. Field was killed. During this time, which was after twelve, the action in a small degree abated but was continued at small intervals, sharp enough till after 10 oclock.

Their long retreat gave them a most advantageous spot of ground, from whence it appeared to the officers so difficult to dislodge them, that it was thought most advisable to stand, as the line then was formed ,which was about a mile and a quarter in length, and had sustained till then a constantly and equal weight of the action from wing to wing—It was till about half an hour of sunset they continued firing on us, scattering shots which we returned to their disadvantage. At length the night coming on, they found a safe retreat.

From a letter published in Belfast, Ireland. News letter Oct. 17, 1774.

Battle of Point Pleasant

Papers of William Preston

August 3, 1774

Letter from Arthur Campbell to William Preston.

Conveying Harrods wishes concerning the party that he is to command, and suggesting "That he be encouraged so far as may be consistent with the dissapline of the expedition."

Cowan to bring the men to his house for a rendezvous.

Als. p—endorsed Archer Campbell—August 3, 1774

(Thwaites and Kellog Dunmores War) Page 108-9

August 9, 1774

Recruiting, provisioning the forts.

Captain Harrods men to march with the Holston Troops to the place of Rendezvous.

Madison State Library Draper Mss. Calender Series Vol.

Orderly Book and Journal of James Newell

A General return for the Fincastle Troops (Kentucky) for 19 of October—1774

Captains—Roberts

Crockett

Russell

Shelby

Campbell

Floyd

Captain Harrod ; 1 Ensign and 2 sergeants. Fit for duty 27

Total 27

(Va. Mag. Vol. XI No. 1)

Partial list of Officers and Men at Battle of Point Pleasant

DatedOctober 10, 1774

Andrew Lewis—Commanding

Captains:

James Harrod

John Stewart

1775—The Treaty, (Dunmore's Treaty) with the Indians after the Battle at Point Pleasant, was made on Kennekenie Creek. This is a branch of the Sciota River, (Now Ohio near Chilicothe.)

1775—March 15th—After the Battle of Point Pleasant, the men of Captain James Harrod's Company, returned to their cabin homes in Harrodsburg.

First Surveys Made In Kentucky
From Virginia Valley Records
Harwood Landing

1774-5—Notable tracts of land surveyed by James Floyd, Hancock Taylor and James Douglas, lying mostly in Kentucky.

These were (Early surveyors of Fincastle County, Virginia)

Andrew Lewis, 2000 acres on Sinking Creek. 8 miles from the Kentucky River, North course from *Harwood* landing.

Adam Stevens — June 29—1774

(Ed. Note—This place is known as “Harrod’s Landing,” or Harrodsburg.)

CHAPTER XLVII

1775-

Transylvania

1775—One of the first to discover the value of Kentucky, was Nathaniel Hart of North Carolina. He decided to plant a Colony there as soon as possible after peace was established, (Dunmore's War, 1775) and learning that the "Path" over which the settlers would have to pass, was claimed by the Cherokee Indians, he formed what was known as the "Transylvania Company" composed of eight prominent and wealthy gentlemen:

Henderson was a prominent lawyer and promoter. He summoned the Cherokee Indians to a treaty of Wautauga at Sycamore Shoals. The treaty was attended by 1200 Indians. It lasted 20 days, during which time, the sale of the "Path" was argued by both Indians and whites with great solemnity. Some of the chiefs were violently opposed to the treaty, and were, with difficulty persuaded to remain at the Council Fire. Waumpum Belts were exchanged—red ones signifying war, were finally cast aside, and white ones, signifying peace, were accepted. The sacred drink, Cusenna, was passed, and the pipe of peace was smoked, and the treaty was signed by

Osonistota, X,	His Mark
Atacullaculla,	Do
Saranooka	Do

It was sealed and delivered to the Commissioners (Henderson). Atacullaculla was known to the whites as "Little Carpenter." He was about 90 years of age, and did not weigh over 90 lbs. After the treaty was signed, "Dragging Canoe" said to Boone, "We have given you a fine land, brother, but you will find it under a cloud, and a dark and bloody ground." The price paid for the land which was between the Kentucky River and the Cumberland River, was \$50,000, and it was paid for chiefly in trinkets and blankets. Col. Henderson engaged Daniel Boone to guide the party into Kentucky.

The prospect of amassing great wealth by the purchase of a large body of land from the Indians for a comparatively

trifling consideration induced these gentlemen in N. Carolina to form a Co. and endeavor by negotiations to effect such purpose. This association was known under the title of Henderson & Co. and its object was the acquisition of a considerable portion of Kentucky.

This company successively was called the Louisa Co., (Louisa) Henderson & Co., and the Transylvania Co.

Withers Chron. Bor. Warfare P. 191.

Transylvania Company

Col. Richard Henderson	Col. John Lutrell
Col. John Williams	John Hogg
Thomas Hart	William Johnson
Col. David Hart	Leonard Henley Bullock
Capt. Nathaniel Hart	

Signers of Wautauga Treaty

Daniel Boone	Bledsoes
James Robertson	Richard Caloway
John Sevier	William Twitty
Isaac Shelby	William Cocke
Felix Walker	Nathaniel Henderson

Felix Walker was injured on the way into Kentucky in an attack by Indians. on March 25, He was the son of Gov. Walker of Rutherford Co. North Carolina and a member of Hendersons Company.

1775—Feb.—Felix Walkers narrative of his trip with Daniel Boone from Long Island on the Holstein River to Boonesborough in—1775 in March. Written in about 1824. Published in DeBows Review February 1854.

In the month of February, 1775, we set out from Rutherford County, North Carolina to explore a country by name Liovisay, greatly renouned and highly spoken of as the best quality of land abounding in game and now the state of Kentucky.

(Description of Indians follows and of the delay in making treaty) (deleted)

“We proceeded on our way to meet Col. Boone (Daniel) with their adventurers bound for the same country. Accord-

ingly we met and rendezvoused at the Long Island on Holston River. United our small force with Col. Boone and his associates, his brother Squire Boone and Col. Richard Caloway of Virginia, in all 30 persons." (Description of Beauty of Country) (deleted)

Colonel James Herod My Old Acquaintance in North Carolina came up to see me. He tarried a few days. Being a little recovered I went home with him to his station, since called Herodsborough where he had a few men. I tarried there two weeks, and then returned to Boonsborough.

These two stations contained the whole population of that country, which did not exceed in number one hundred men.

The company in our station continued to traverse the country through woods and wilds, choosing their lots for future inheritance until the month of July, when I returned home to my fathers residence in North Carolina, and have not seen Ky. since, which I have often regretted.

I have often been solicited to make a publication of this adventure, but still declined until late. There appears something like it in the newspapers, which is not correct.

I therefore thought it incumbent on me as one of the Company, and in possession of all of the facts, to make this statement and give it publicity, which I know to be truth by hard experience, and perhaps I may be the last solitary individual of that number left to give a correct relation of that adventure."

Within four days after the signing of the Wautoga Treaty and before Henderson had organized his government of the new territory, Governor Dunmore declared that his title was invalid, and that the land which Henderson had purchased was under his, Dunmores, jurisdiction. Dunmore issued a proclamation warning all persons against Henderson and his associates. The legislature of Virginia declared the purchase null and void.

1775—On April 19th, the affair of Lexington, Massachusetts occurred. Seven men were killed and more wounded by British Troops. Following this, the British marched into Concord. By ten o'clock there were over four hundred Americans

assembled to meet the British in Concord, at the bridge over Concord River. The British fired at the Americans, wounding and killing several. When the Americans returned the fire, and killed many British soldiers, the British retreated to their main body, leaving the Americans in possession of the bridge. This was the Battle of Concord. The Colonials harassed the retreating British with increasing numbers. The retreat became a rout. The Colonials lost 49 men; the English, 273. It has been said that, "from the 19th of April, 1775, will be dated the liberty of the American world."

Bedford (County, Pennsylvania)

To Captain William Harrod

1775—April 26—

Gentlemen :

We have, this afternoon, received by an Express, the alarming intelligence from the Committee of Correspondence of Cumberland County, which, if true, must convince us that the cause of Liberty and Freedom of America must at once be given up, or we must, with one heart and one hand, exert ourselves in its support for this Pur(pose). (Torn)

(Draper Mss., Papers of Cap. Wm. Herrod)

1775—Nicholas Cresswell, an Englishman, came to the Colonies in 1775, as an agent for a group who intended to purchase and settle on lands in America. He proceeded from Virginia to the headquarters of the Ohio Company at Redstone, Old Fort in Pennsylvania, from there he was escorted by a number of men, including George Rogers Clark as Surveyor, to Kentucky. His narrative is as follows :

Friday, May 19, 1775—About noon, Captain Michael Cresop met us and informed us it is 100 miles to Harwood's Landing, the place our company intends to take up land.

May 29th, 1775—Ten days latter, we proceeded up the river till noon, when, after being wet to the skin, we camped about ten miles below Harwood's Landing.

Sunday, June 4th, 1775—Arrived at Harwood's Landing in the evening.

Monday, June 5th, 1775—This is called Harwood's Landing, as it is the nearest to a new town that was laid out last summer by Captain Harwood, who gave it the name of Harwood's Burg. It is about 15 miles from the landing for which place, Mr. Morse set out this morning. They lodged in the town, Mr. Morse informed me. There are about 30 houses in it, all built of logs, and covered with clap-boards, but not a nail in the whole town.

Wednesday, June 7th, 1775—Mr. Johnston left us and went to Harwoodsburg.

Jou. Nicholas Creswell.

Note: Owing to the disturbances due to the approaching Revolutionary War, Mr. Creswell hurriedly left the country without consummating his purchase for land.

1775—May 23—A journal of the proceedings of the house of delegates or representatives of colony of Transylvania—begun on Wed. Tues. 23, May, Year of our Lord Christ 1775, and 15 year of his Majesties George 111, King of Great Britain.

The Proprietors having called and required an election of Delegates to be made for purpose of legislation.

Boonesboro	6	Members
Harrodstown	4	Members
Boiling Springs settlement	4	Members
Town of St. Aseph	4	Members
For Boonesboro :	1.	Squire Boone
	2.	Daniel Boone
	3.	William Cocke
	4.	Samuel Henderson
	5.	William Moore
	6.	Richard Caloway
Harrodsburg :	1.	Thomas Slaughter
	2.	John Lythe
	3.	Valentine Harmond
	4.	James Douglas
Boiling Spring Settlement :	1.	James Harrod
	2.	Nathan Hammond
	3.	Isaac Hite
	4.	Azariah Davis

St. Asaphs:

1. John Todd
2. Alexander Spotswood Dandridge
3. John Floyd
4. Samuel Wood

Present:

1. James Harrod

Colonial Records of State of North Carolina Vol. 9 Page 1267 Reprinted from American Archives Volume 4 Page 546.

The names of the following

Members of the Virginia Legislature from Kentucky are given in Governor Mooreheads Boonesboro address: James Harrod and others.

1775—Proclamation of Henderson and Co. calling a convention at Harrodsburg Transylvania:

1. Richard Henderson
2. Thomas Hart
3. Nathaniel Hart
4. John Williams
5. John Lutrell
6. William Johnson
7. James Hogg
8. David Hart
9. Leneord Henley Bullock

True and absolute proprietors of the colony of Transylvania. To the settlers and inhabitants of that part of Transylvania called and known by name of Harrodsburg—Greeting—

Where as it is necessary for the well ordering of our said colony that a general congress or convention of delegated or representatives of the people be held at Boonesboro on Thursday the 21 day of December inst—for the purpose of making and ordaining such laws, rules, and regulations as may be thought expedient and applicable to our present circumstances there for you are hereby directed to assembly yourselves at Harrodsbourg on Friday the 15, inst, and then there to elect and chose 4 persons resident in said Harrodsburg, to represent you in said congress or convention for the purpose aforesaid.

John Williams agent for the Company.

N. B. Give notice to McAfees Settlement of the Day of election.

1776—Petition No. 9 from Boonsboro—The Proprietors Proclamation Ran Thus—

“That every man who made corn in this country in the year 1775, should be entitled to 500 acres of land at this time.” Of all the men who raised corn here the first year, there is now but three at this fort. Henderson had the fence broke, and took the rails.

John Lutrell, one of the Gentlemen Proprietors, entered land on south west side of said township, and improved on land first allowed by said proprietors for the town. Nathaniel Hart, another proprietor etc.

Signatures

Edward Harrod (Herod)

[Ed. Note—He is not identified.]

1775—May 14—Patrick Henry disbands his Company. . May 4—1775

Lord Dunmore leaves Virginia soil for a Brittish Ship a few weeks latter—

[Ed. Note—The Ohio Company ceased to exist as such. From this time it became “The Virginia Land Speculators.”]

1775—On August 9th, Gabriel Jones wrote a letter to Mercer.

[Ed. Note—Mercer destroyed his correspondence.]

1775—Dec. 16—The Committee of Safety was in charge of the executive department of the Government of the Colonies until the election of Patrick Henry as Governor of the State of Virginia on June 29th; 1776

The Committee consisted of eleven members, those in the office at the time of this Commission being chosen by the Convention on December 16—1775

All had previously served on the Committee save Joseph Jones of King George County Virginia, and Thomas Walker who replaced George Mason and Charles Braxton

1775—Signers to a petition in Transylvania, dated, Harrodsburg Dec. 1775, and signed by 84 men among whom were:

Edward Brownfield

James Harrod

Levi Harrod

William Harrod

James Hughes

Wm. ShephardDec. 1775

Collins History of Kentucky. Volume 2 Page 511.

1775—"News from Point Pleasant."

The people are less apprehensive of an attack then formerly.
Captain William Harrod there on his way from Kentucky.

Letter from John Stuart of Green Briar, W. Va.

(Wm. Harrod Papers, Draper Mss.)

CHAPTER XLVIII

1776

Early in76, and perhaps late in.....1775
Captain William Harrod visited Kentucky

Draper Mss. Wis. Hist. Soc.

1775—Abstract of Deed—

Transylvania grants to James Harrod, a tract of land.

Act for lands—to 24—629—30. In Legislature of Transyl-
vania 9—1267—1271

(North Car. Rec. B. 19-P-572)

One of the first Commissions issued by the Committee of
Safety for the Colony of Virginia

To William Harrod

Gentleman :

By virtue of the Power and Authority invested in us, by the
Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Cor-
porations in General Convention assembled, we, reposing espe-
cial Trust and Confidence in your Patriotism, Fidelity, Cour-
age, and good Conduct, do, by these Presents, constitute and
appoint you to be Captain of the Militia of the District of
West Augusta ; and you are therefore carefully and diligently
to discharge the Trust reposed in you, by disciplining all Offi-
cers and Soldiers under your Command. And we do hereby re-
quire them to obey you, as their Captain. And you are to ob-
serve and follow all such Order and Directions as you shall
from Time to Time receive from the Convention, the Commit-
tee of Safety for the Time being, or any superior Officers, ac-
cording to the Rules and Regulations established by the Con-
vention.

Given under our Hands, at Williamsburgh
this 7th day of March, Anno Domini 1776.

John Page

Dudley Diggs

P. Carington

Thos. Ludwell Lee

Jos. Jones

Thomas Walker.

(Draper Mss. 4NN27DS)

1775—A considerable number of the Kentucky settlers, some of them of particular prominence, had already petitioned the convention of Virginia to take them under their protection, "As we are anxious (they said) to concur in every respect with our brethren of the United Colonies for our just rights and privileges as far as our infant settlement and remote situation will admit of, we humbly expect and implore to be taken under the honorable convention of the Colony of Virginia of which we cannot help thinking ourselves still a part, and request your kind interposition in our behalf that we may not suffer under the vigorous demands and impositions of the gentlemen who style themselves proprietors."

At the same time these petitioners called in question the title of Henderson & Co. to the lands which had been purchased by them of the Cherokees.

88 Signers of Petition Headed by

James Harrod

Levi Harrod

Wm. Harrod

John Gabriel Jones

(Quote)

Petition

This Action Foreshadowed the permanent position of Va. When her assembly met a petition from Harrodstown was presented signed by 84 men, 83 sank into merited oblivion. Harrod alone was a man of worth. He had been a member of the Boonesborough convention. A satisfactory reason for his change of heart has not appeared after a century of searching.

Hist. of Kentucky

John Floyd of Boonesborough, writes to Captain Joseph Martin of Fort Johnson.

May 19; 1776

Quote—"The Harrodsburg men have revolted against Transylvania a second time, *James Harrod* and *Jack Jones* are at the head of the banditti.

Their utter refusal to have any land surveyed. Very scattering settlement being made. If nothing better is done about surveying, Captain Shelby will stop in the valley and finish what is immediately wanting."

CHAPTER XLIX

1776—Later in 1776, Captain William Harrod was placed in Command at Grave Creek, Penna. Remained at Grave Creek most of 1777.

Captain William Harrod was with Foreman's Party. He took the Hillside with Samuel Thomas and others. Foreman's party was fired on. Harrod and others hollowed and ran down the hill, firing on the Indians. The Indians fled. Some of them swam the Ohio River. Samuel Thomas shot one Indian as he swam the Ohio.

Captain William Harrod, his son thinks, commanded at Wheeling in 1777.

(Draper Mss. 37 J 167. Wis. Hist. Soc.)

1776—"In August of 1832, John Caldwell of Ohio County, Virginia, applied for a pension. He states that in 1776, he served in the Indian Wars on the frontier of Virginia (Penna.) until 1783. That he volunteered in Captain William Harrod's Company in 1776, and also served under Captain Wall and Captain Samuel Mason in Broadhead's Campaign against the Munsee Indians in 1779.

The above is affidavit of Joseph Alexander, of Ohio County, Virginia, relative to Revolutionary War Service of John Caldwell.

Alexander served with Caldwell, under Captain Harrod (William) and Captain Wall at Grave Creek Fort in 1776, and on Broadhead's Expedition in 1779.

(Draper Mss. Mad. Hist. Soc.)

In 1776 John Smith reconnoitered the Country of Kentucky with James Harrod. They separated, Harrod to go to North Carolina.

(Draper Mss.)

In 1776 Captain James Harrod raised a Company in Harrodsburg and went for Powder. After the defeat by the Indians of Todds Party.

Signatures follow of men who volunteered.

1—James Herrod—

Note—This is the son of Thomas Harrod who was with Captain James from 1774- as a private,

1776—Oct.—William Christian to Patrick Henry—

The Island Township
October 23, 1776

Mention of a daughter of Captain Smith of South Carolina, who is an Indian prisoner; And "I forgot to mention in any former letters that I had left with the Lieutenant of Bottetort County 200 pounds of Powder. 300 pounds with the Lieutenant of Fincastle County, and that I had distributed same amongst the forts on Holston, and that I sent to the people of Harrodsburg on the head of Salt River, near Kentucky River, 100 Pounds of Powder and 76 pounds of lead.; I sent it by Capt. Harrod and Capt. Benj. Logan, who came unto the inhabitants to procure some and followed me to the island of Holston on that account.

Joseph Bryant, the father-in-law of Daniel Boone, gave to Mr. McAfee an explanation of as to how James Harrod made so many escapes from Indians. He carried in a leather bag fastened about his neck, a commission in the British service given him by Lord Dunmore. When he got into a tight place with Indians he exhibited his Commission, which was proof sufficient to them that he was friend to British, and the enemy of Colonists on seeing this token.

This anecdote is preserved in Robert McAfee autobiography and is not published. (?)

Deposition of Mrs. Elizabeth Thomas, In Re Application of Mrs Ann Harrod, widow of Capt. James Harrod for Pension.

Mrs Thomas deposes that she was 80 years old on the 4th of September 1842, That she came to Kentucky in 1775, She removed to Harrodsburg in 1776, And that she then became acquainted with Captain James Harrod, who commanded as Captain of The Virginia State Troops.

She also then knew Mrs Ann Mac Donald, whose husband was killed the same year at Dennons Lick (Kentucky). And the said Ann was married in the same year to the said James Harrod, who continued to command as Captain, and who, was

out in nearly all of the expeditions until the close of The Revolutionary War. part of the time commanding as Colonel.

The said Harrod was attached to Bowmans Regiment, and was considered as a brave and faithful officer during the time that I knew him, until his death in about the year 1792.

That he was in constant service during the Revolutionary war, as our (Harrodsburg) Forces were in constant danger.

Battle of Long Island	1776
White Plain	
Trenton.....Christmas Day, Dec. 25—	1776
Princeton, 9 days later	1777

John Harwood [Herrod]

1776—Muster Roll of Capt. Nathaniel Donnel's Company, follows :

Command of Lieutenant Ebenezer Stevens: Commissioned Nov. 9, 1776.

Captain Thomas Vose

Quartermaster Sergeant. John Harwood

(Penna. Mag. Hist. & Bio. Vol. 24. P —)

1776—December 23—Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War.

Harrod—Capt. William

For Pay of his Company of Militia at Illinois—640—17—4
(Va. Mag. H. & B. Vol. VIII P-309)

1776—December 23—

Haymond—Capt. William

For pay of his Company at Monongahela Militia—127—
3—0

Idem.

1776—Harrod—Captain William

For do do do473—18—4

Idem.

In Virginia

1776—Captain Thomas Walker's Company of Augusta County, Virginia, dated Monday, November 18, 1776—

Ordered that a warrant for the use of James Howard for four pounds for a rifle sold for the service of same Company.

(Journals of Council of Va. Vol. II)

1776—The German Regiment of Pennsylvania was enlisted from Resolution of Congress, June 27, 1776. Four companies of Germans to be raised in Pennsylvania, and four companies in Maryland. Served in Trenton and Princeton battles. Left after battle of Monmouth, and disorganized January 1, 1780, on Frontier of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania.

(Pennsylvania Archives)

1777—Washington's Army was in the Jerseys in the spring of 1777. Fought the Battle of Brandywine in 1777—Battle of Germantown, October 1777—Monmouth, in 1777.

1778—The following is from a rough diary kept by Jacob Turner of the North Carolina Continental Line. It is evident that the diary is a Day Book or Orderly Book of the Pennsylvania or German Regiment which served under General Baron DeKalb. It is offered in corroboration of other published copies of The Orderly or Day Book of this regiment:

Tuesday—Headquarters, White Plains, Aug. 4, 1778

Major Gen. Tomorrow— Baron DeKalb

Brigadier

Nixon

Officers

Colonel

Parker

Lt. Col.

Fraser

Major

Hart

B. Major

Harewood

(State Rec. N. Car. Vol. 16, P-524.)

1778—Pennsylvania Regiment Headquarters,

White Plains, Aug. 15, 1778

Brigadier Major,

Haywood

Idem.

1780—Orderly Book of Colos' Company of the German Regiment of Pennsylvania:

HeadquartersSept. 19, 1780

Officers of the Day Tomorrow

Major

James Moore

Headquarters—Toyon—Oct. 1, 1780

Officers of the Day Tomorrow

Brigadier General—	Clover
Cols.	Silley
Lt. Col.	Dearborn
Major	Harwood

(Penn. Arch. Ser., 6 Vol. XIV P-138)

4 Companies of Maryland

4 Companies of Pennsylvania

HeadquartersOct. 1, 1780

Major —————Harwood

CHAPTER L

1777

1777—By an act of the Virginia Legislature or “Committee on Safety,” Kentucky became “Kentucky County of Virginia,” in 1776. This vast domain was included in the patent which was given to the Virginia or Ohio Company in 1748. According to Col. William Preston, Fincastle Co., Va., was made the County Seat in 1777.

1777—Greenbriar County was organized in Virginia. It is rather difficult matter at this day to realize the enormous size of Greenbriar County, Virginia, at the time of its formation. All of the county west of Augusta County, Virginia, on the north side of the Kanawha River, and extending west to the Ohio River, was called “Greenbriar County.” The country south of the Kanawha River was called “Montgomery County.”

The Fort called “Donnelly’s” was built in what was then called Bottetort County, Virginia.

Col. Stewart (Col. James Stewart) built Fort Spring, all in the County of Greenbriar.

Lewisburg was established as a town in 1782. Trustees of Lewisburg, West Virginia were Colonel Donnelly, James Reed, Samuel Brown, and John Stewart.

Col. John Stewart gave a history of the fight at Donnelly’s Fort in 1777. Had only 550 men in his Militia to command for defense of this Western frontier. Governor James was now asking for some men to be sent to George Rogers Clark to aid in his expedition against the Indians of the West.

(West Va. Mag. of Hist. Vol. 1 P-55 No. 1)

1777—Census of Kentucky, 1777

Harrodstown—Population 194—Women 24

1777—First County Clerks of Kentucky:

1—Levi Todd

2—John Todd

3—Benjamin Logan

4—James Harrod

1777—June 4—Ordered that a new Commission of Peace be issued for the County of Kentucky, leaving out all those named in the last Commission, except

George Rogers Clark
Isaac Hite
Benjamin Logan
Robert Todd

And it is further ordered that the following persons be put in the place of those left out :

Richard Caloway
John Kenedy
Nathaniel Henderson
Daniel Boone
James Dorchester
James Howard (A mistake; should be
Harrod or Harwood)

(Ex. Journals of Council of Va. Vol. II)

In Pennsylvania Captain William Harrod was accused by Captain Enoch of embezzling funds and stores—Was tried, and acquitted, with complete endorsement and praise for competent and honest management by Court of Officers.

Charges brought by Enoch.

Draper Mss. Wis. Hist. So.

Roster of Captain James Harrods Company Harrodsburg Ky.

June—1777

1. Ambrose Coffey
2. John Gordon
3. James Water
4. James McCalley
5. Evan Hinton
6. Edward Worthington
7. George Clear
8. Patrick Shone
9. *Benjamin Linn*
10. William Combes
11. John Maxfield
12. Silas Harlan

13. *John Sanders*
14. William Mortimore
15. James Wiley
16. William Pogue
17. John Brown
18. James Offin
19. Daniel Wheaton
20. William Mires (Myres)
21. S. W. Paulson
22. William Stull
23. Barney Stagnard
24. John Appelgate
25. Zekiah Appelgate
- 26.

Ed. Note—This roster explains itself as to the connection of Benjamin Lynn & John Sanders with the Clark, Harrod expedition to Kaskaskia and Pain Core. Lynn probably met the expedition at the Kentucky line as a guide to the "Falls," leaving with his company to return to Harrodsburg and from there, with Samuel Moore, Harrod's cousin, to proceed to Pain Core for instructions as to their further procedure.

BOOK IV
THE THREE CAPTAINS

CHAPTER LI

1778

Kaskaskia

1778—The records show that one William Harrod served as a Captain of a Company in Gaddis Command, Virginia, and that 33 men were drafted out of his company to serve under Colonel George Rogers Clark for the Indian Expedition in 1778 against the Indian towns west of the Ohio—which expedition lasted three months.

No additional information has been found of the service of any other man of that name or similar name as a Commissioned Officer from Virginia in the Revolutionary War.

Very respectfully,

E. T. Conley

Brigadier General

Acting the Adjutant General, War Dept.

George Rogers Clark to Captain William Herrod.

Mr Richard Brasier takes charge of the party. I propose that those who go on this com'd shall be subject to no other duty until they get to Kentucky, My dr sr You know the necessity of bringing two or three boats up. I hope you will get as many as you can to go. I intend to come by your house from Court, but our *common* interest called me another way.

I am sr, your Hbl Servt

Geo. R. Clark

N. B. I shall go immediately to Pittsburg and shant return under eight days

To Captain Wm Harrod

Ten Mile

Pr Wm Brashears

(Papers of Capt. Wm. Harrod. Draper Mss.)

[Ed. Note—William Brashiers was a lieutenant in the Company of Capt. William Harrod. William H. English in his "History of George Rogers Clark, inadvertently misquotes this letter as to the word "common."]

While Captain William Harrod was in Kentucky with George Rogers Clark, his family fortified at Swan's Fort in West Virginia.

Idem.

Captain Benjamin Lynn, as soon as he heard from the traders from Fort Pitt, (To Illinois Country?) that the Pennsylvania and Virginia troops (Captain Harrods Company from Gaddis Command) were about to drive the French from the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, (Vincennes and Kaskaskia) returned to his fathers house on the Monogahela River.

General Clark was then organizing his troops at Fort Pitt. (1778-9). and was informed that Benjamin Lynn had returned from his residence among the Shawanee and Delaware Indian towns.

This brings me to your (Dr Drapers) first Interrogatory. I. E. "Was Captain Benjamin Lynn employed as a spy by General Clark?"

Answer—He was employed as a spy. and continued with him until the army arrived at the Falls of the Ohio. The troops were mostly conveyed by water.

(John Chisholm to Dr. Draper. Mss. 37J105)

Col. George Rogers Clark to

Capt. William Herod

Dr. Captain:

March 15, 1778

As the time is drawing nigh that we should start for Kentucky, I think it best that we, as soon as possible, get our provisions at Whelin up the Monogahaly.

In order to take in our flour I have instructed the different recruiting officers to send some of their men to Whelin for that purpose, and hope that you will get as many of your men to go as you can.

(Draper Mss. 18 J 69 ALS)

Captain William Herrod went down the Ohio River in a Keel boat with his Company from Monongahela, West Virginia.

John Swan was his first Lieutenant.

Draper Mss. Wm. Jr.

The Falls of the Ohio.

At this place, Captain Benjamin Lynn received the appoint-

ment of Captain. and (there) was placed under his command 17 men. (He) was ordered to Harrods Station, now Harrodsburg, his duty being pointed out by General Clark (as follows, to wit.)

Benjamin Lynn was to leave, at the Station, his men until his return. Out of the seventeen men, he chose Samuel More (Moore, cousin of Harrod's) to accompany him. leaving 16 men to assist in guarding the Station until his return.

Captain Lynn, with his companion, Samuel Moore, set out for a French settlement, called "Pain Core" on the banks of the Mississippi River, on the west side of which St Louis now stands. for the purpose of ascertaining its strength and other particulars.

Captain Lynn, knowing the course, traveled, as he informed me, until he came to the Beach Fork of Salt River, crossing the same near the mouth of the Rocking Fork, through the Country afterwards called "No Lynn". From there, to the mouth of the Wabash River—After crossing Green and Ohio, small rivers, he came to the Ohio below the mouth of the Wabash River. The Indians hunting on the Kentucky side made it dangerous to cross at the place he had intended to. He continued down the River *until he came to a canoe tied*. Lynn and More took the craft and descended the River until they came to a safe place to hide their craft for further use.

He (Lynn) set North West direction, crossing the Kaskaskia River until they came to the landing opposite the Village. They were taken over the River as hunters "who were hunting in the forks of the Rivers Ohio and Mississippi. And their powder and lead had given out and and they had come to buy a supply and sell some Beaver skins."

At Pain Core (St Louis now) Captain Lynn met with a white man belonging to the traders amoung the Shawanee Indians. and who had been a great friend and associate of Lynns during his stay with the Indians. (Captain Samuel Harrod?)

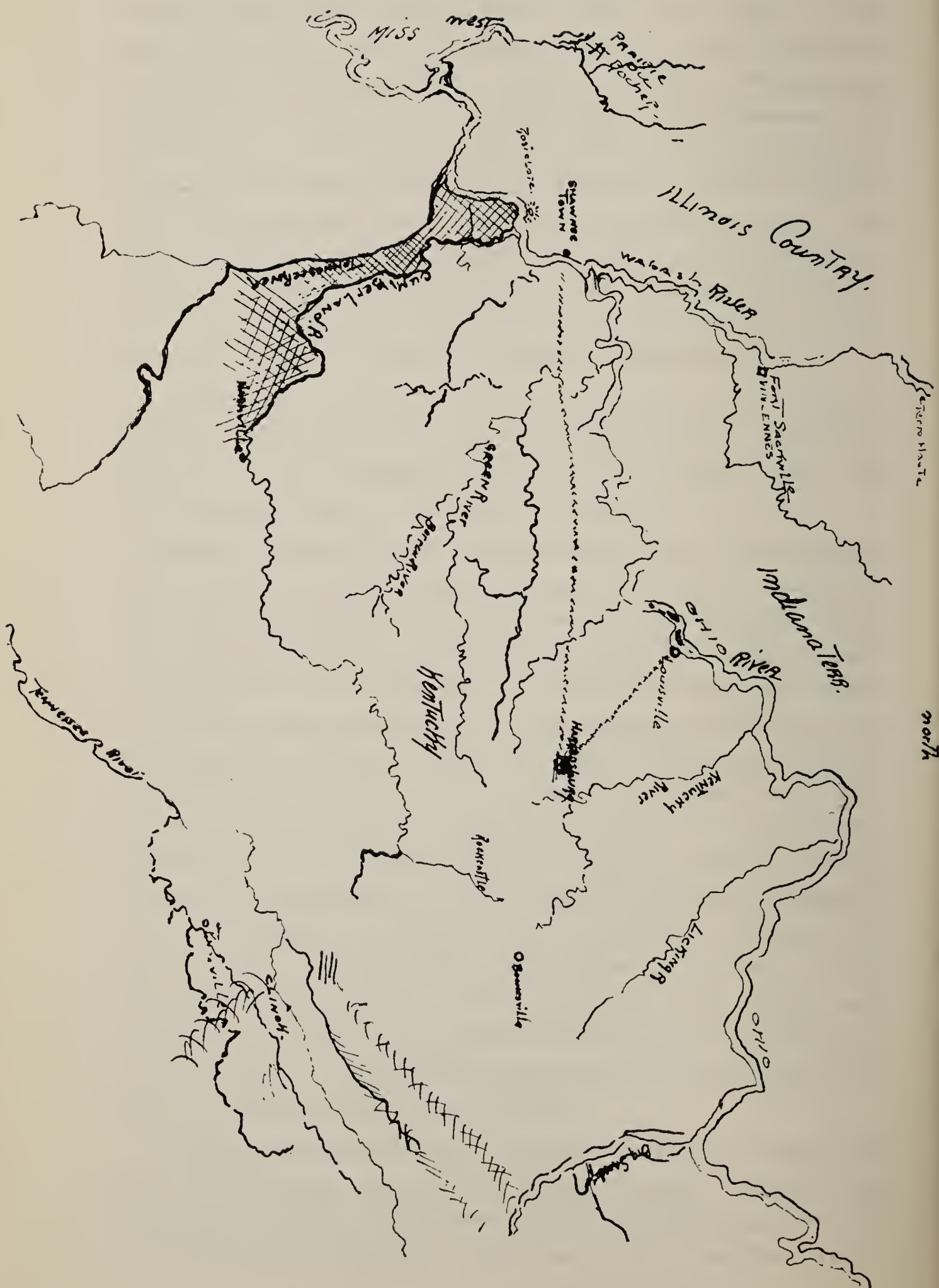
He saw Lynn as soon as he (Lynn) crossed the River. and attended on the bank to buy the hunters beaver fur. He privately made known to Lynn that he would see him that night, and directed him (Lynn) where to camp, saying "I will furn-

ish you with what you want, I must not be seen with you." After an examination of the village they (Lynn & Moore) camped where they were directed. Late in the night Lynns friend came to see him, and informed him that the Indians had left town for their camp two miles up the River. where there was a large trading party of his old friends, The Shawanees and the Delawares. "A council will be held in the morning on yourself and friend, called "The Hunters", I will be there, and so soon as the council breaks up, I will see you." His friend came to his camp (Lynns) about nine oclock, and informed him "That the white people, The French, would go to church, the Indians will not be in town until evening, as the shops are all shut (Sunday?) until late this evening."

"I will," said his friend, "send you over the River very shortly, and you must not stop for anything until you cross the Ohio. River. If they (Indians) find that you are gone, they will send a running party of Indians after you."

Captain Benjamin Lynn informed me that Samuel More and himself ran on all running ground the night throughout. They having selected the full moon to go to the Village. (Paincore) knowing that they would have to use the night in making their escape. They traveled the next day and the next night, with all the speed possible, and the second day, late in the evening Captain Lynn shot a small deer, While Moore was kindling the fire, Lynn skinned out one part of the deer, and they roasted the meat, ate part, and left their fire. And after leaving their fire, he supposed a half a mile, he heard the firing or report of three guns or more. Captain Lynn knew the character of the Indians so well that he said to Moore, "We are safe, The pursuing party of Indians will follow no further." Captain Lynn knew where to find the craft, their canoe, and crossed the Ohio River and found in their travel, they were below the mouth of The Cumberland River, and saw much fresh signs of Indians hunting on the River.

Captain Lynn decided that it would be most safe to leave the River and to take the deviding Ridge Country between the Cumberland and the Tennessee Rivers, until they came to the old Buffalo Rode leading to The French Lick, The place where



Nashville Tennessee now is. There they crossed the Cumberland River, and struck their course for the Falls of the Ohio. where they arrived in safety, and gave General Clark the information which he had so ardently desired, and which afforded him great facilities in prosecuting the war against the French and the Indians.

Captain Lynn was then sent to Harrods Station to resume the command of his Company, which he had left there, when he set out for the French Fort, where himself and Samuel Moore arrived in safety and good health.

(Draper Mss. 37 J 105)

St. Genevieve

1778—It is obvious that, in 1778, the French at Kaskaskia had information as to the progress of the Colonial effort towards freedom from British sovereignty. It is also clear that, in choosing between the two possible future policies of the French in the Illinois country—that of partnership with the Americans, or acceptance of overlordship of the British—the leaders of the French settlements would choose the former course.

The men who were under the command of the newly appointed Colonel, George Rogers Clark, of Harrodsburg, Kentucky, left Wheeling, West Virginia, to go into camp on an Island in the Ohio River, opposite the place where Louisville was later situated. After the return of Benjamin Lynn from Pain Core, with the instructions as to his further procedure, Clark started for Kaskaskia on June 24, 1778. Kaskaskia was the main French settlement and lay nearly opposite Pain Core. Clark, with the company under Captain William Harrod, which had been taken from Gaddis' command, and some others, including his own relations, went in perougues down the Ohio River to a place ten miles below the mouth of the Tennessee River. They then made a march of six days to Kaskaskia. On the night of July 4-5, Clark arrived before Kaskaskia. The gates of the stockade were opened for him and he marched in without firing a gun. The Commandant had destroyed all of his papers before they got there.

1754—St. Genevieve was then the only large French settlement on the West side of the Mississippi River.

There is legal evidence of its existence in1754
(note—Petman, who is an accurate historian, and who had access to good sources of information, says—Quote—Writing in—1769-1770—)

“The first settlers of this village, St. Genevieve—Removed there about 28 years ago from Cascasquias in 1742”

This would make the settlement of St. Genevieve About—1741-2

“The people of St. Louis,” he says, “Get all their flour from this place.”

This would explain why all the St. Genevieve call St. Louis “Pain Court” (without bread)

Page 67

“The distance from *Fort De Chartres* to St. Louis is 5 miles.”

“A few years after the settlement of St. Louis, a band of friendly Indians was permitted to settle at the lower end of the village.” (Page 69 notes)

“Some few years after, in 1766 a band of Peoria Indians obtained permission to build a village, and they did build immediately where Judge Bents house now stands.”

“In after years this Prairie was called “Prairie Du Village Sauvage”. (August Chauteau June 3, 1825 Hunts Minutes Vol. 2 Page 7)

Baptiste Riviere also speaks of the Indian Village where Judge Bent now lives. (Hunts Minute Vol. 11 Page 109)

History of St. Louis By J. Thomas Scharf Vol. 1. Page 65

James Harwood, 3rd son of John Harwood and Sarah Moore, his wife

Born—Little Cove 1746, on east side of Conocohegue River in now Pennsylvania, later Ayr Township, Montgomery County, Pa.

Died—Disappeared in Kentucky in Fall of 1792 only clue found was that some of his clothing was found in the Kentucky River.

Lived—Little Cove, Penna.—1746-1754; Virginia or Little Cove, Penna., 1768-1772; Bedford County, Penna., 1768-1772;

Ten Mile, Washington County, Pennsylvania, 1772-1774 (?); Harrodsburg, Kentucky, 1774-1792.

Occu—Scout and officer under Lord Dunmore 1774-; Col. in British service; Captain in Virginia State line 1775; Bowman's Regiment 17-; Commander at Harrodsburg 1774 to 1792.

1778—Married—At St. Asephs or Logans Fort By Col. Todd—to Anne dau. of Cap. Samuel Coburn, and widow of James Mc. Donald. He was 32 years old.

Issue

1—Margaret Harwood (Harrod) born in Harrodsburg—September—1785

Died—August 25—1841

Lived on Shakertown Pike 4 miles from Danville Ky.

Married to John Taloe Griffin Fauntleroy—May 2—1802 in Mercer Co. Ky—

1778—Deposition of Benjamin Briggs in regard to application for pension by Ann Harrod, widow of Captain James Harrod:

Benjamin Briggs knew Captain James Harrod. He, James Harrod, was then a Captain in the Virginia State Line Troops, in the Regiment commanded by Col. Abraham Bowman; and, he further declares that he was present at Logan's Station, called "St. Asaphs," in the year 1778, as he verily believes, and saw the sd. Ann, then Mrs. McDonald, married by Colonel Robert Todd, who was then a Justice of the Peace for the County of Kentucky, and, that sd. Captain James Harrod was the Guide, and the first settler of Harrodsburg, and commanded as Captain at Harrodsburg, and its vicinity, and was engaged in nearly all the battles with the Indians at Harrodsburg, and, until the close of the Revolutionary War.

Captain William Harrods Company was at the Falls of The Ohio From August 27—1778 to April 5th 1779

Bowman Papers Draper Mss. 20 J 45

John and James Francis Moore were sons of a brother of Sarah Moore, the mother of Captain William & Cap. James Harrod. Samuel Moore was also a cousin.

1778—John Moore was one of Captain William Harrods

Company, and with his Brother, James Francis Moore, was also a Member of Captain William Harrods Company in 1778, the Deponent and his brother, say that "About the first of September Captain (William) Harrod resigned, and many of his men, and returned home, but the deponent and his brother enlisted in Capt. Edward Worthingtons Company for the balance.

Draper Mss. 20J44

CHAPTER LII

1779

In 1779 Governor General Henry Hamilton, retook Fort Sackville at Vincennes, with 80 soldiers, and 400 Indians, for the English.

In 1778 General George Rogers Clark took Kaskaskia. In 1779 he was in the neighborhood of St. Louis, and was raising men for the purpose of recapturing St. Vincents or Vincennes from the English. St. Louis or Pain Core or Ft. Chartres are identical.

Hist. of St. Louis

1779—Col. George Rogers Clark, with a company of men enlisted in Kaskaskia, and Pain Core, or Fort Chartres after the surrender of Kaskaskia, marched to Fort Sackville, or Vincennes. His company consisted of some men from his first command, and some men from the French Settlement. The French financed the adventure. Captain William Harrod and his Company left Clark and went to the Falls of the Ohio.

After the surrender of Lord Hamilton to Clark at Ft. Sackville, or Vincennes, Captain Williams and Lieutenant John Rogers, and 25 men, set off from Vincennes, for the Falls of Ohio, to conduct the following prisoners:

Lieutenant Gov. Lord Henry Hamilton

Major John Hay

Captain William Mothe

Mon. de Jean, Grand Judge of Detroit

Lieut. John Schieffelin

Dr J. McBeth

Francis Masonville

Lieutenant Bell Feuille, French Interpreter

18 Privates

The prisoners were turned over to Captain Herrod, 80 miles up the Wabash River, who executed the following receipt for same.

“Received of Captain Williams, the within mentioned prisoners, in number, 26—March 31, 1779

William Herrod, Captain
James Montgomery, Lieut.
John Lieut.

At the *Taking of Vincennes* Captain William Harrod was ordered by George Rogers Clark to March and Remarch around *Sugar Loaf Hill* in sight of the British Garrison, etc.

(Draper: “This is an error on the part of William Harrod, Jr.” Harrod was not there. L. C. D.)

1779—Captain William Herrod is directed to find Benjamin Lynn (Linn) and the powder which had been sent to Kentucky by Colonel David Shepherd—

Draper Mss. Wis. Hist. So.

Virginia State Troops in the Revolution:

28Haymond, Captain William [Harrod]
For pay of his Company of Monongahela Militia..127-510
Harrod—Capt, William—For Do. Do. Do.....473-184
25.....Helm, Capt. Leonard for pay of his Com-
pany of Militia under Col. G. R. Clark To the Illinois
Pay Roll & Girt.....4380-12-15
Va. Mag. Vol. XXVI. Auditors Papers Richmond

From Lord Henry Hamilton's Journal of the Vincennes Expedition, 1778. Photostat copy in The Filson Club, Louisville, Kentucky. (177 pages in all.) The following pages only cover Captain William Harrod. They show that whatever mistreatment the prisoners received was incurred after Calloway took over.

1779—March 29—Quote—Page 149

“Captain Harrod, the officer commanding the fort and settlement at the Falls, came down in a boat of 18 oars, shortly after which we encamped a little above Salt River.

Page 150 March 30th.

We proceeded with one new guide to the Falls. The river at the Falls may be about 800 yards across and divided in the middle by an Island on which there had been a fort, which was at that time deserted from the uncommon rise of the waters,

which the people here told us had been above 40 feet higher than the usual level.

We were put into a log house, and received the compliments of the people on our arrival, expressed by discharging their piece almost all day long. This joy of theirs at our capture made us recollect what G. C.* had told us; that we should run the risk of our lives in passing the Frontier (G. C. George Rogers Clark).

March 31st

We procured some bread for our ensuing march for the baking of which I was obliged to give the lady baker, my quilt. As to provision, our hunters were to find it on the route if they could.

Two horses were all that we could get to hire, so we proposed to set off the next day, not in the best of humor imaginable.

The people here had not got intelligence of our having taken Fort Sackville till the day before we were brought prisoners to the Falls, so well had the Indian parties scoured the country.

April 1st.

We set off from the Falls about 11:00 A. M., without a single day's provisions furnished by our captors; two horses were with difficulty procured for hire, so that we were obliged to carry our packs, which, indeed, were not very heavy, a bear-skin blanket being the common burden. I, the Chief, had a small pormanteau, and a box of folio size (that is this folio), in which I carried a few papers, none of any moment (thinking I might unexpectedly be searched). I had kept copies of and carried in an inner pocket of my waistcoat. We got some bread baked, and purchased a small quantity of Indian corn of the settlers at the Falls. Set off about 11:00 o'clock A. M.

Marched 10 miles

April 2nd—12 Miles

" 3rd 15 Miles—Rain—A Hilly road

" 4th Hilly Road—Rain—20 Miles

Page 151 April 5th

Had a fatiguing march. Our guides lost themselves and misled us. One of our hunters killed a she bear about three years old, very fat, which was a great resource, as we had not had

a morsel of flesh among us all, at setting out. This creature must have just quitted her winter habitation for, though so fat, she had nothing in her stomach or intestines. We got thirty miles this day.

April 6th

We fell into the path of the Shawanese warriors, which they are to go against the Cherokees. The country pleasant, the verdure very luxuriant. Passed some log houses which appeared to have been lately deserted, the enclosures being in good repair. A great relief to us was the frequency of plenty of full springs of fine water breaking through a limestone. Harrodsburg—Two horses were sent from Harrodsburg to assist in carrying the baggage. We reached that place about dark, having marched 25 miles. It is called a Fort, and consists of about 20 houses, forming an irregular square with a very copious spring within its enclosure.

At the time of our arrival, they were in hourly apprehension of attacks from savages, and no doubt these poor inhabitants are worthy of pity. Their cattle were brought into the fort every night, horses as well as cows. They dared not go for firewood or to plow, without their arms; yet in spite of this state of constant alarm, a considerable quantity of land had been cleared, and as their numbers are increasing fast, they will soon set the savages at defiance, being good marksmen and well practiced in the woods. A water-mill had been built on a branch of Salt River which runs by the fort, but the frequent inroads of the Indians had rendered it useless, and they substituted by the use of two hand-mills.

On my taking a survey of this place, I recollected perfectly the plan of it given me by a savage who had been there with a party and had been on the point of being taken by a well-laid plan of the officer at this post (Cap. James Harrod), who, knowing whence the savages were, sent out two or three men with scythes as if to mow, who drew the attention of the savages, while a (Page 152) party by a circuit into their rear through the woods, unexpectedly fired on them; killed some on the spot, and put the rest to shifting for themselves.

Our victuals here were Indian corn and milk for breakfast

and supper; Indian bread and bear's flesh for dinner; yet, all were healthy and strong.

We were delayed here much against our will, thinking we held our lives by a very precarious tenure, for the people, on our first coming, looked upon us as little better than savages, which was very excusable, considering how we had been represented, and, besides that, they had suffered very severely from the inroads of those people. One man in particular, had, last year, lost his son, and had had fourscore of his horses and mares carried off. Yet, this man was reconciled upon hearing a true state of facts, and Colonel Bowman acted as a person above prejudice by rendering us every service in his power.

April 11th

William Myers, Colonel Clark's messenger, with letters to the Governor of Virginia, was killed on the road from the Falls to this place, the letters and prisoners, as we supposed, carried off to Detroit.

April 17th

Colonel Bowman, having sent to Logans Fort for horses, they arrived this day. He was so obliging as to let me have one of his own.

April 19th

We set out for Logans Fort, 20 miles distant, where we arrived at 7:00 P. M. Tis an oblong square formed by the houses making a double street; at the angles were stockaded butwise. The situation is romantic, among wooded hills. A stream of fine water passes at the foot of the hills, which turns a small grist mill. They had been frequently alarmed and harassed by the Indians. Captain Logan, the person commanding here, had had his arm broken by a buckshot in a skirmish with them, and was not yet recovered. The people here were not exceedingly well disposed to us, and we were accosted by the females, especially, in pretty course term, but the Captain and his wife, who had had a brother carried off by the Indians, were very civil and hospitable

We marched to Whiteleys Fort, 7 miles distant, where we made a halt and where a small ox was purchased for our subsistence, which, with 3 bags of Indian corn, one of

Indian meal, and some meat, was to serve 50 of us for 24 days, in which time, we expected to reach some habitation. This little post is often visited and much infested by the savages.

April 21st

Set forward on an Indian path, and forded Craggs Creek forty times. The difficulty of marching through such a country as this is not readily imagined by a European. The Canes grow very close together, to the height of 25 feet, and from the thickness of a quill to that of one's wrist. As they are very strong and supple, the rider must be constantly on the watch to guard his face from them, as they fly back with great force. The leaves and the young shoots are a fodder horses are exceedingly fond of, and are eternally turning to right and left to take a bite. The soil where they grow is rich and deep, so you plod through in a narrow track like a cow-path, while the musquitos are not idle. The steep ascents and descents with ragged stony ways varied with swamps and clayey grounds completely jaded horses and riders. We began to cross the Blue Mountains this day.

April 22nd

Very bad swampy road, or was, rather. At 10:00 A. M. passed a river called Rock Castle Branch, which falls into Cumberland River. The scene is very beautiful. The trees being in high beauty, the water bright, the weather clear, so that though in no pleasant circumstances otherways, I could not but enjoy this romantic prospect of which I took a hasty sketch while our poor fatigued pack horses were towed through the rapid stream by their wearied journey leaders. We encamped about 7:00 P. M., when we were joined by Colonel Calloway, who took upon him, the charge of the prisoners, and their escort, hitherto commanded by Captain Harrod. The Colonel made new arrangements, new dispositions, talked of Grand Division Manouvers, and made a great display of military ability, posting a number of sentries, and fatiguing our poor devils of the frontiers who would willingly have trusted their prisoners in this desert, not one of whom could (Page 154) have made use of his liberty, without guides, provisions and shoes

having been found for them. It rained all night, which did not set our disciplinarian in a favorable light.

1779—April 17—The first official step toward establishing the town of Louisville at the Falls of the Ohio, was taken. When the inhabitants, who were then there, in conformity with the recommendations of the Court of Kentucky, held a public meeting, and appointed Trustees for that purpose

The Trustees selected were ;

William Harrod.*

Richard Chenoweth.

Edward Bulger.*

James Patton.

Henry French.

Marsham Brashiers.*

Simeon Moore.

These Trustees then met, and adopted a plan for a town to be called "Louisville." They laid off the ground they selected into half acre lots, made a map of their work, and appointedApril 24, 1779 for each inhabitant to draw one lot in a public lottery.

This drawing occurred according to appointment, and the citizens thus became owners of lots in a town formed under the common law of Virginia.

*Note—These are members of Captain William Harrods Co. Moore is related in some degree.

R. T. Burrett Assoc. of Louisville Filson Cl. Quar. Vol. IV

Captain William Harrod was in command at the Falls of the Ohio.

He had the town laid out there—(Louisville.)

Draper Mss. 37J166.

1779-1780—In the spring of 1780, Captain Samuel Harrod, the older half-brother of Captain James and Captain William Harrod, was killed near the mouth of the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers. This was part of the French Claim known by the name of "The Illinois Country," which was taken over by George Rogers Clark in 1779, with the Forts of Kaskaskia and Chartres, or Pain Core.

A white man, who was living with the French and the Indians at Pain Core, acted as the agent for Virginia, and delivered the Fort at Kaskaskia and Pain Core to Clark and his company. Benjamin Lynn, who had previously lived with the Indians in this region, acted as a liaison man between Clark and the agent at Pain Core.

It is fair to assume, since it is known that Captain Samuel Harrod had been living in this region as the agent of the Virginia Ohio Company, since 1768, that it was he who was the anonymous white man who arranged the surrender of the French Forts. With what immediately followed, that is, the murder of Captain Samuel Harrod in the spring of 1780, by the French and Indians, at this place, this conclusion is confirmed. It can easily be seen that the Indians would not be pleased with the surrender of the country by the French to the Americans. This also would be sufficient reason for the secrecy of the arrangement in the first place.

The murder of Captain Samuel Harrod is said by his nephew many years later, as having been caused by his arrogance in confiscating the kill of one of the French traders, whom he placed in irons, after which he divided the kill among his own company of men. The nephew states that this action so angered the Frenchman that he instigated the Indians in killing Captain Samuel Harrod. Whatever the immediate cause of the killing or murder of Captain Samuel Harrod by the Indians, the whole incident suggests that it was he who delivered the French Forts. as stated by Benjamin Lynn to his son-in-law, John Chisholm, and by Chisholm given to Dr. Draper.

Upon the receipt of the news of the murder of Captain Samuel Harrod, Captain James and Captain William Harrod seem to have gone at once to Harrodsburg. It is very probable that this was the immediate cause of Captain William Harrod's resignation following the 1780 Ohio Campaign. As the advance into Ohio occurred in May, it is probable that Captain William Harrod returned to Pennsylvania following his resignation, and a trip to Harrodsburg intervened between the resignation and the return to his home in Pennsylvania.

1779—Sept. 1—John Moore, one of Captain William Harrod's Company, says1778-9

“About the first of September

Captain William Harrod resigned, and many of his men, and returned home, but the deponent and his brother enlisted in Captain Edward Worthington's Company for the balance.

Draper Mss. 20J44. Wis. Hist. Soc.

(John Moore and James Francis Moore were cousins to Captain William Herrod and Captain James Herrod through the mother, Sarah Moore.) Obviously John Moore said that he & his brother enlisted under Worthington for the Vincennes adventure & that Captain William Harrod went home to Penna.

Captain William Harrod's Company arrived at Falls of Ohio, August 27, 1778, to April 5, 1779-20, J. 45

(Note—) Shows that Harrod's party arrived at Falls as early as August 27, 1779. (From Kaskaskia)

(Bowman's Papers, Draper 1778)

1779—Captain William Harrod's Company, 1780, stationed near the Falls of the Ohio—(or Jefferson and Shelby County) Kentucky

- | | |
|--------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. James Patton, Lieut | 48. John Lincant |
| 2. Ed. Bulger Ensign | 49. Samuel Lincant |
| 3. Peter Balance | 50. Samuel Lyon |
| 4. Alex Barr | 51. Pat McGee |
| 5. James Brand | 52. Samuel Major |
| 6. John Buckras (Burrus) | 53. Amos Mann |
| 7. A. Cameron | 54. Edward Murdich |
| 8. Amos Carpenter | 55. John Murdoch |
| 9. Sol Carpenter | 56. Richard Morris |
| 10. Benj. Carter | 57. Wm. Morris |
| 11. Reuben Case | 58. Wm. Oldham |
| 12. Thomas Cochran | 59. John Paul |
| 13. John Conway | 60. George Phelps |
| 14. John Corbley | 61. Joseph Phelps |
| 15. John Crable | 62. Samuel Pottinger |
| 16. Robert Dickie | 63. E. Potts |
| 17. Daniel Driskill | 64. Reuben Preble |
| 18. Isaac Dye | 65. Urb. Ranner |

- | | |
|----------------------|-----------------------|
| 19. John Eastwood | 66. Benjamin Rice |
| 20. Samuel Forrester | 67. Reed Robbins |
| 21. Joseph Frakes | 68. Thomas Settle |
| 22. Samuel Frazee | 69. John Stapleton |
| 23. John Galloway | 70. James Stewart |
| 24. Wm. Galloway | 71. James Stewart |
| 25. James Garrison | 72. Daniel Stull |
| 26. Joseph Goines | 73. Wm. Smiley |
| 27. Isaac Goodwin | 74. Jacob Speck |
| 28. Samuel Goodwin | 75. Miner Sturgis |
| 29. James Guthrie | 76. Peter Sturgis |
| 30. Daniel Hall | 77. James Sullivan |
| 31. Wm. Hall | 78. Wm. Swan |
| 32. John Hatt | 79. Joseph Swearingen |
| 33. Evan Henton | 80. Samuel Swearingen |
| 34. Wm. Heckman | 81. Van Swearingen |
| 35. A. Hill | 82. Robt. Thorn |
| 36. Andrew Hill | 83. John Thornton |
| 37. Samuel Hinch | 84. Bev. Trent |
| 38. Fred Hornaker | 85. Thos. Tribble |
| 39. Joseph Hughes | 86. Robert Tyler |
| 40. Rowland Hughes | 87. Abr. Vanmetre |
| 41. Michael Humble | 88. Michael Valletto |
| 42. John Hunt | 89. Joseph Worford |
| 43. Abram James | 90. James Welch |
| 44. John Kenney | 91. Abram Whitaker |
| 45. Val Kinder | 92. Aquilla Whitaker |
| 46. Moses Kuydendall | 93. Jacob Wickersham |
| 47. John Lewis | 94. Ed. Wilson |

(Adam Wickersham)

John Moore

James Francis Moore

Brasiers.

94 men—copied from Collins History of Kentucky

Company of Captain William Harrod1779 & 1780

CaptainWilliam Harrod

Old Chilicothe

1779—In the latter part of April.

He ordered the people (of Kentucky) to plant their corn and to be in readiness to rendezvous in May at the mouth of the Licking River

A certain William Herrod who, this deponent conceives, commanded them at the Falls of the Ohio, harangued the people then there (at the Falls) showing the necessity of the expedition and desirability

Four companies of Militia were raised

Ben. Logan99 men

Todds from Bryants Station.....60 "

And by Captain William Harrods Company of about 96 men strong from the Falls.

1779—July—John Bowman and 160 Kentuckians marched against the Chillicothe Indians.

(Bulger's Notes) They Rendevooused at the Licking (River) Proceeded to advance into Ohio and in the battle which followed rushed the Indians.

John Bulger

James Harrod

Geo Michael Beddinger

The summer after this Clark invaded (Ohio)—

Records Ohio Howe Hist. Col.

Bowman—Logan—and Harrod took 160 men and attacked
Chillicothe, Ohio,1779

1779—Bowman's Campaign, to Ohio, against the Indians: Captain William Harrod commanded a Company,

John Moredock was killed either in this campaign or at Pickway. Captain William Harrod commanded the left wing, and James Harrod commanded the right wing. In this battle, Captain William Harrod killed two Indians.

Captain William Harrod's cousin, Samuel Moore, was killed in this battle. Samuel Moore dreamed, before leaving Harrodsburg, that he would either be killed or wounded, but rather than remain and be considered a coward, he went, taking bandages with him.

(Draper Mss. Wis. Hist. Soc.)

In July of 1779, John Bowman and 160 Kentuckians marched against The Chilicothe Indians (Bulgers notes) They rendezvoused at Licking They rushed the Indians. (Howe) James Harrod led one wing in this action.

Logan and Captain William Harrod saved the Bowmans expedition to Ohio from disaster.

Quote: "Without having seen an Indian, the expedition arrived in sight of Little Chilicothe, Ohio, at dusk on May 29 (Withers places the date 2 months ahead of the actual time).

Captain Logan had charge of the left wing and Harrod of the right, Holder of the center. The white force now numbered 263 men, the rest having returned to the boats, disabled. The Indians numbered about 100 warriors and 2000 squaws and children. Black Fish was the principal village chief, and subordinate to him was Black Hoof and Black Beard. The Indians were protected by bushes, and maintained their ground until Captain Logan and Captain William Harrod, with some of the men under their immediate command, mounted on pack horses and charged them with great spirit and dislodged them from their covert." end of quote.

Withers Chronicles of Border Warfare, Page 273.

Note—It is stated erroneously that the James Harrod who served as a private in this action with conspicuous bravery, was Captain James. This James was the son of Thomas of N. Car. and a private in Cap. James Company from 1774. He is sometimes called James Jr. He enlisted in Mercer Co., Ky. for this action.

Roster of men under Captain William Harrod in Ohio at
Old Chillicothe—June 1779

Enlisted in Louisville—

1. Joseph Phelps
2. William Oldham
3. Edward Bulger
4. James Patten
5. Daniel Stull
6. Beverly Trent
7. James Guthrey
8. Cap Sullivan
9. Solloman Carpenter
10. Samuel Hinch
11. Peter Sturgiss
12. Michael Humble
13. Samuel Pottinger
14. James Stewart
15. Jonas Potts
16. Thomas Simpson
17. Angus Cameron
18. William Smiley
19. John Hunt
20. Tribble (Thomas)
21. Hardy Hill
22. John Crable
23. Henry Hall
24. John Paul
25. Daniel Driscoll
26. John Honnaker
27. Samuel Fraser
28. Joseph Fraker
- 29.
30. Thomas Suttles
31. Reuben Pribble
32. Edward Murdock
33. Patrick McGee
34. John Stapleton
35. James Welch

36. Moses Kirkendall
37. Abraham Van Metre
38. John Lewes
39. Samuel Foster
40. Isaac Dye
41. Adam Wickersham
42. Michael Vittits
43. Jacob Speck
44. Peter Bellos
45. Jacob Wickersham

Muster in possession of John Taloe Griffin Fauntleroy. Given to Lyman C. Draper. Mss. Wisconsin University.

Fort McIntosh, 23 August. 1779

Then arrived Captain William Herrod on his way from the Falls of the Ohio to Muddy Creek (Pennsylvania) and producing the proper authority from the County Lieutenant of that place, He is noted for his character in distinguishing himself in his conterys service, and his promise to pass with his craft and repass

Robert Beall, Comd.
Draper Mss. Wis. Hist. Col.

To all concerned—Capt. Wm. Harrod leaves Ft. McIntosh

1779—A list of those who escaped to Fort Pitt in Pennsylvania.

William Harrod

This may be the son of Major John Herrod. He was in Western Penna at this time on his way to Kentucky to join his uncle, Cap. James Harrod.

Captain William Harrod returned to Wheeling Fort from Ohio in 1779—

Fort Henry, March 30th (1780) (Wheeling) Fort (in West Virginia)

Loving Wife:

I have the disagreeable News to Inform you of that on Monday Morning, the 27 inst., I went ashore at Fishing Creek with Adam Rowe and Isaac Ferry in a Canoe for some Iron ware Of Rows, the Boats not stopping which was to overtake, but after we had Got Near Rowes home Rowe & Ferry was Fir-

ed upon By five or six Indians and Ferry was killed. as I was some distance from them when they were fired on I made toward the firing and met Rowe after he had made his Escape, the Indians being between us and our Canoe So that we could get the boats again. we were Obligated to retreat up to this place, being from Monday morning until Tuesday in the after Noon before we got here. I intend yet to pursue my journey as there has a number of Boats arrived here on their way to the Falls in which I shalge (shall go).

No more at present by my kind Love to you and Remain

Loving Husband Till Death

William Herrod

“To Mrs. Amelia Herrod

Muddy Creek”

This was in Spring of 1780, as Wm. Harrod, Jr. thinks. See his Mss. statement.

L. C. D.

Draper Mss. 4NN79ALS.

Memo—By reference of Col. Wm. Fleming’s Journal for 1779 & 80, it appears that the 27th of March ’80 came on Monday; hence that must have been the year.

L. C. D.

Cap. Samuel Harrod is murdered and Captain William Harrod returns to Harrodsburg.

To Amelia Herrod

Herrods Farm;

Ten Mile Creek, (Green Co. Penna)

May the 30, 1780

Loving Wife,

I take this opertunity to let you no that I am well at present. Hoping you are all in the same state. Luttn Chaplain has just made his escape from the Indians and informs that there is a large party of English and Indians and Canadin on their march toward this country.

I intend going home as soon as possible, I can settle my consarns here. You will have opertunity of hering the situation of this country by the people that is gone home.

From your loving husband

Wm Herrod

1780—Captain William Herrod had no land in any place other than Harrods Fort, situated in now Green County, Pennsylvania, and known as “Ten Mile,” from the Creek at that place, It is therefore probable that the above letter was written in Cap. James Herrods Farm Home near Harrodsburg Kentucky.

1780—Tax List of Cumberland Township, Washington County, State of Pennsylvania:

Captain William Harrod100 acres.

CHAPTER LIII

1780-

1780—The Legislature of Virginia in 1779 passed an Act, authorizing the governor to appoint a commission to come to Kentucky and sit as a Court, to hear proof, and quiet the title by issuing certificates to rightful claimants. They were given authority to issue a certificate for a 400 acre settlement, and a preemption right of 1000 acres additional and adjoining. In many cases, it was evident that the claimant was only entitled to his preemption right, and not to an actual settlement right, and in these cases, the certificate issued to him, gave him a preemption right only.

1780—James Harrod, this day claimed a right to a settlement and preemption to a tract of land lying on Harrod's Run, at a place known by the name of "The Boiling Spring," by improving the said land in the year 1774, and raising a crop of corn in the country in the years 1775 and 1776, and has been a resident of the country ever since. Satisfactory proof having been made the Court, they are of the opinion that the said Harrod has a right to a settlement of 400 acres of land, including the said improvement and preemption of 1000 acres adjoining, and that a certificate be issued for same.

Certificate issued for 600 Fees Etc., paid to Captain Harrod.

1780—Thomas Harrod, by James Harrod, this day claimed a right to a settlement and preemption to a tract of land lying on Sinking Spring, joining the Northwest side of James Brown's land, by improving the same and raising a crop of corn in the year 1776. Satisfactory proof being made to the Court, it is of the opinion that the said Thomas Harrod has a right to a settlement of 400 acres of land, including the said improvement, and a preemption of 200 acres of land adjoining, and that a certificate be issued for the same, he declining to take the remainder of this preemption:

James Harrod enters a thousand acres adjoining Samuel Moore

Virginia Land Grants in Kentucky

Harrod, James	Acres	Date	County
	1400	1779	Lincoln-Salt River,
	1218	1780	Kentucky-Harrod's
	1000	1781	Run,
	1000	1783	Jeff. Green River
	1000	1783	Jeff. Jess Creek
<hr/>			
	4618		

1780—Certificate issued for 1400 acres paid Captain Harrod.

James Harrod, this day, appeared and claimed a right to a settlement and preemption as guardian to James McDonald, an infant, to a tract of land settled by Patrick McDonald, deceased, who, the said James McDonald, is heir at law to, by the said Patrick McDonald in his lifetime improving the said tract of land, and making claim in this county in the year of 1776, lying on Gilbert's Creek, or a branch of Dick's River. It being proved to the Court by the oath of Mr. James Harrod, that the claimant is heir at law to the said decedent, James Coburn, a covenantor, having declared it in solemn form, as according to the formality observed in similar cases by those of that Church, declares that Patrick McDonald took sick at his house, and died intestate.

The Court is of the opinion that McDonald, heir at law to the decedent, has a right to a settlement of 400 acres of land, including the improvement, and a preemption of 1000 acres of land adjoining, and that a certificate be issued for same.

1780—Hugh McGary, this day claimed a right to a settlement and preemption to a tract of land being about six miles from Harrodsburg, known by the name of Shawnee Spring. Benjamin Davis contested the claim by James Harrod, and alleged that he, the said Davis, has a prior improvement to the said land. Witness here sworn and examined in the consideration of which the court are of the opinion that the said McGary has a right, and that the judgment is against the said Davis for costs.

Ed. Note—Davis married the sister of Captain James Harrod.

1780—James Harrod, this day appeared and claimed a right

to a settlement and preemption as guardian to James McDonald, an infant heir at law to James McDonald, deceased, to a tract of land lying at the mouth of Gilbert's Creek, a branch of the Dicks Riber, by the said decedent improving the said land in his lifetime, and raising a crop of corn in the year 1776. Satisfactory proof being made to the Court, they are of the opinion that the said James McDonald, as heir at law to the said decedent, has a right to a settlement of four hundred acres, including the said improvement and the preemption of 1000 acres of land adjoining, and that a certificate be issued for the same.

1781—March 7th, a Court was held in Jefferson County, Kentucky, (Louisville.)

The will of Joseph Irwin of Kentucky County was sealed and acknowledged in the presence of

Meredith Price

Samuel Harrod*

Philimon Walters

W. Pope

Note:—The son of Thomas Harrod, born circa 1775.

(His. Quar. Filson Club Louisville, Ky. Vol. III. P-59)

Land Grants were issued in Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky, as follows:

1781—Joseph Harrod (Josiah) 1400 Acres (Son of Thomas Herrod). Born circa 1777.

1784—Jonathan Harrod, Sr. 387 acres, Jefferson County on Lick Creek.

(This is not Major John, as he died in 1782. It is John of Franklin County, Kentucky. He is not related to the Captains.)

1787—James Harrod (Captain James Harrod.) 1000 acres in Mercer Co., on Salt River. (Captain James Harrod.)

CHAPTER LIV

1781

A Family Bible Record of John & Rachel Shepherd Herrod. Deaths

John Harrod died Dec. 28, 1781, aged 45 years.

Rachel Harrod died Nov. 10, 1806, aged 67 years.

Henton Note Book owned by Judge Albert Cole, Peru, Ind.

1782—In the History of Washington and Washington County, Pennsylvania, by Joseph McFarland, is given a list of names allowed pay by the Executive Council of Pennsylvania—32—2 S—6 p.

For watching the movements of the Indians in 1782—Captain William Harrod, Senior.

1782—We have no precise date as to the settlement of Hartford, Kentucky, only by reference to an old land suit.

We learn from the Deposition of James Harrod "That he traveled up the Green River in1782

That he traveled up Rough Creek on the South Side. After travelling in Company with John Isaacs, and crossing a large stream which he called "Muddy Run," he came to a high Bluff and cut his initials on a tree."

In 1782 (Under George Rogers Clark, in service against the Indians in Ohio) Colonel William Harrod was in command of troops from near Redstone Old Fort on the Monongahela River (Pennsylvania)

Ohio Arch. & Hist. Review Vol. 22

Dr. Lyman Coleman Draper states "In 1782—Captain William Herrod was *not* on the campaigns of George Rogers Clark as the lists of captains show. He (Captain Herrod) returned to Pennsylvania, (from the Falls of the Ohio River) in 1780." This is correct.

Wis. Hist. Col. Draper

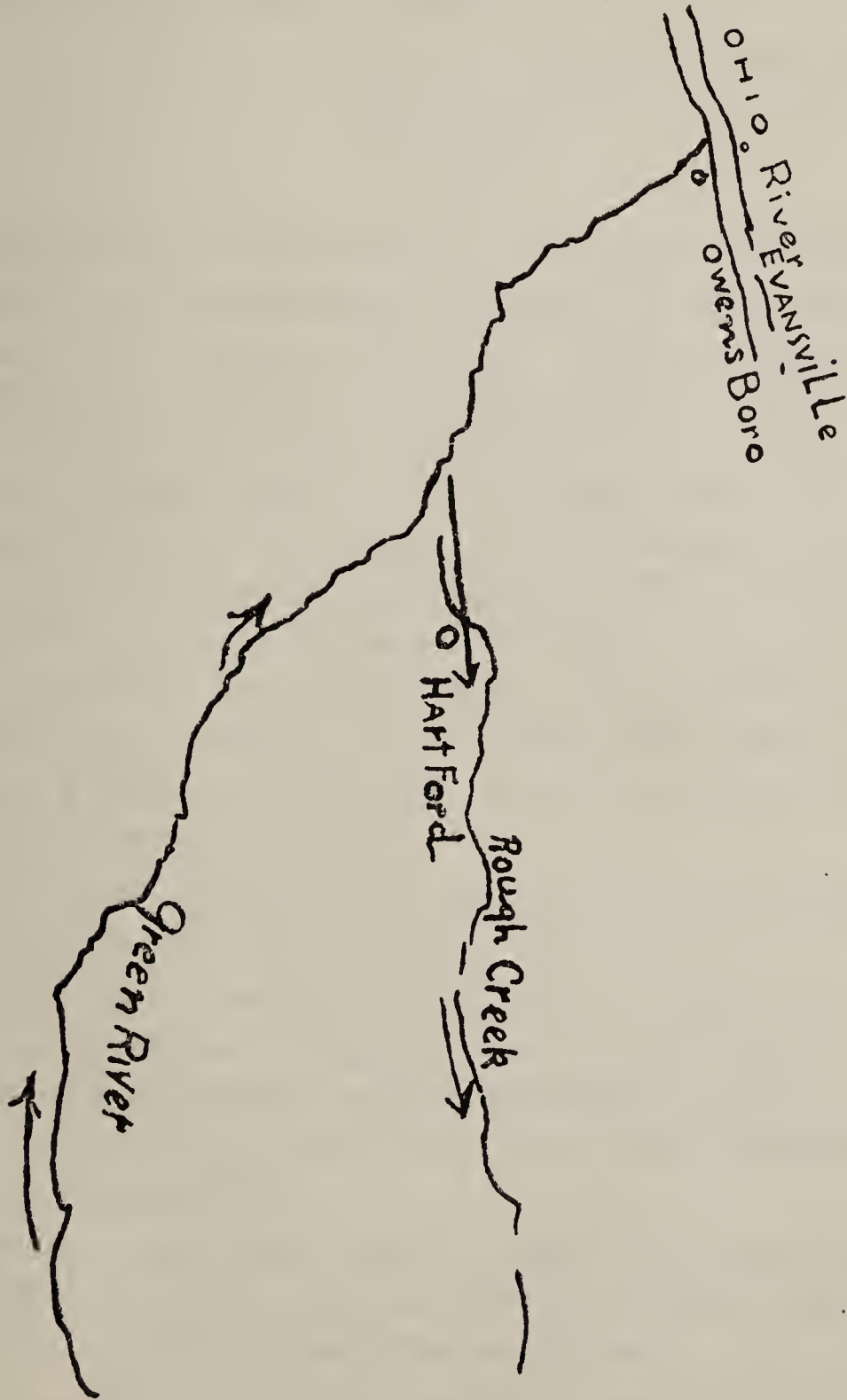
We have no precise date as to the settlement of Hartford, Kentucky, only by reference to an old land suit.

We learn from the deposition of James Harrod, "that he traveled up the Green River in 1782.

That he traveled up Rough Creek on the south side.

After travelling in company with John Isaacs, and crossing a large stream which he called "Muddy Run."

He came to a high bluff and cut his initials on a tree."



* Harrodsburg

1782—Members of the Virginia Council which ratified the present Constitution of the United States of America—

Signatures Follow

James Harrod.

Mercer County, Kentucky

1784—Oct. 6—James Harrod Sr.

Calendar of Bond & P. of Atty. Bk. 1. P. 14.

Donaldson

1785—In the latter part of the year Donaldson was engaged as Commissioner Appointed by the Assembly of Georgia in Company with—Cols. Harrod, Downs, Sevier, Lindsey—to organize a new County by the name of “Houston” in the Bend of the Tennessee River, opposite Muscle Shoals, and the Indian Town of Nacka Jack. They opened a Land Office at this place. Col. Donaldson was appointed Surveyor, and issued Land Warrants. These Commissioners, with 80 or 90 men, descended The River to a point where it was intersected by the state Line. They appointed Military Officers and Justices of the Peace, and elected Valentine Sevier, a brother of Col. John Sevier to represent them in the General Assmbly of Georgia.

The Land Warrants were signed by John Donaldson and John Sevier and dated Dec. 21—1785.

Their party remained there two or three weeks, when threats of violence and preparation of the Indians for attack on these land hunters, made it advisable for them to abandon the scheme for the present, and return to the Nollichuckey land on the Holston River.

Finally, estates were however realized out of the operation.

1785—A Treaty with the Cherokee Indians was made in 1785 on the 28th of November, as follows:

“In witness of all and everything determined between the United States of America, and all the Cherokees, we have all signed this treaty.

Done at Hopewell on the Keowee, this 28th day of Novem-

ber, in the Year of Our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty Five. Signature of Indians Follows:

Witnesses :

William Blount
 Sam Taylor
 John Owen
 Jesse Walton
 John Capt.—Commandant
 Thos. Gegg
William Harrard

1786—Civil List of Louisville, Kentucky.

List of Lots drawn in original allotment.

May—James F. Moore

1787—Feb. 14—James F. Moore

1790—May 5—James Francis Moore

1786—Captain William Herrod's son stated that Captain William Herrod and others went hunting on Fish Creek, Penna.

(Drapers Mss. Wis. Hist. Col.)

1787—Court was held May 10th in Mercer County, Kentucky, January 11th, 1787. To James Harrod (Colonel), for a bill run at Green River, Nelson County, Kentucky, January 11th, 1787. The bill includes 7 & 5/8 Gallons of Whiskey at different times for himself and his Company.

Several small suits were also filed by James Harrod, and Ann Harrod, his wife.

(Rec. Mercer County, Ky. Box D-1)

In 1788—Bolling Stark of Virginia in his will mentions land which was located for him on Ohio River by Col. James Harrod.

1789—In April, Court was held at Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky, and abstract of deed was executed as follows :

Grantor—The Commissioners appointed for Clark County, Indiana (Clark Grant)

Grantee—Captain William Harrod. Lots 99, 91, 164, 234, 261, and 264.

1789—August 31st, a deed was executed to William Harrod for his balance—234 acres in the Clark Grant, each allotment to contain 500 acres unless otherwise indicated.

Captain William Harrod's allotment as Captain contains 3234 acres in Clark County, Indiana Territory of Virginia.

1790—May 7th—Abstract of Deed of land sold by William Harrod, Sr., to Philip Buckner—One lot of ground in the town of Augusta, Bracken County, Kentucky, number 22 on the town plot. Bounded on the north by the public grounds; on the west by one lot belonging to Baldwin B. Smith.—100 pounds.

(Bracken Co. Ky. Rec. DB A-P-54)

1790—John D. Shane accompanied James Harrod across the Mississippi to the Salt Works.

CHAPTER LV

1790-

1790—Census was taken in Pennsylvania:

William Herrod	—2	males	over	21—2	under	21—4	Females
Levi Herrod	1	"	"	"	3	"	"
John Herrod*	1	"	"	"	2	"	"

Were living in Green County.

John Herrod* is from Maryland. He served in the 7th Maryland Regiment, and deserted in 1775 with the entire Company. He re-enlisted and served the remainder of the war in another Company, and came to Green County after the end of the Revolutionary War. The names indicate a relationship to Captain James, William, Levi, and John. However, his birth date is 1764, which makes this impossible. The above John may be closely related to Charles, John and Daniel Stewart. His land is part of "Stewart's Defeat" in Green County, Pa.

1792—Abstract of Deed from William Harrod of Bracken County, Kentucky, Grantor, to James Harrod of Mercer County, Kentucky, Grantee—a part of the Illinois Grant, containing 1000 acres.

Signed—William Harrod
(Rec. Mercer Co. Ky. Franklin Co. D. B. D-1.)

1793—Captain William Herrod was in the Fort in Wheeling, West Virginia, in May.

(Draper Mss.)

1793—In April, the son of Colonel William Harwood, states that his father lost his wife, Amelia Stevens Herrod, in Ten Mile, Pennsylvania, at her home on the south fork of Muddy Creek in now Green County, Pennsylvania.

(Draper Mss.) 37J166

William Harrod Jr. states to Dr. Draper in 1845 that in 1790 his father, Colonel William Herrod came to Kentucky in the spring of 1790 to live. (Note—This should be 1793.)

He lived with his son, William Herrod, Junior, in Bracken County, at the head of Locust Creek—near Brookville

CHAPTER LVI

1792

1792—Col. James Harrod disappeared under most unusual circumstances. He made a will in Washington County, Kentucky. It would seem that he may have been either on his way to the house of Captain William Harrod in Bracken County, Kentucky, or to be intending to go to Captain William's house after leaving Washington. He did neither so far as is known. He disappeared. Some of his clothing was said to have been later found on the banks of the Kentucky River, which is also curious. No trace of the body was found.

There was suggestion that he was murdered by a man named Bridges in order to prevent Col. James giving testimony against Bridges in a law suit. As Col. James, from all descriptions of him, was amply able to defend himself against a more than average man, this seems inadequate.

Mrs Ann Mc.Donald Harrod, widow of Captain James Harrod, often told Colonel Mc Affee that Colonel James Harrod was killed by a man named Bridges. That a law suit was pending in which Colonel Harrod was to be an important witness against Bridges.

Bell Family of Green Co. Penna.

Isaac Bell married Elizabeth Harrod, who died 1866 at the old homestead near Jefferson, she was the only member of the Harrod Family that remained in Green Co. Pa.

She was a daughter of Levi Harrod and niece of James Harrod, who was the leader of the party of adventurers from the Monongahela who made the first settlement and built the first cabin in what is now the State of Kentucky.

They also found it necessary to construct a fort, which was the first Military post established in that state.

He, with other members of the Harrod family, came to Green Co. from Virginia.

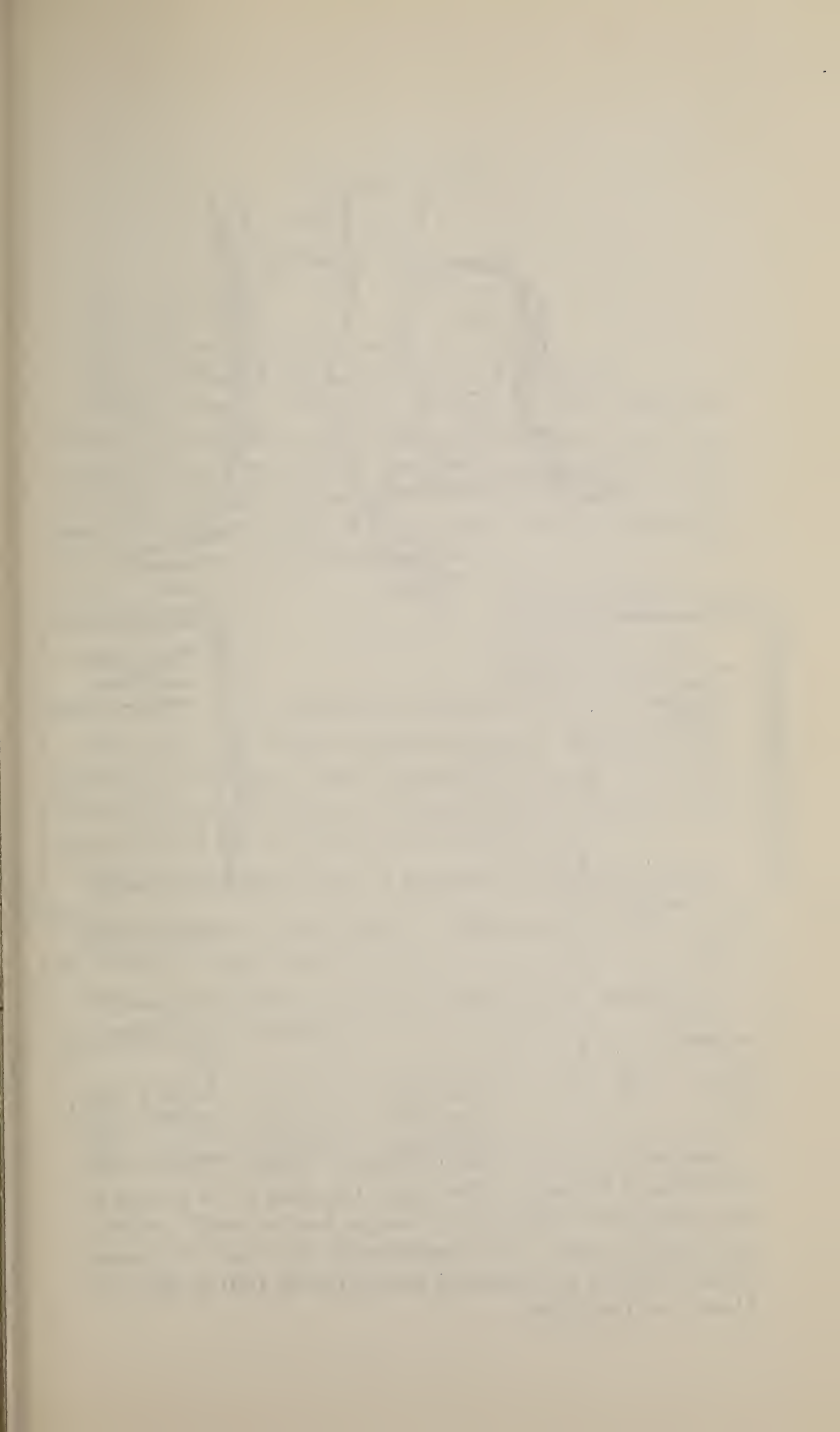
Levi Harrod, who was Justice of the Peace in 1781, was probably a Brother.

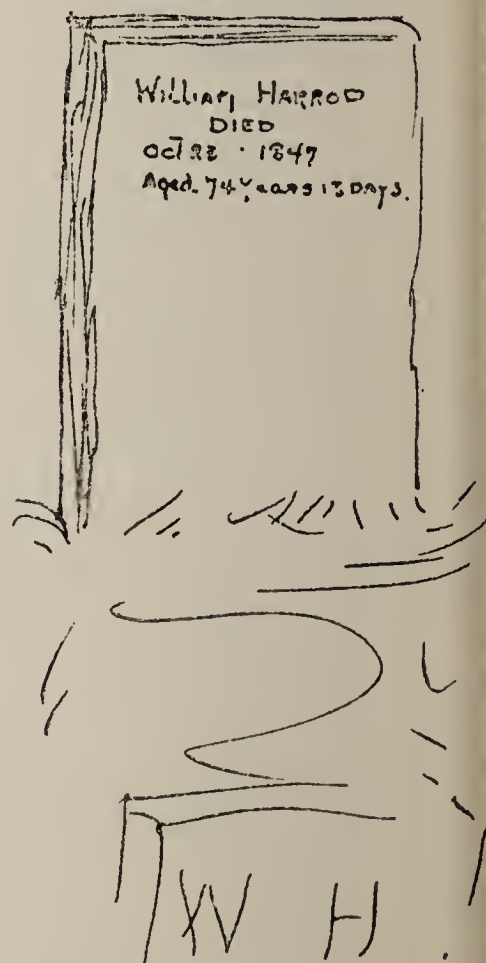
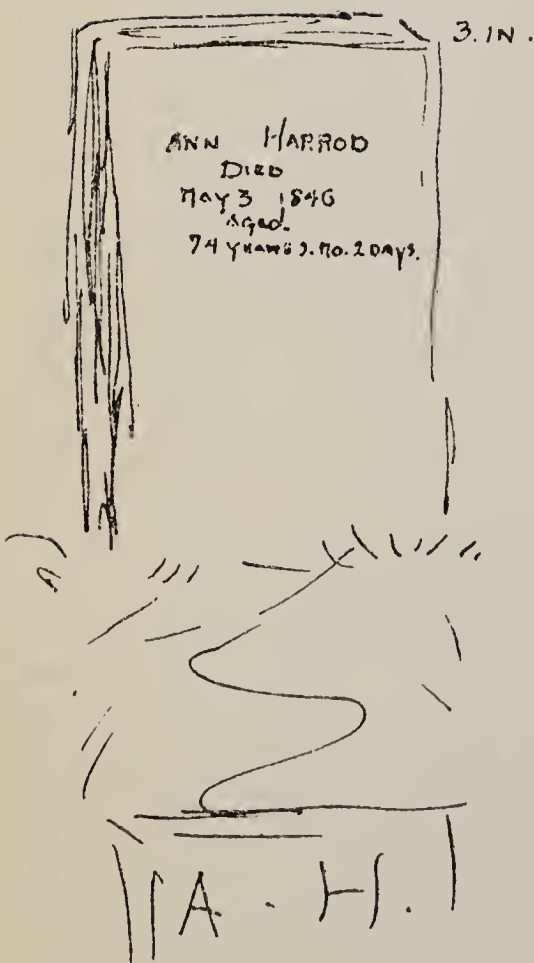
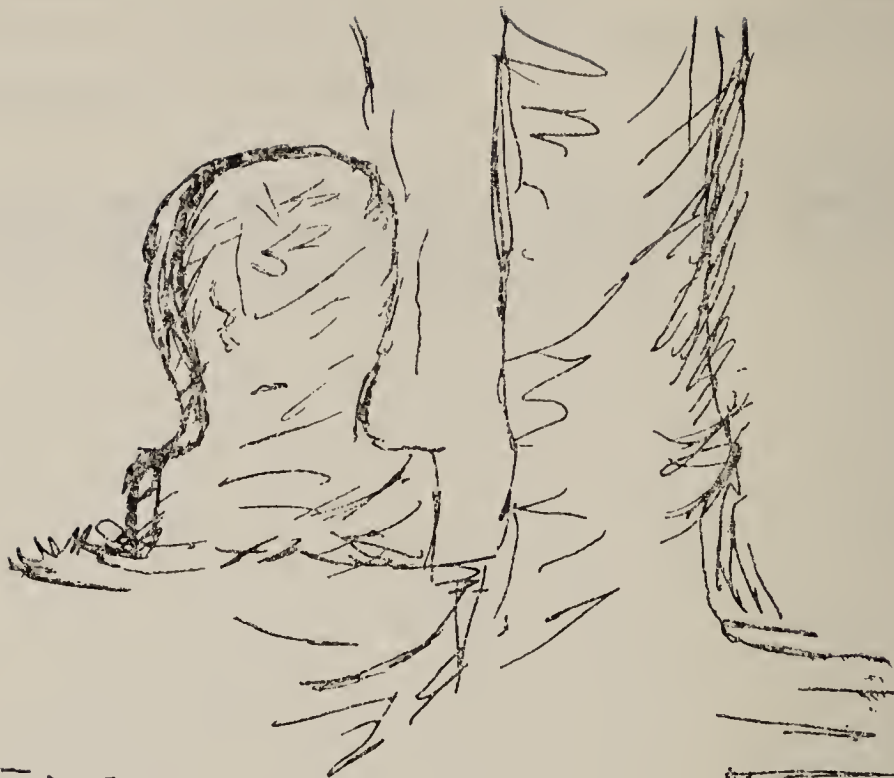
James Bell the only surviving son of this family, lives near

Carmichael and is the Father of *Levi Harrod Bell of Haward Springs, Tennessee*, and the only native of Green County who bears the name of Harrod, and to him I am indebted for most of the particulars of this sketch.

L. K. Evans

From "The Republican" Published in Waynesboro, Green Co., Pa. 1876 and Republished in 1896 (Mr. I. H. Knox, 39 S. Washington St. Waynesboro Pa. Editor) Centenial Sketch No. 45.





Headstones in the Church Yard of Sharon Church near Brookville in Kentucky. The rough top stone is old enough to have a large tree reach a size of over a foot in breadth embracing it with its roots. It is undoubtedly the grave of Captain William Herrod who died and was burried in 1801 in this spot. There is no inscription.

CHAPTER LVII

1795

POWER OF ATTORNEY

1795—June 22

Know all men by these presents—

That I, William Harrad, do constitute and appoint

William Harrod, Junior, my true and sufficient lawful attorney for me and in my name to demand and receive any sums or sum of money that may be due me in any wise in the State of Pennsylvania, and, if necessary, to sue for and recover the same, and, also, to make, or execute, any receipt of discharge that may be necessary in my name.

Signed William Harrod
 Phillip Buckner
 Joseph Van Metre
 Willis Hord

Maysville, Ky., Mason Co. Rec. D. B. 3, 335 B.

1797—Oct. 10—William Harrod appoints Isaac Meranda, Attorney, of Bracken County, Kentucky, to recover for James Harrods Heirs 1000 acres on Green River on condition that James Harrod convey 1000 acres on Green River.

Tax Records of the State of Kentucky, County of Bracken.

1799—William Harrod, Senior, 1 Male over 21, 200 Acres in Bracken County, Kentucky.

1799—William Harrod, Junior, 1 Male over 21, 100 Acres in Bracken County, Kentucky.

1801—William Herrard Jr., 150 acres.

1802—William Herrard Jr. 150 acres.

1805—William Herrard Jr. 150 acres.

BOOK V

CHAPTER LVIII

13—Thomas Harrod and his Son

131—James Harrod

John Harwood married his first wife before 1720. Her identity is not known. Children by John Harwood and ?

1—Josiah Hayward. Went to New Orleans with his father in 1742. Taken prisoner by the French, held until 1744. Nothing further known of him.

2—Captain Samuel Harrod. Was over 15 years in 1736. Def'd in law suit, in Opekon. Was a scout and hunter, agent and spy in Illinois Indian Country. In 1768 made the same trip up Mississippi River as that made by his father in 1742. Met Smith and Walker at Stones River which is approximately where Hayward was captured. Remained with French and Indians until 1800, when he was murdered at mouth of Tennessee River.

3—Thomas Harrod lived in Rutherford County, North Carolina where he seems to have gone from Maryland. Died in Tennessee in 1798.

4—Elinor.

Children of John Harwood and Sarah Moore, who married in the Shenandoah Valley in 1736.

5—Major John Harwood (Herrod), born Opekon, 1736.

6—Captain William Harrod, born Opekon, 1737.

7—Rachel Harrod, born circa, 1739.

8—Mary Harrod, m. Adam Newland, born circa, 1742.

9—Captain James Harrod, born, 1746.

J—Sallie, born 1748.

K—Levi Harrod, born, 1750.

L—Elizabeth, m. Benj. Davis, cousin to Anthony Wayne.

M—Jemima Harrod.

William Harrod, Jr.—Captain William Harrod was a bare fraction under six feet tall, bearded and dark skinned, strong and wiry, raw boned and weighed about 180 lbs.

John Taloe Griffin Fauntleroy—Captain James Harrod was six feet tall, bearded, dark skin, strong and hard to rouse but with a terrible temper when angered.

13—Thomas Harrod

In the year 1815, suit was brought in the court of Mercer County, Kentucky, against Margaret Harrod¹⁷¹ Fauntleroy, and her husband, John Taloe Griffin Fauntleroy, Daniel McIlvoy, and John Cochran, by a group who claimed that they were the children and heirs of the half-brother of Captain James Harrod of Harrodsburg, Kentucky. The suit was brought by a group of seven "Orators," as follows: 13 children—James, ¹⁴¹ John, Levi, Samuel, Josiah, Lucinda, Rachel, Susannah, Hannah, Polly Montgomery and Stephen Montgomery, her husband, Jane Grooms, and William Grooms, her husband, Leah McAllister, and William McAllister, her husband—Heirs of Thomas Harrod.

The above Orators say that the said Thomas Harrod,¹³ their ancestor, on the 28th day of October, 1779, obtained from the Court Commissioners for the District of Kentucky, the following certificates, to wit: Thomas Harrod,¹³ by James Harrod,¹⁷ claimed pre-emption to a tract of land lying on Sinking Spring, etc. and on the 11th day of December entered his settlement, etc. of 400 acres. And shortly after, Thomas Harrod¹³ had occasion to leave this country (Kentucky) for the State of North Carolina, and appointed his brother, James Harrod as his agent to attend to the survey, etc.

And said Thomas Harrod¹³ returned to North Carolina, where his family lived then, and in a few years departed this life. The said James Harrod,¹⁷ who undertook to conduct said business on June 7th, 1786, had said settlement surveyed in the name of the said Thomas Harrod,¹³ and said Thomas Harrod¹³ never returned to Kentucky. The said James Harrod, to defraud said Thomas Harrod and his heirs, fabricated, on June 7, 1786, and forged an assignment to himself, and without the knowledge of said Thomas Harrod, took possession himself, and but for the death of said Thomas Harrod and the infancy of your orators, and the remoteness, as they still lived in North Carolina after their father's death, for the youngest has only arrived at full age within the last few months past, and the danger of traveling from North Carolina to Kentucky, and they knew of the fraud only a few years ago.

The said James Harrod¹⁷ died, leaving a will etc., and left this land to his daughter and only child, Margaret Harrod,¹⁷¹ who afterwards married one John Fauntleroy, and both are made defendants in the suit. And about 1812, the defendant sold this land to Daniel McIlvoy and John Cochran and both are made defendants. The said Thomas was not in Kentucky at the time of the transfer.

In the suit "Harrods Heirs Vs. Harrods Heirs," the following depositions and testimony were given. James Knox of Knox County, Tennessee, testified that Hannah Harrod was the reputed wife of Thomas Harrod, deceased, and that the said orators, as listed, are the legal heirs of Thomas Harrod, deceased.

Major John Fauntleroy and his wife, Margaret, of Mercer County, Kentucky, were given notice that the deposition of William Harrod,¹⁴³ of Clark County, Ind., will be taken at the house of Evan Shelby in Charleston, Indiana. This testimony was taken on the 15 of May, 1819. William Harrod¹⁸³ deposed that "James, John, Levi, and Samuel, and the other orators as listed, have always been considered to be the children of Thomas Harrod,¹³ and that Thomas Harrod¹³ is his uncle."

William Harrod¹⁴³ also states that: "That some of these children have visited their relatives in Mercer County, Kentucky, and were esteemed as the children of Thomas Harrod¹³ by them."

On being questioned, William Harrod¹⁴³ said that "he lived in the house of his uncle, Colonel James Harrod,¹⁷ in 1785-6, and that he had never heard of his uncle, Thomas Harrod,¹³ being in Kentucky at that time, unless he was in the lower part of Kentucky or in Tennessee, where he, Thomas Harrod,¹³ died."

Harrod's Heirs vs. Harrod's Heirs.

James Kelly deposed "that Thomas Harrod¹³ was in Kentucky in 1775-6." He also states that "Thomas Harrod¹³ lived in North Carolina, and that he, James Kelly, had frequently seen Thomas Harrod¹³ in Maryland, but had never seen him after Thomas Harrod moved to North Carolina."

James Brown deposed that "he knew Thomas Harrod¹³ in Kentucky in the fall of 1776."

William Crow testified that he knew that Thomas Harrod

was in Kentucky in 1776. And he also said that "he understood that Thomas Harrod left Kentucky in 1780, and never returned to Kentucky." He also understood that Thomas Harrod was a brother or half-brother of Captain James Harrod.

Jacob Kelly said that he never saw Thomas Harrod¹³ in Kentucky at all. But that he had seen him in Maryland before the fall of the year 1770. He also said that "when I was a boy I was well acquainted with Thomas Harrod and I would not have forgotten it if I had seen him in Kentucky."

Harrods Heir's vs. Harrod's Heirs, Box H 75, Mercer County, Ky.

Daniel McIlvoy, who has purchased some of the land in question, testifies that "in December of the year 1785, Thomas Harrod was on his way to North Carolina from Kentucky, and that he, Thomas Harrod,¹³ at that time fell in company with Steven Lankford, and that at that time, Thomas Harrod¹³ sold the land to Steven Lankford. John Cochran also says that Thomas Harrod left Kentucky in 1785 for North Carolina.

James Rennick Senior says that he, James Rennick, came to Kentucky in 1782, and that he returned to South Carolina where he was then living in 1785. He met Thomas Harrod, who was related to him through marriage to his, Rennick's, wife's sister, James Rennick further states that "he importuned Thomas Harrod, who was living at this time in North Carolina, to come to Kentucky." Thomas Harrod¹³ replied that he had no interest in Kentucky. That he had sold his Kentucky land to Steven Lankford. James Rennick further testified that he was well acquainted with Colonel James Harrod,¹⁷ the brother of Thomas Harrod in 1792.

Harrod's Heirs vs. Harrod's Heirs, Box H 75, Mercer County, Ky.

While no record is found as to the decision of the court, it is probable, as no deeds are found of any transfers of the land in Kentucky by any of the above children of Thomas Harrod, that the decision was that Captain James Harrod¹⁷ acquired the land by purchase from Steven Lankford.

Samuel Harrod

1779—Captain William Harrod laid out the town of Louisville.

1779, November 11—There was allotted to James Harrod¹³¹,

three acres of land in the town of Louisville, Ky., in Jefferson Co.

Land Entrys Louisville Court House D. B. P.

1780-3—Militia of Kentucky.

Captain John Boyles of the Lincoln County (Kentucky), Militia for performing a tower of duty under the command of Hugh Mc. Gary May pursuant to Col. Benjamin Logan's Command. Roster of Company follows—James Harrod¹³¹, private.

Arch. Dept. Vir. State Lib., Rich.

1780—Mrs. Ann Harrod, widow of Captain James Harrod of Harrodsburg appeared before a justice of the peace, in Kentucky giving her deposition re application for pension.

Mrs. Harrod states, "That her husband, Captain James Harrod, comanded at Fort Harrod as Colonel in 1780, during the absence of Col. Benjamin Logan in Ohio."

Roster of Logans Company in Ohio Campaign 1780. James Harrod,¹³¹ Private James Harrod,¹³¹ Lincoln County Militia, 1780.

Mil. Rec. Kentucky.

1790—Tax List of Bourbon County Kentucky—James Harrod. No land.

1789, November 26—Original Grant. Samuel Johnson, Governor and Captain General (of North Carolina), Commander-in-Chief at Fayetteville, in the thirteenth year of Independence, Grantor, to Thomas Harrod,¹³ Grantee—a tract of 640 acres of land lying on Wilkico Creek and Brushy Creek in the State of North Carolina, and the County of Rutherford, for a consideration of fifty shillings for every 100 acres.

Signed—Samuel Johnson.

1789, November 26—Samuel Johnson, etc., and the State of North Carolina, Grantor, to James Harrod,¹³¹ Grantee—a tract of land containing 640 acres lying on Wilkeys Creek in Rutherford County, North Carolina.

Signed—Samuel Johnson.

Rec. Rutherford Co., N. C. D. B. 7 Pp. 8, 9.

Ed. Note—A total of 1280 acres of land lying adjoining the land of Governor Thomas Walker in Rutherford County, North

Carolina. The transfers which follow, of this land, in 1796-98, prove that the James Harrod¹³¹ above cannot be Captain James Harrod of Harrodsburg. Captain James Harrod disappeared after making a will in Washington, Mason County, Kentucky, in 1792. Four years later, no evidence having appeared that he was alive, the Court of Kentucky declared him legally dead and divided his estate.

1790—Census of North Carolina, County of Rutherford. Thomas Harrod returns: one male over sixteen years of age. This includes the head of the family. He returns four males under sixteen years of age. (As he has five sons, it is evident that one is not residing at home. James, the eldest child, is with his uncle, Captain James Harrod, as a private in his company, from 1774 to 1780).

Thomas Harrod returns 9 females, including his wife. All of these are over sixteen years of age. Thus it is evident that his four sons are younger than the sisters: that 8 girls are born before 1774; that 4 sons are born after 1774 and one son before 1774. We can thus align the family as follows:

Thomas Harrod, born before 1734, died, Tenn., 1798, lived in Maryland before 1770, in Kentucky, 1779 to 1785; went to North Carolina 1785 to 1798—land grant on Wilkey Creek; married circa 1755, to the sister of the wife of Thomas Rennick.

Issue of Thomas Harrod¹³ and Hannah, his wife

- | | | | |
|------|--------------------------|---------------|--------------------------|
| 131. | James Harrod | b. circa 1756 | d. after 1820. |
| | | m. 1778 | in Kentucky. |
| 132. | Mary Harrod (Polly) . . | b. circa 1758 | m. Steven
Montgomery. |
| 133. | Jane Harrod | b. circa 1760 | m. William
Grooms. |
| 134. | Elizabeth Harrod | b. circa 1762 | m. John Fauch. |
| 135. | Leah Harrod | b. circa 1764 | m. Wm.
McAllister. |
| 136. | Lucinda Harrod | b. circa 1766 | |
| 137. | Rachel Harrod | b. circa 1768 | |
| 138. | Susannah Harrod | b. circa 1770 | |
| 139. | Hannah Harrod | b. circa 1772 | |

- 13J. John Harrodb. circa 1774
 13K. Samuel Harrodb. circa 1776 Sept. 28.
 13L. Levi Harrodb. circa 1778
 13M. Josiah Harrodb. circa 1794

The youngest son became of age (21) in 1815—hence born in 1794. Thomas Harrod¹³ was in Kentucky 1776-1785.

1797, August 29—Abstract of Deed. James Harrod,¹³¹ Grantor, to Thomas Harrod,¹³ Grantee, transfers 320 acres of land lying on Wilkeys Creek, it being part of 640 acres granted to me by patent bearing date of November 26, 1789. For a consideration of 50 Lbs. North Carolina money.

Signed—James Harrod¹³¹ (Seal).

(His X Mark)

Ruth. Co., N. C. D. B. 7 P. 8-9.

1797, August 9—Thomas Herod¹³ of the County of Rutherford, and the State of North Carolina, aforesaid, Grantor, sells to James McAfee, Grantee, for 50 lbs. in land, the land in the county of Rutherford, in the State of North Carolina, lying on both sides of Brushy Creek, and on the waters of the First Broad River, and containing in all, 440 acres, as will appear in the patent which was granted to said Thomas Herod¹³ and bearing date of 9th day of August, 1787.—James McAfee.

Rec. Rutherford Co., N. C. D. B. 18019 P. 24.

1799, October, 30—Abstract of Deed. Thomas Harrod, Grantor, to Henry Eatras, Grantee, for a consideration of 20 lbs, the land on the south side of Brushy Creek in Rutherford County, North Carolina.

Signed—Thomas Harrod (Seal).

Idem. 25 P. 64

1799, October, 30—Abstract of Deed. Thomas Harrod¹³ and James Harrod,¹³¹ Grantors, to Henry Eatras, Grantee. The land defined by marks on three sides, and to a stake on Harrods old line on Wilkey Creek.

Signed—James Harrod, Thomas Harrod.

Idem.

Thomas Harrod¹³ left North Carolina with his large family, in 1796-98. He may have first gone to Knox County, Tennessee. He died in Tenn. in 1798. The exact place is not

known. His sons, John,^{13j} Samuel,^{13l} and Levi^{13k} lived for a time in Wilson County, Tenn. Samuel Harrod^{13l} was the first lawyer in Wilson County. The sons left Tennessee. Samuel Harrod^{13l} was for a time in Jefferson County, Kentucky, but soon went to Bourbon County, Kentucky, and then to Ohio.

1796—The Rev. Robert Finley, his son James Finley, and such of his congregations, "Cane Ridge," "Concord," etc., as chose to follow him, removed from Bourbon and Washington Counties in Kentucky to Ohio. About 60 families in all.

1796—James Harrod^{13l} moved to Ross County, Ohio, from Kentucky in the above year.

Howes Hist. Col. of Ohio, Vol. III, P. 164.

Marriage record, Bourbon County, Kentucky, 1807, April 21. Polly Harrod, the daughter of James Harrod^{13l} to James Hillis of do.

Hillis, William, came to Virginia from Scotland, thense to Kentucky. Married Jane Caruthers of Virginia.

In the second generation, James Hillis married Polly Herod of Jefferson County, Indiana (in Bourbon County, Kentucky).

Third generation, John S. Hillis married Lavinia Herod of Des Moines, Iowa.

Hillis Geneology.

William Hillis had 100 acres of first rate land in Bourbon County Ky., in 1792. He is mentioned in the April Court of 1800.

Bourbon Co., Ky., B9-P. 72.

Jefferson D. Hillis of Independence, Iowa, to John Lyle Harrod.

Quote—"I had an uncle, Samuel Harrod of Clark Co., Indiana. Also an uncle, William Harrod, who lived in Scott County, Indiana. And another uncle, who lived in Lexington, in Scott County, Ind. All brothers to each other, as well as brothers to my mother whose maiden name was Jemima Harrod.

"I played with James Walker Harrod. Your mother's name was Elizabeth. My uncle, James Hillis, married your father's sister, 'Polly Harrod.' They lived four miles above Madison, Indiana.

“There were three other sisters: Betsy, who married John Wilson; Margaret, who married Isaac Snow; Cynthia, who married Archibald Montgomery and Anna, who married Alexander Montgomery.

“James Harrod¹³¹ moved from Virginia at an early date, and from Kentucky to Lexington, Indiana, where he died. He raised the following family: ¹³¹² Samuel of Clark County, Indiana, Mary; ¹³¹¹ William of Scott County, Indiana, Eliz. New; ¹³¹³ Isaac of Lexington, Indiana m. Sarah McCrory; ¹³¹⁴ James of Lexington, Indiana.”

1799, October 26—In the State of Tennessee, Wilson County was erected from Sumner County. In December another division was made, and Smith County was erected from Sumner County.

Foster's Tennessee Counties.

1801—John Herrod^{13j} purchases land in Wilson County, Tennessee.

Rec. Lebanon Wilson Co., Tenn.

1802—Lemuel (Samuel^{13k}) Herrod was among the first lawyers of Wilson County, Tennessee.

Idem.

1803—State of Tennessee vs. John Herrod.^{13j} Indictment.

Page 2.

1803—Levi Herrod^{13l} a witness in behalf of the State, came into Court and acknowledged himself indebted to the State of Tennessee in the sum of \$50.00.

That the said Levi^{13l} did appear, and give evidence against the said John Herrod (seems friendly as between Herrods).

Idem.

1803—Levi Herrod^{13l} went on the bond of Sarah Simpson.

Minute B. 1805-7 P. 23, 6.

1803—John Herrod^{13j} sells land in Wilson County, Tennessee.

1803—John Herrod^{13j} purchases land in Smiths Fort, 375 acres.

1803—John Herrod^{13j} enters 320 acres of land in Wilson County, Tennessee.

Idem P. 19.

1804—John Herrod,^{13j} 684 acres of land in Wilson County, Tennessee.

Idem. P. 57.

Abstract of The Will of William Williams of Smith County, Tennessee. He devises to his daughter, "Learoy Harrott."

Will B. 4, P. 182, Smith Co., Tenn.

Marriage record, Steven Lankford and Leah Harrod married in Wilson Co., Tennessee, 1806, July 5. Surety Stephen Lankford, and Samuel Harrod.^{13l}

1806, October 29—In Bourbon County, in Kentucky, John Boyd appoints Samuel Harrod^{13k} of same, Atty "To transact my business of all kinds whatever, in Kentucky, and to dispose of the place whereon I now live."

(Ed. Note—John Boyd has removed to Ohio.)

Bourbon Co., Ky., D. B. 11 P. 382, 9 P. 72.

1809-1812—Abstracts of deeds. John Harrod^{13j} grantor of land in Wilson County, Tennessee.

War of 1812—John Herod^{13j} enlisted as a private on October 28; 1813, in Tennessee.

1814, September 28—Josiah Herod enlisted as a private in a corp of mounted gunmen as a substitute for Soloman Malone, under Major Russell and Captain Hodges.

Tenn. Military Records.

No further record is found of John,^{13j} Samuel,^{13k} and Levi^{13l} in Tennessee. They next appear as litigants in Mercer Co. Ky., in the suit "Harrods Heirs Vs. Harrods Heirs" filed in 1815 on the majority of the youngest child of Thomas Harrod.

¹³¹² William Harrod, son of

¹³¹ James Harrod

1800, Mar. 29—1811 Inclusive. Gallatin County, Kentucky, tax lists. William Harrard,¹³¹¹ land on Eagle Creek.

Rec. Frankfort, Ky.

1810, April 15—Gallatin County, Ky. Marriages. William Howard¹³¹¹ (evidently should be Harwood, Harrod) to Betsy New.

Idem.

1811-1813—Tax Record, Gallatin Co., Ky. William Harrod,¹³¹¹ 1 male over 21, 179 acres, Eagle Creek, Gallatin Co.

Idem.

1816, May 17—William Harrod¹³¹¹ came to Scott County, Indiana. He took out a claim to 320 acres in Jennings County, Indiana. He took out land in Scott Co. in 1821, and by 1929 the family held 1150 acres in all.

1819, October 11—Abstract of Deed. Thomas Brown to William Harrod,¹³¹¹ lots 61-62-63-35-42-43-44-45, lying in the town of New Liberty, Richardson's 10,000 acre survey.

Rec. Bourbon Co., Ky.

1820, March 27-29—Abstract of Deed. John Scott, his wife, to William Harrod, Scott County, Indiana, 100 acres, Master-son's Survey 10,000 acres.

Idem.

1820, March 29—Deed Book, Gallatin County, Ky. Thomas Brown to William Harrod.¹³¹¹

D. B. P. 497 Gallatin Co., Ky.

1820—Census of Scott County, Indiana.

James Herrod¹³¹⁴ [Son of James¹³¹].

One male between 26 and 45 years of age. [Hense born in 1785].

1 Male 45 years of age. [Born before 1785].

Two females between 16 and 26 years of age.

1 Female aged 45.

Agriculture.

1820—Indiana Census.

William Herrod¹³¹¹ 3 males under 10 years, 1 male 26-45 yrs. (self), 1 female 26-45 yrs. (wife).

Agriculture.

1822, May 16—Abstract of Deed.

William Harrod¹³¹¹ to Jethro New, and his wife Elizabeth New. Lots in New Liberty.

Rec. Gallatin Co., Ky.

1830—Census, Scott County, Indiana. William Harrod:¹³¹¹

2 Males under 5 years.

- 2 Males from 5-10 years.
- 1 Male from 15-20 years.
- 1 Male from 40-50 years. (Self).
- 1 Female under 10 years.
- 2 Females from 5-10 years.
- 1 Female from 10-15 years.
- 1 Female from 30-40 years (Wife).

Scott County, Indiana

- ¹³¹¹²—1834. James Walker Harrod m. Louisa Jane Davis.
- ¹³¹⁰³—1835. Nancy Harrod m. Hugh Chambers Rodman.
- 1837. Thomas Harrod m. Julianne Hawkins.
- 1838. Angolita Harrod m. John Jones.
- 1838. John Harrod m. Margaret Estill.
- ¹³¹¹⁶—1839. Hulda Harrod m. Andrew Wigham.
- 1841. Louisa Jane Harrod m. Joseph Owens.
- 1846. James M. Harrod m. Elizabeth Elliott.
- ¹³¹¹⁷—1847. William Greenup Harrod m. Sarah Ann Oard.
- 1846. Henrietta Harrod m. William Stark.
- ¹³¹¹⁸—1848. Jephtha Revell Harrod m. Amanda Hawkins.
- 1850. Irvin J. Harrod m. Minerva Owens.
- 1857. William H. Harrod m. Margaret Ragott.
- 1862. William Harrod m. Minerva Montgomery.
- 1862. William A. Harrod m. Sarah M. Brown.
- 1863. Jesse R. Harrod m. Serada Miranda.
- 1864. Isaac E. Harrod m. Mary L. Smallwood.
- 1864. Isaac E. Harrod m. Mary L. Smallwood.
- 1864. Favinus M. Harrod m. Mary Jane Mitchel.
- 1866. Pernel Harrod m. Anne Weldon.
- 1869. Alonzo L. Harrod m. Sarah E. Baker.

Copy of Bible of William Harrod¹³¹¹ & Elizabeth New. William Harrod, born 1779, married Elizabeth New, daughter of Jethro New, April 1, 1810. Died July 4, 1875. Their children:

- ¹³¹¹¹—Malinda.....Apr. 29, 1811. Fort Harrod.
- ¹³¹¹²—James W.....Aug. 18, 1812. Fort Harrod.
- ¹³¹¹³—Nancy B.....July 24, 1815.
- ¹³¹¹⁴—Samuel Bowman.....Sept. 20, 1817.

- ¹³¹¹⁵—Isaac Duesse.....Mar. 17, 1819.
¹³¹¹⁶—Hulda.....May 9, 1821.
¹³¹¹⁷—William Greenup.....Jan. 25, 1823.
¹³¹¹⁸—Jeptha Revelle.....Dec. 29, 1824.
¹³¹¹⁹—Sanford H.....Aug. 20, 1827.
^{1311J}—Allen Hamilton.....Jan. 4, 1831.

Tomb Stone Inscriptions From The Harrod Cemetery
On Land Owned by William Harrod¹³¹¹ and Heirs
Austin, Scott County, Indiana

William Harrod¹³¹¹

Born 1779

Died Jan. 28—1835

Aged 55 yrs—8 mo.

Elizabeth New

Wife of

William Harrod¹³¹¹

Born Dec. 6—1786

Died July 4—1875

In Memoir

of

William Harrod¹³¹¹

Isaac D. Harrod¹³¹¹⁵

Born Mar. 17—1819

Died Aug. 13—1885

Samuel Bowman¹³¹¹⁴

Morton Harrod

Son of S. B. & E. M.

Born Sept. 15—1861

Died Sept. 17—1870

William Harrod

Son of S. B. & Eliza M.

Born May 13—1840

Died July 13—1890

Roscoe Harrod

Son of W. G. & S. A.

Born Aug. 5—1869

Died Aug. 27—1905

Solon T. Harrod

Born June 1—1853

Died Jan. 4—1927

Travianian W. Harrod

Born April 29—1821

Died Oct. 13—1917

Edwin A. Harriott

Born Dec. 29—1865

Died Feb. 13—1874

Mamie E. Harrod

Wife of S. T. Harrod

Born April 20—1854

Died Oct. 15—1876

Olive B. Harrod

Wife of C. F. Harrod

Charles Freemont Harrod

Born 1856

Died 1924

Dick A. Harrod
 Son of S. B. & E. M.
 Born July 22—1858
 Died Jan. 10—1877

Elizabeth
 Wife of Walter B. Thompson
 Died Dec. 28—1880
 Aged 43 years 3 months

Fanny M.
 Born June 20—1831
 Died July 1—1904

Rose E.
 Born Oct. 10—1870

Captain Joseph M. Harrod¹³¹¹⁵¹ was born in Scott Co., Ind., February 15, 1848, the son of Isaac D.¹³¹¹⁵ and Matilda (Connett) Harrod—the former deceased, the latter still spared, Oct. 17, 1874. He was married in this county to Phoebe J. Mann, who was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1851. Three children have been born to them: Homer R., Harry R., and Horace R. Comrade Harrod was engaged in farming and was but 16 years of age at the time of his enlistment, which occurred at Greensburg, Indiana. He was enrolled as bugler of Company F, 145th, Ind., V. I. He contracted hernia in the spring of 1865, while on duty in Northern Georgia, and was treated for same in Qtrs. Owing to the lateness of his enlistment he was not called into active service, but did some scouting, skirmishing, guard, and garrison duty. He was not finally released from duty until 1866, when he was honorably discharged at Indianapolis, Indiana. He had two brothers in service: Alonzo L., in 8th Ind. Cav., who was wounded at Shiloh; William, in 8th Ind. Cav., who died at Atlanta in the fall of 1864. His wife's grandfather, Joseph B. Mann, served in the Ohio Militia, ranking as Colonel. Comrade Harrod is a member of George Ridlen Post, 275, in which he has been O. D.; he served as J. P. four years, county coroner, three years, and is at present Captain of Company L, 1st Regt. Ind. N. G. He is a dentist and a resident of Scottsburg, Indiana.

From the book, "Presidents, Soldiers, Statesmen, 1776-1896," Pp.1198-9

1958 42nd Ave., Oakland, Cal.

8/31/34

My dear Mrs. Atkins:

I enclose what I have of Solon Harrod's descendants. It is complete only with regard to his children by his 1st wife, my mother's sister, Mary (Mamie) Eleanor Samson.

By his second wife, Solon had at least 2 sons: Charles P. and This second wife, Lucy still lives—with Charles, a physician at the Veteran's Hospital, San Fernando, Cal.

Solon had a brother (or half-brother) Fremont, and another, I hear, called "Jep" or "Jeff." Fremont, his wife, and daughter were killed in an auto accident. The address of Gordon, Fremont's son is: Forester 58 E, North Vernon, Indiana. Mrs. Mabel Coons, Austin, Ind., is the daughter of Fremont. I do not know whether it was she or another daughter, who was killed. I do not know the connection of Homer R. Harrod, 2162 N. Meridian Street, your city, but he is of that group. M. C. Robertson, of Deputy, is a nephew (?) of Solon. Mrs. R. R. Henning, Hanover, Indiana, is a daughter of M. C. Robertson. Leland Harrod, Superintendent of County Farm, Scottsburg, is another son of Fremont, I believe.

My mother visited Solon's family, circa 1870. Solon's father, Samuel, was still living. The latter married twice, and Solon had a half-sister, Fanny. Samuel's mother was still living at that time, in an old log house, back of her son, Samuel's. Later my mother learned of her death. She had fallen asleep in her rocker.

Yours very truly,
Theodore E. Merritt.

133—Samuel

1810—In Clark County, Indiana, Samuel Harrod,¹³¹² the son of James Harrod,¹³¹ married Mary Speaks Robertson. She was the daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth Speaks Robertson. Mary (Polly) Robertson Harrod had one child. She died in Child-birth.

1811—Samuel Harrod¹³¹² served under General William Henry Harrison at the Battle of Tippecanoe in the fall of 1811.

1814—Samuel Harrod¹³¹² married his second wife, Mary Owen Wier, in Clark County, Indiana, October 9th.

1821—Clark County was divided. Scott County erected. Bartholomew and Jefferson County also erected in Indiana.

1827, August 13—Abstract of Deed. Thomas Gasaway, Grantor to Samuel Harrod¹³¹² Grantee, 80 acres of land in Deputy, Jefferson County, Indiana.

Rec. Jefferson Co., Ind., D. B. B. P. 194.

1841, May 25—Do. Samuel Wier Grantor to Samuel Harrod,¹³¹² Grantee. 40 acres do.

Idem.

1855, Jan. 5—Abstract of Deed. Grantor, to Wm. Wier Harrod, Grantee, 58 acres.

Idem. 12 P. 348

1859, October 14—Abstract of Deed. William Wier Harrod, and his wife, Evinna Harrod, Grantors, to John L. Wilson, Grantee, 1 acre.

Idem. 17 P. 317.

Abstract of Deed. Wm. Wier Harrod, and his wife, Evinna Harrod, Grantors, to Preston B. Wilson, Grantee.

Tomb Stone Records From The Old Gassaway Farm
Near Deputy in Jefferson County, Indiana.

Samuel Harrod^{13m2}
Consort of Mary & Sarah
Born—1786
Died Oct. 8—1856
Aged 70 years

Sarah
Wife of Samuel Harrod¹³¹²
Born Dec. 25—1816
Died May 1—1855

Mary
Wife of Samuel Harrod¹³¹²
Born—
Died—

Tomb Stone Inscriptions From Pisgah Cemetery
Jefferson County, Indiana.

Elizabeth Ann
Wife of Wm. Wier Harrod
Born Oct. 26—1823
Died May 21—1858

William E.
Infant Son of
Wm. Wier Harrod
Born April 8—1858
Died Nov. 2—1858

William Wier Harrod
Born September 15—1822
Died January 12—1882

John Lyle Harrod
Born January 21—1854
Died February 11—1890

Elzina
Wife of John Lyle Harrod
Born May 13—1845
Died Jan. 4—1908

1816—Isaac Heward (Herrod—Harwood) Section 24 of Land.

Rec. Brookville, Franklin Co., Ind.

1818, March 10—Abstract of Deed. James Harrod,¹³¹ Grantor, to Isaac Harrod,¹³¹³ Grantee—100 acres, land near Lexington, Scott Co., Ind. Signed James Harrod, Elizabeth Harrod.

Rec. Jefferson Co., Ind., D. B. D. P. 194.

1820, February 24—Isaac Herod,¹³¹³ son of James¹³¹ and married Sarah McCrory, of Clark Co., Ind. Isaac Herod¹³¹³ was born in Kentucky, 1787 and died in Lexington, Scott Co., Ind. He was a farmer by occupation. Issue of Isaac¹³¹³ and Sarah Herod—McCrory Harrod, born 1821.

1830—Census of Scott County, Indiana. Isaac Harrod.¹³¹³

1 Male—5 to 10 years.

1 Male—40 to 50 years.

1 Female under 5 years.

2 Females from 5-10 years.

1 Female—30-40 years (wife).

1857—Abstract of Deed. John Allen, Grantor, to McCrory Herrod,¹³¹³¹ Grantee.

Rec. Jefferson Co., Ind.

Tomb Stone Inscriptions from a Small Grave Yard on Land
Owned by James Harrod in 1818.

Sarah
Wife of Isaac¹³¹³
Died Dec. 2—1863—aged 66

Isaac Harrod¹³¹³
Born 1786
Died Sept. 5—1855
Aged 69 years, 9 mo., 29 days

Samuel, Son of Thomas of Rutherford Co. Tenn.

1808, July 20—Suit filed in Bourbon Co., Ky. Harrod vs. Hall. Debt. Judgment for Samuel Harrod.

Bourbon Co. Court Records.

1810, December 20—Captain Samuel Herrod (b. Sept. 28, 1776) married Polly Paullin (2nd wife), Green County, Ohio. She was born Oct. 4, 1790, and died Nov. 21, 1866. Captain Herrod died Feb. 7, 1857. He lived in North Carolina, Tennessee, Bourbon Co., Ky., Madison & Green Cos., Ohio. By occupation he was : a soldier, farmer, and lawyer.

Brown's Hist. Madison Co., O., P. 1039.

1812—Captain Samuel Herrod lived in Ross Township. He was a Captain in the War of 1812. He lived five miles east of Cedarville, Ohio.

Robinson's History Green Co., Ohio.

1813—Ross Township organized in March 4, 1811. Enumeration of taxable property in 1813.

Residents : Samuel Herrod, Jacob Paullin, Rebecca Paullin.

Rec. Green Co., Ohio.

1817—Deed. Samuel Herrod and Polly Herrod (Paullin). (Then residents of Madison County). Madison County joins part of Green County where Paullin family has always lived.

Idem.

1832, August 11—David Harrold conveyed to Samuel Herrod—500 acres of land which he had received from David White of Orange County, Virginia.

Idem.

1850, February 14—Jepthah (or J. H.) Harrod, (born 11/5/1815) married Ellan Hughes. He died Sept. 13, 1874. He lived near South Solon, Madison County, Ohio. He was, by occupation, a prosperous farmer. He was the son of Samuel and Polly Herrod.

Brown's History P. 1039.

1853, November 14—Will of Samuel Herrod, Madison Co., Ohio made. Mentions son, Jepthah Herrod.

Green Co. Rec. W. B. B P. 140.

1866, September 23—Will of Polly Harrod (Paullin) made.

Mentions son, Jephthah Harrod; daughters, Amanda Smith, Angeletta Armstrong, Polly Carr; also deceased daughters, Cynthia Pringle, and Sally Green.

15—Major John Harwood

Family Bible Record

Marriages—John Harrod¹⁵ and Rachel Shepherd were married August 5, 1758.

Births—The following are the Children of John¹⁵ and Rachel (Shepherd) Harrod.

151 Sarah Harrod.....	b. April 29, 1757
152 Thomas Harrod.....	b. Jan. 13, 1761
153 Mary Harrod.....	b. Dec. 15, 1763
154 William Harrod.....	b. Dec. 21, 1765
155 Catherine Harrod.....	b. Jan. 14, 1767
156 Elizabeth Harrod.....	b. July 14, 1769
157 Rachel Harrod.....	b. Aug. 5, 1771
158 John Harrod.....	b. April 3, 1773
159 Levi Harrod.....	b. Aug. 21, 1776

Henton Note Book Owned by Hon. Albert Cole, Peru, Indiana.

John Harrod¹⁵ died December 28, 1781—aged 45 years.

Rachel Harrod died November 10, 1806—aged 67 years.

We shall first notice that Thomas Herrod¹⁵² was born in Virginia, on February 10, 1760. He married Jane Bowen. John¹⁵¹¹ was born Dec. 17, 1785. Samuel¹⁵¹² was born on February 4, 1788. The wife died on June 17, 1791. He remarried to Esther Templin on June 5, 1798. Jane¹⁵¹³ was born on Sept. 24, 1800, and Mary¹⁵¹⁴ on Feb. 16, 1803.

Old History of Logan Co., Ohio.

1778—Rangers on the Pennsylvania Frontiers: Herrod, Thomas¹⁵¹—Ensign.

A Draft for Service in the Revolutionary War from the County of Bedford, Penna.

Brothers Valleye, 2nd Company (a).

Captain—Thomas Davis.

Lieut.—James John.

Ensign—Thomas Harrod.¹⁵¹

Beginning at John Clark on Licking Creek. From thence, to Joseph Thralls on Ditch Run, down Ditch to the province line and along the province line to the North Mountain, including all the inhabitants of "The Little Cove" then on Licking Creek, to place of beginning.

Penna. Archives

List of Returning Officers elected in Second Regiment of Second Brigade:

Ensign—Thomas Harrod.¹⁵¹

Idem.

Ayr Township, Bedford Co., Pa.
Carlyle

Rec. Carlyle P. 406.

1784—Tax List of Ayr Township, Bedford Co., Penna.

Thomas Herod¹⁵¹ was taxed as a single man, having one house, and a family consisting of seven persons.

1786—Petition Signed in Bedford Co., Pennsylvania.

Signatures—1. Thomas Harrod;¹⁵¹ 2. Levi Harrod.¹⁵⁷

1790—Census of Bedford Co., Pennsylvania. Rachel Herred.¹⁵

Abstract of will of David Bowen of Franklin County, Pa. 1802 Proved. Dated Jan. 27, 1794.

Mentions son—David Bowen.

Grandson—David Eatheronton.

Grandson—David Bowen, son of my son Samuel, dec'd. Privileges to his mother during her life. To his sister, Eliz., 20 lbs. To his sister, Rebecca Bowen, "& his mother has given to her daughter, Jane Hared (Harid)," & 20 lbs. to her daughter, Hannah Evans, daughter Mary Durham. All my daughters now living: Mary John, Gwendolin Denham, Sarah James, Rebecca Ross.

Rec. Franklin Co., Pa. W. B. B. P. 135.

Robert Finley

Robert Finley was a native of Buck County, Penna.; entered Princeton Seminary, and in 1777 went to North Carolina as a

minister, but entered the Army during the Revolution. Again he assumed his ministerial duties, and in 1784 visited Kentucky.

His father, mother, and three of her brothers (Bradley), who had settled with him in North Carolina, opposed the move to Kentucky. A compromise was effected and the family moved to Virginia, locating between the waters of the north and south branches of the Potomac. Here, he had charge of two churches.

It was in 1788 that he and others started out to Kentucky, and the "little flotilla of three boats floated bravely into the current of the Ohio." They arrived at Limestone (now Maysville), and went into winter quarters at Washington.

In 1789, Finley bought lands near Stockton's Station, near the present site of Flemingsburg. He and his family were not content with their surroundings. They had not penetrated the canebrake section, which fate had reserved for their next removal, and which event occurred in the spring of 1790. The location of the settlement was called Cane Ridge of Bourbon County, eight miles distant from the County seat, Paris.

In 1791 the Cane Ridge Meeting House was built.

About one-half of the earliest settlers of this locality were from North Carolina. The majority of the Carolina Colonists were Presbyterians, and it was a most happy conjunction on entering the territory by way of Cumberland Gap, that they should become joint settlers of the Cane Ridge, with Finley and his band, who had removed from North Carolina to Virginia, and come by way of the Ohio River Route. He soon organized two congregations, one at Cane Ridge, and the other at Concord, adjacent in the order mentioned, and about six miles apart.

James B. Finley, with many members of both his flocks, had become owner of more or less land. Owing to defect or transfers, as described, in order to quiet their titles, they had been compelled to pay the original purchase price, twice, and even thrice. (Rev. James B. Finley).

Then follows a letter dated, "Bourbon County, Kentucky, Dec. 12, 1794, signed by Robert Finley, to Gen. Nathan Massie," asking for information.

"I understand you have a large body of land on the Scioto and Painted Creeks for sale in Ohio. I would be pleased to

know its qualities and what advantages two large purchasing societies could have. A number have thought of purchasing fifteen or twenty square miles for the settlement of two congregations, and I have been informed you could supply us, etc.”

The following spring was agreed upon to inspect the land. The purchase was made. The removal was accomplished to Kentucky's sorrow, the spring of 1806.

To quote again from this book—“The removal of Finley to a point near Chillicothe, Ohio, and the large contingent from his two congregations, which he estimates in his letter to General Massie, at three hundred families, was indeed disastrous to the first settlement on the Cane Ridge.”

Found in the uncatalogued book, *The Cane Ridge Meeting House*, by James R. Rogers, Filson Club, Louisville, Ky.

James B. Finley was born in Pennsylvania, and went to Carolina at the beginning of the Revolutionary War. He, with two brothers, went to Kentucky on an exploration in 1784; removed from Carolina to Kentucky in 1788, to George Creek, near the Town of Geneva. He came originally from the district of Redstone in Pennsylvania, settled in Kentucky, at Washington, in Mason County; removed to Cane Ridge in Bourbon County, in 1790. The land in this place was part of the unbroken Cane Brake for twenty miles to the Little Mountain. Finley had two congregations at Cane Ridge—Cane Ridge and Concord.

The spies were Duncan McArthur and Samuel Davis. These reported the movement of the Indians for the protection of the settlers.

Autobiography of Rev. James B. Finley.

Rev. Finley arranged with General Massie for lands to settle about 300 Presbyterian families on the Scioto in Ohio.

In 1796, in April, about 60 arrived at the mouth of Paint Creek, on the Scioto. That was Station Prairie, and in August of that year, they laid out Chillicothe, about 3 miles up the river.

Those that arrived at Station Prairie put out about 300 acres of corn in the prairie bottoms that year.

Now, the Rev. James B. Finley, son of the Robert Finley, remarks in his “Life in the West,” that “Captain Herrod who was murdered, was among the number that raised the first corn at Station Prairie that year,” so it seems safe to assume

that Captain Thomas Harrod came with the first group of 60.

The party was divided. Part came by flat boat, and 26 came overland. My ancestors were among those that cut the road and came overland. I have never found a complete list of these settlers. However, Henry Howe gives a few. Among them is James Herrod.¹³¹

Captain Thomas Harrod¹⁴¹ was married to Esther Templin at Manchester, Ohio, Adam County, 1798.

Ross County, at this time, had not been set apart from Adams, and Manchester was the county seat. This record is found in the History of Adams County.

N.F.Templin.

Petition To Congress
From
The Inhabitants of the Sciotta

1798, Feb. 1

To the Honorable The Senate and House of Representatives
Of the United States in Congress Assembled.

The petition of the inhabitants of the Sciotta River, in the territory of the United States, North West of the Ohio River, humbely sheweth :

That your petitioners, claiming no landed property in the different parts of the United States from which they removed, and being unable to purchase land at the enormous price it sold for, in those parts, with the little money that they had earned by their honest industry, and being well convinced that their little all would be inadequate to purchase a sufficient quantity at the present prices to enable them to rear their tender offspring in a comfortable manner—

They have left friends and dearest connections ; have taken their lives in their hands, and faced danger and all hardships attendant on all first settlers of an uncultivated forrest—

Your honorable body passed a law—May 18, 1796, providing for sale of North West lands, etc.

The smallest tracts are too large for them to purchase. That they are from 750 to 640 acres—

That they are 60 miles from any settlement, and in the midst of the Indian country—

That the military lands are held by people who will neither settle on them, nor sell them—

That they are on the lower side of the Sciotta River.

They petition that the Governor will lay out a tract 30 miles square on the Sciotta River and Paint Creek—3 miles up Sciotta River—160 to 640 tracts, to be sold to none but settlers, and at a lower price.

Signed	Samuel Davis	Robert Templin
	Thomas Herrod ¹⁴¹	Robert Stinson
	Terah Templin	Salmon Templin

Territorial Papers of the North West Territory, compiled and edited by Clarence Edward Carter, Vol. 2.

1798, June 5—Adams Co., Ohio.

Thomas Harrod¹⁴¹ and Esther Templin married.

Marriage Rec., Adams Co., P. 57. V. I. C.

1798, June 5—Esther, youngest daughter of James and Mary Salmond Templin, was married to Captain Thomas Harrod.¹⁴¹ Originally, he was from Penna., but was an emigrant with the original colony that settled in Chillicothe in 1796. He was among the number that planted the first crop of corn at Station Prairie that year. Captain Harrod¹⁴¹ was of a military family, but a farmer by occupation. His father was Major Harrod,¹⁴ soldier of the Revolution. The family went from Bedford County, Penna., to Chillicothe, Ohio.

The father of Esther Templin came from Fayette County, Penna., to Mason County, Kentucky, and lived near Washington County, Ky., which is four miles south of Maysville. They were Presbyterians, and belonged to the Congregation of the Rev. Robert Finley. Chillicothe was settled by this congregation, and 60 crossed the Ohio to Chillicothe in 1796 from Kentucky.

From Mr. Templin, Clarkstown, Ohio.

1802, Jan. 17—Thomas Harrod,¹⁴¹ appointed Captain by the Governor.

Ohio Mil. Rec. Vol. 2, P. 531

1803, May 21—This morning, about three o'clock, an express arrived in town from Old Chillicothe, with information, that yesterday afternoon, Capt. Herod,¹⁴¹ while at work in his field,

had been shot and scalped by the Indians ; and that he was not dead at the time he was discovered by his family, but was able to relate some of the circumstances, and died soon after, having had two balls through his head. A body of upwards of 40 Shawnees from Sandusky, had been for several days lurking between Westfall and that settlement, and, immediately after the murder, went to the prairie, drove the horses over the creek, took as many as they wanted, and made off. The alarm being given, the citizens of this town immediately turned out a company of volunteers, who left about daylight. The alarm through the country being general, we hope to give a good account of them in our next.

Scioto Gazette West. Reserve Hist. So., Cleveland, O., V. IV P. 156.

1803, May 28—In our last we stated some of the circumstances of an alarm which took place in this town on the morning of publication, in consequence of the murder of Captain Herod, supposed to have been perpetrated by Indians.

As is reasonable to be expected, from the confused and various accounts from the scene of action at that moment in circulation, we might in some parts be incorrect.

That Captain Herod¹⁴¹ was found shot, scalped and tomahawked is a fact, but by whom is not yet ascertained. That a party of Indians had been previously seen in that neighborhood, was premature. The party who went from this town in pursuit of the depredators, scoured the country for a considerable distance, in which they met with several Indian encampments, but the Indians appeared to have no knowledge of the event at Old Chillicothe, and when informed of it, expressed their disapprobation of the act—that they were disposed for peace, and that if Herod was killed by an Indian, they would endeavor to find him out and deliver him up. Some of the party were out until yesterday, with a view of informing such Indians as they might meet with, with the real statement of the above transaction.

An unfortunate occurrence, however, took place on Monday evening following.

A Mr. Wolff, living a short distance from Old Chillicothe, apprehending that some disagreeable consequences might ensue

from the death of Capt. Herod, took with him Mr. Williams, Mr. Ferguson, and two lads, for the purpose of driving up his cattle from the prairie. They had not been long on the search, when they discovered an Indian coming towards them. They soon met. After some conversation, Wolff introduced the subject of the murder of Captain Herod.¹⁴¹ The Indian appeared alarmed, and was moving off. Some suspicion arising with Wolff and Williams that he was intent on Mischief, they agreed to fire on him. They rode up. Wolff shot, and the Indian fell, but instantly rising, he shot in turn at Williams, and he fell, the ball passing through his body. Wolff and the Indian clinched, each having a knife. Fortunately for Wolff, one of the lads came to his assistance, and the Indian retreated, about 200 yards, where he was found dead the next day. Williams died the same night, but Wolff, though severely wounded in the thigh by a stab with the knife, will recover.

Notwithstanding the latter unfortunate transaction, after a fair and just representation is made to the tribes, that the first transaction, in all probability, originated from private quarrel, and the latter consequently followed, together with the exertions made by the executive, in forwarding an express to the Chiefs of the tribes, giving them accurate information of circumstances etc., a reconciliation will be effected, and all danger of hostilities will vanish. Already, the fears of the inhabitants, near the old town, are so far removed, that they are returning to their fields and prosecuting their usual labors.

Idem. P. 157.

Note—This incident threatened to revive the Indian Wars. The citizens armed and assembled, but the government acted quickly and the affair was hushed up.

1803—Captain Thomas Harrod¹⁴¹ was among the earliest settlers of Concord Co., Ohio. His cabin was on the site of William Mallows house at Five Bridge, over Harrod's Creek. Harrod was shot by some person. "Indians," was said by him as he died.

Old Hist. of Ross Co., Ohio, by Wm. Brothers.

1803—Thomas Harrod¹⁴¹ was killed by the Indians on Harrod's Creek, Ross County, Ohio.

Henton Note Book.

Captain Thomas Harrod.¹⁴¹ He was among the number of those who raised the first corn at the prairie below Chillicothe in 1796. He was a most respectable and worthy man, possessing great influence in the country, and beloved by all who knew him. Having removed to a farm a few miles west of Chillicothe, which he was engaged in clearing, an incident occurred which created the utmost terror and alarm in the whole country. In the spring of 1803, as some people were hunting in the woods, they found the body of Captain Harrod, murdered and scalped, etc.

Autobiography of Rev. James B. Finley.

Captain Thomas Harrod.¹⁴¹ Some hunters discovered his dead body in his field, where he had been scalped and tomahawked, on May 30, 1803. There was a question about Indians. Samuel, his youngest son, married Elizabeth Corder. He was a private under General McArthur in 1812. He moved, with his brother, John, to Champaign County, Ohio, in 1812-13.

First Pioneers of Ross Co., Ohio.

Captain Thomas Harrod,¹⁴¹ was an early pioneer to Ross County, Ohio. Occupation—a farmer and Captain of the Militia. Major Harrod,¹⁴ his father, was in the war 1776. Captain Thomas Harrod¹⁴¹ was killed by the Indians. F. Wells says that Captain Harrod was killed by Indians—(Gazette) 1803. He was buried near the mouth of Harrod's Creek, Ross County, Ohio.

Taken from a small book entitled Pioneer Record of Ross Co., Ohio, Page 121.

2nd Generation from Major John Harwood.¹⁴ Captain Thomas Harrod,¹⁴¹ eldest son of Major John Harwood, and Rachel Shepherd Harwood—born in Virginia, January 13, 1761, old time. February 10, 1760, new time. He was taken to Bedford County. Little Cove, Tuscarora Mountains, after the French and Indian Wars—1768. He served in the Revolutionary War as Sergeant, 1775, was appointed Captain in the Ohio Militia in 1802. He migrated to Ohio to join the Finley Congregation in 1798, at Station Prairie or Chillicothe. Married Jane Bowen in Bedford Co., Pa., on Jan. 13, 1785. She died June 17, 1791, in Pa. He married a second time, Esther Temp-

lin, June 5, 1798, in Adams Co., Ohio. Died May 30, 1803, while working in his fields, murdered by Indians. He was buried on his land in Ross Co., Ohio, on Herod's Creek.

Issue of Captain Thomas Harrod¹⁴¹ and Jane Bowen:

1. John Harrod,¹⁴¹¹ born in Bedford Co., Pa. Dec., 1785, died in Logan Co., Ohio, Oct. 14, 1840—54 yrs.—9 mo. Married Phoebe Corder, daughter of Sanford Corder.

2. Samuel Harrod,¹⁴¹² born in Bedford Co., Pa., Feb. 4, 1788, died in Logan Co., Ohio, May 5, 1852—64 years. Married Elizabeth Corder, daughter of Sanford Corder.

Issue of Captain Thomas Harrod¹⁴¹ and Esther Templin:

1. Jane Harrod,¹⁴¹³ born in Ross Co., Ohio, Sept. 4, 1800, died Dec. 6, 1839. Married James Miller.

2. Mary Harrod,¹⁴¹⁴ born Ross Co., Ohio, Feb. 16, 1803.

John¹⁴¹¹ and Samuel Harrod¹⁴¹² were sons in law of Sanford Corder. Both came from Virginia about 1808 (1796), and settled on the west side of Madison Township, in Fayette County, Ohio. Both names were carried on the muster rolls of Fayette County, Ohio. These were the sons of Captain Thomas Harrod who was killed by the Indians in 1803.

History of Fayette Co., Ohio, by Dill P. 256-302.

1811—Battle of Tippecanoe. Three regiments of troops were organized at Camp Meigs under Colonels Cass, McArthur, Findley. McArthur was from Chillicothe, Ohio.

1820, Nov. 9—Abstract of Deed.

Grantor—U. S. A. McArthur.

Grantees—John Harrod.¹⁴¹¹

Samuel Harrod.¹⁴¹²

Description—Land in Logan County, Ohio.

Bellefontain, Logan Co., Ohio.

1826, July 28—Deed from John Harrod,¹⁴¹¹ of Logan County, Ohio, to John Beatty of Fayette County, Ohio of land patented by sd. John Harrod in 1821, lying in the County of Fayette Ohio for a consideration of \$300.

Rec. Logan Co., O.

1827, Jan. 20—John Harrod¹⁴¹¹ acknowledged his deed of

conveyance also Phoebe, who said that she was not coerced when questioned separately.

John Harrod (seal)

Phoebe x Harrod

her mark

Fayette C., O., Rec. B.

1840—The will of John Harrod¹⁴¹¹ of Huntsville is proved by Samuel Harrod,¹⁴¹² the executor. Wife is Phoebe Harrod. Children of John Harrod named as follows Samuel Harrod.¹⁴¹¹¹ Elizabeth Harrod,¹⁴¹¹² the wife of James Stewart. Sanford Harrod,¹⁴¹¹³ John Harrod,¹⁴¹¹⁴ David B. Harrod.¹⁴¹¹⁵

Rec. Bellefontaine, O., Logan Co.

1840—Suit is filed by Samuel Harrod¹⁴¹² the executor of the will of John Harrod¹⁴¹¹ against himself and his sister, Elizabeth Harrod, the wife of James Stewart.

Idem.

John Harrod, Jr.,¹⁴¹¹¹ was a son of John Harrod¹⁴¹¹ of Huntsville, Logan Co., Ohio, whose wife was Phoebe Corder Harrod. He died in 1840 and was a grandson of Captain Thomas Harrod,¹⁴¹ who was killed by Indians in 1803.

Sanford Harrod,¹⁴¹¹⁵ brother of John Harrod, Jr.,¹⁴¹¹¹ lived on a farm at Belle Center, Ohio.

Given by Mrs. Mamie E. Lee, a daughter of John Harrod, Jr.

1812—Samuel Herrod,¹⁴¹¹² enlisted in Captain Samuel Myers Company from Fayette County, Ohio.

Ohio Mil. Records.

At a court of inquiry held at the house of Peter Borders by the officers of division 1, of Ohio State Militia, on Tuesday June 11, 1805. The following officers were present.—Commissions to officers were issued as follows:

Samuel Herrod,¹⁴¹¹² Captain. July 17, 1812.

Samuel Harrod¹⁴¹¹²

Law Suits Over Land: 1850, 53, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60. This family of two brothers, Samuel and John Harrod, had land and a mill near Huntsville, Logan County, Ohio. After family dissension, following financial difficulties, a division was made, and the family of Samuel Harrod went to Crete, Nebraska.

Logan Co. Court Records.

Suit for Partition of Land, Town of Chilicothe, Ohio.

John Piatt.

Sanford Harrod.¹⁴¹¹⁵

Territory Partitioned—April 15, 1853.

Court Rec. Logan Co., Ohio.

Abstract of Will.

1852, May 5—Will of Samuel Harrod.¹⁵¹¹

Elizabeth, Widow of Samuel Harrod.¹⁴¹²

Nancy and Jane Cochran, daughters of Phoebe Ann Cochran.
(Samuel's daughter).

Sanford Harrod, his son.¹⁴¹²¹

John Harrod, his son.¹⁴¹²²

Jane Patrick, daughter.¹⁴¹²³

Mary Piatt, daughter.¹⁴¹²⁴

Huntsville, Logan Co., Ohio, Co. Clk.

Harrod Cemetary—"Road 32 to the Cherokee road, cross the traction. and right to the Lima road. Pass the old mill. and the railroad and to Anstines. Logan County Ohio."

A large cemetery, erected on the land of John Harrod. For some reason an objection was made by his neighbors to the burrial of a boy in the usual cemetery. Harrod, in indignation burried the boy in his own lot. Others followed and this became the neighborhood burrial place. An iron grill over the entrance has the name "Harrods Cemetary."

Tradition.

The Harrod section has the following graves.

Sada Smith, wife of J. B. Harrod, 1873; 1901.

Elmer E. Smith, 1880-1909.

Corporal David B. Harrod, C. O. C. 132 Ohio Infantry.

Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Harrod,¹⁴¹² died Nov. 17, 1859.
Aged 64 years.

Samuel, Harrod:¹⁵¹² Died May 5th, 1852. Aged 64 years.

Phoebe: wife of John Harrod,¹⁵¹¹ Died May 24, 1874. Aged 82 Years, 2 Mo., 26 Days.

In Memory of James S. Harrod; son of Samuel¹⁵¹² and Elizabeth Harrod, April 27, 1811.

Memory of Jane:¹⁵¹³ wife of James Miller. Died Dec. 6, 1839.

John Harrod:¹⁵¹¹ died Oct. 14, 1840. Aged 54 Years, 9 Mo., 27 Days.

Memory of Nancy, the wife of Harry Sutherland.

Samuel Harrod¹⁵¹² came to Logan County Ohio in 1820, helping General McArthur survey townships. He served in the war of 1812 under McArthur. He was rewarded for bravery in the Indian war of 1812 by a grant of land in Logan County O. Believes that he was a Captain.

John H. Harrod was a son of Samuel Harrod¹⁵¹² above. He was born in 1832. Married Emma Lewis in 1855. Issue

Willis E. Harrod. Issue

x Daughter married James Stevenson.

x Ida Harrod Married M. J. Ditzler.

x John R. Harrod.

Mrs. Eva Spodt, Crete, Nebr.

Clark Grant—Indiana Territory of Virginia

<i>Grantor</i>	<i>Grantee</i>	<i>Quantity</i>			Surveyed for
Tract 164					Capt. Wm. Harrod
					1789
Floyd Davis & Wf.	Presley Arterburn	100 Acres	Dec.	24,	1817
C. Brannon & Wf.	Wm. Arterburn	50 "	Nov.	16,	1818
John McCoy & Wf.	Henry Bottorf	101 "	Sept.	21,	1819
Bennet Nugent	Isaac Slider & Wf.	50 "	June	6,	1828
Dwyer Coonrod	Nancy Buckner	44 "	Jan.	15,	1830
Jackson Atkins	Steve Allen	25 "	Aug.	5,	1842
Wm. Harrod's Heirs	Jackson Atkins	25 "	Sept.	3,	1842
Wm. Harrod's Heirs	John Bruce	50 "	Nov.	3,	1842
		296			
Tract 99					Surveyed for
					Capt. Wm. Harrod
					1789
Peter Smith	Mary Smith	100 "	Sept.	19,	1805
John Biggs	Phineas Smith	100 "			1805
George Wood & Wf.	Peter Smith	100 "			1806
J. Bate					
J. D. Bate & Wf.	Thomas Armstrong	282 "	July	30,	1811
		582			
Tract 261					Surveyed for
					Capt. Wm. Harrod
					1788
Wm. Harrod's Heirs	John Bate				
Same	James S. Bate	280 "	Feb.	16,	1804
			June	6,	1805
Samuel Dailey	Peter Bohart	100 "			
Charles Dailey					
William Dailey	Peter Bohart	100 "			1845
		480			

<i>Grantor</i>	<i>Grantee</i>	<i>Quantity</i>		
Tract 91				
John & Thomas Weathers	Sam & Lewis Bottori	114	"	June 26, 1818
		114		
Tract 264				
Tract 234				
John Homan	Isaac Cable	100	"	Aug. 19, 1818
William Harrod	P. C. Purnell	160	"	1842
		260	"	
Wm. Harrod's Heirs	Deeds			
" " "	John Owens			1803
" " "	John Newland			
" " "	John Bate			
" " "	James Bate			1804
" " "	Nathan Nugent			1805
	Richard Collins			
	Jesse Henley			
	A. M. Cafferty			
	J. Francis Moore			
	A. McCafferty			
	Martin Huckleberry			1811
	John McConnel			1811
Tract 164	James Francis Moore			
Tract 187	James Davis	185		
William Harrod				Aug. 5, 1805
Tract 234X				Surveyed for Wm. Harrod
John Homan	Isaac Cable	100	Apr.	1889
William Harrod	P. C. Purnell	160	Aug. 19,	1819
			Aug. 15,	1842
William Harrod's Heirs	John Owens			1803
	John Newland			
	John and James Bate			1804
	Nathan Nugent			
	Richard Collins			1805
	Jesse Hanley			
	A. McCafferty			
	Martin Huckleberry			1811
	John McConnel			1811
	J. Francis Moore			
Tract 264	No Record			Wm. Harrod
			Apr.	8, 1788
			Aug.	3, 1789

153—William

Silver Creek Church of Clark County, Indiana

1797—It was about 1797 that the first settlement was made in this vicinity. Here was located the first Evangelical Church organized within the limits of the State of Indiana. It was organized on Owen's Creek, some five or six miles west of Charlestown (Clark County) on Nov. 27, 1798. A meeting was held Aug. 27-28, 1801, on Sinking Fork near Silver Creek, and the Church moved permanently to the latter place. James Downs filled the office of church clerk many times. The Church was first called Fourteen Mile Creek Church.

Some of the best men and women belonged to old Silver Creek Church. From the church roll, beginning at the first: Thomas Downs, Priscilla Downs; William Harrod,¹⁵³ Letitia Harrod.

Elisha Carr was the first of this family to come to this then new territory. He came here about the year 1800. He settled on the farm on which Wm. Ball now lives, and which was also owned by Jacob Walker and John Harrod.¹⁵⁷ A part of the farm was owned by John D. Lister.

Extracts from National Democrat, Jeffersonville, Ind., 1885, May 22. Hist. Paper Read by W. H. McCoy.

1798, Nov. 22—1802, Feb.—Records:

We, the Church of Christ, on Owen's Creek in the County of Knox, Territory N. W. of the Ohio River in the Ohio Grant—John Pateet, Cathern Pateet, John Tyler.

Fourteen Mile Church Book:

John Pateet, Cathern Pateet, Nella Stewart, William Harrod,¹⁵³ Lette Harrod, Cathern Newland, George Newland, James Stewart, David Stewart, Thomas Downs, Rebecca Stewart.

The following record is a copy of the original Church Book of the Silver Creek Baptist Church. This congregation was a fibrillation from the church of the Rev. Robert Finley. Finley removed, with many of his followers, from North Carolina to Bourbon and Mason Counties, Kentucky. The Court of Adjudication sent to Kentucky from Virginia in 1780, invali-

dated the titles of the North Carolina migrants, who took such from Henderson. Among these was Rev. Finley and his followers. The church also had developed dissensions, which resulted in fibrillations from the original congregations. In 1796 a separation occurred. Finley removed to Ohio, with those who chose to accompany him. A segment, seemingly led by Catherine and John Pettit, or Petite, migrated to Indiana Territory of Virginia. They went first to Knox Co. or Vincennes. This was at this time the only inhabitable section of the Territory.

The allotment of the land in the "Grant" was made in 1780. However, few occupied the land. Captain William Harrod¹⁶ had surveys made of some of his sections in 1786. Among the surveys was that of Silver Creek lying at Charlestown. This section was given to his son, Samuel Harrod.¹⁶¹ In 1798, the Church removed to this spot, and settled on land given by Samuel Harrod¹⁶¹ on Silver Creek. At this time the name of the church was changed from "Fourteen Mile Church" to "Silver Creek Church."

From the Church Book we infer that the list of migrants from Bourbon County, Kentucky, to Knox County, Indiana, in 1798, included George Newland, the nephew of Captain William¹⁶ and Captain James Harrod,¹⁷ and William Harrod,¹⁴³ who was also the nephew of the Captains, and the son of Major Harwood (Herrod)¹⁴ of Little Cove, in Pennsylvania.

It is certain that the son¹⁵³ of Major John Harwood,¹⁵ was the Justice who was appointed by Gov. William Henry Harrison in 1801. He gives a history of himself in his deposition taken in Clark County, in Charlestown, in 1818, and in his application for a pension in 1834. He made this application from Scott County, Indiana. Scott County was taken from Clark in 1821. John Herrod, a Minister of the Church of Christ, which is of the same denomination as the Silver Creek Church, signed the application for the pension. He is the younger brother of William, and the third son of Major John Herrod,¹⁵ and was born in 1773. William¹⁵³ was born in 1764, in Berckley County, Virginia. In his last pension payment papers, William Harrod¹⁵³ said that he "had lived in Indiana since 1801." He was, then, in 1845, 80 years old. The payment was made in Madison to a

lawyer who received the money from the Madison Bank. A thorough search has failed to show any record of Harwood or Harrod, in Indiana after 1834. From the Census returns, he apparently had no sons. The brother, John Herrod, disappears after 1834. A Minister called "Horod" is heard of in Texas at this time. He may be the same. Many people migrated to Texas during that period.

Church Book of Silver Creek Baptist Church. In Clark County, Indiana Territory of Virginia (Original Book in the Indiana State Library) (deleted).

Constitution. 1798: John Pettit, Catherine Pettit.

Received sister Lette Harrod by relation, Oct. 11, 1801.

Sister Katie Newland, and Brother William Harrod received by relation, Feb. 13, 1802.

George Newland received by relation, 1802.

Brother William Harrod¹⁵³ and Brother George Newland nominated and put forward to the office of Elders.

A motion was made by Brother Abbet and two, "That we have a communion session in June, 1802. and that the washing of feet be proceeded with—Brother Stewart moderator.

July 9, 1803, Brother Harrod asks the church to release him as Elder. Brother Harrods¹⁵³ request not granted.

Seconded that Brother Harrods request could not be granted.

August 13. Brother Combes, Brother Stewart appointed to talk to Sister Stewart. Brother Wm. Harrod¹⁵³ moderator from 1803 to 1806.

(In the later year the church had many disturbances. There was a growing inclination to interfere in the affairs of its members in a personal and restrictive manner. Members reported on each other.)

George Newland on the defensive—April 12, 1806.

The church agreed that Brother Harrod, and Sister Harrod are guilty of disorder by their conduct in the church, but refer their case to the next meeting. Done by the order of the Church Brother Harrod Moderator. Brother Harrod is cited to attend the next meeting.

June 7, 1806—Brother and Sister Harrod¹⁵³ appear according to citation. But Brother Harrod refused to hear the Church.

Motion was seconded. What the crimes Brother Harrod amount to. Answered to excommunication to not hearing the Church when dealt with according to the Gospel Rule. Brother Harrod excluded. Sister Harrod made satisfactory answers, and is forgiven.

1801—Militia of Clark County, Indiana Territory of Vir.

Captain—William Herrod.¹⁵³

Lieutenant—George Newland.

Ex. Journals Ind. Ter. of Vir. P. 127.

The following persons were appointed and commissioned Officers of the Clark County Militia :

William Harrod¹⁴³—Captain.

George Newland—Lieutenant.

Idem.

1801-1816—The Court met in Clark County, Indiana Territory. Governor Harrison appointed seven Justices. Appointment of William Harwood,¹⁵³ Justice of the Court of General Sessions, by William Henry Harrison, Governor General of Indiana Territory of Virginia.

Ex. Jour. Ind. Terr.
Ind. Hist. Pub. Vol. 3, No. 3, P. 100.

On April 7, 1801, the first Court of Clark County was held at Springfield. It was named the first Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace. It was created by the Governor, William Henry Harrison. It was composed of Justices Marston, Green Clark, Abraham Huff, James Noble Wood, Thomas Downs, Wm. Goodwin, John Gibson, Charles Tully, and Wm. Harwood.¹⁵³ The men composing the Court were leading citizens of the county at the time and nearly all have left their mark upon some phase of our early history.

Baird's Hist. Clark Co., Ind.

1807, November 3—Militia of Clark County, Indiana Territory: William Harrod¹⁵³ Esq., was appointed Captain, and George Newland, Lieutenant, of Volunteers in the Militia of Clark County.

Executive Journal Indiana Territory P. 127.

1810, May 16—List of Goods and Chattels of William

Coombs, who has died—William Herrod¹⁵³ purchases one Cow and one Calf.

1811—Pigeon Roost Massacre by the Indians.

1812-13—A narrative of Indian troubles of 1812-13 in that part of the Indian Territory commonly called "The Forks," situated between Muscatatuck and Driftwood Fork of White River.

"In April we settled on section 4, township 5, in Range 4, East. The Indians were friendly until after the battle of Tippecanoe, which took place November 7, 1811. Three families lived 2½ miles above this location: Hinton*, Cox, Reddick. Seventy families lived in the Forks. After Hinton's murder 50 families left, and some crossed the Ohio River. The good people of Harrison and Clark Counties could not hold out long. The slaughter occurred September 4, 1812. The Indians stole Reed's horses.

Mss. in Indiana State Library, Reminiscences of Capt. John Ketcham.

1814, May 4—Will of William Reed Proved. Dated March 28, 1814.

Wife Sarah Reed: Executor. William Harrod,¹⁴³ James Fordyce, Robert Wier mentioned. Codicil March 28, 1814—To Sarah, his wife, all the legacy left her by her father.

Witt., William Harrod¹⁴³

Rec. Clark Co., Ind.

1817, July 17—William Harrod¹⁵³ of Clark County, and Letitia, his wife, of the first part, Grantors, to John W. Long, of the second part—13 acres, a lot in Charlestown.

Idem.

1819—Taken up by Sarah Reed, living near Silver Creek, a stray mare. Description as follows, to wit: Appraised to \$15.00 by William Harrod,¹⁵³ Robert Wier. By me this 29th day of December, 1819, Amos Gordon J. P. C. C.

Idem.

1821, February 24—William Harrod, and Letty Harrod, his wife, of the first part, Grantors, to John Peyton, of the second part, Grantee—120 acres.

Ct. H. Rec. Cl. Co., Jeffersonville, Ind.

1821, August 2—Letitia Harred married to Thomas C. Johnson.

Mar. Rec. Clark County, Ind.

1820—Census of Clark County, Indiana.

Charles Township (Silver Creek).

William Harrod.¹⁵³

1 Male over 45—self.

2 Females under 16.

2 Females under 26.

1 Female over 45.

No son listed.

Agriculture.

I do hereby certify that the aggregate number in the district allotted to me, consisting of Clark County, contains 8,719 persons—given under my hand and seal, 19 Jan., 1821.

James Biggs, Asst. Marshall
District of Indiana.

1833—William Harrod¹⁵³ of Scott County, Indiana.

Private, Pennsylvania Militia.

Born in Berkeley County, Virginia, in 1764.

Last Payment, Madison, Indiana, 1846—Aged 82 years.

Annual Allowance—\$20.00.

Sum Received Penna. Militia \$50.00.

Old Pension Rec. Book, Ind. St. Lib.

Veterans Administration

Washington

August 22, 1933

In reply refer to

William Harrod, S-16398

BA-J/MCS

Honorable Louis Ludlow,
House of Representatives,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Mr. Ludlow:

Reference is made to your request for the Revolutionary War records of Colonel James and William Harrod.¹⁴³

The Revolutionary War records of this office fail to afford any information in regard to pension or bounty land having been

made to the United States on account of the service of any James Harrod or of a William Harrod who served as a Colonel, searched under all spellings of the name.

The data furnished herein was obtained from papers on file in the Pension Claim S-16398, based on the military service of William Harrod,¹⁵³ the nephew of Colonel James Harrod.

William Harrod¹⁵³ was born Sept. 26, 1764 in Berkeley County, Virginia. The names of his parents were not given.

While a resident of Bedford County, Pennsylvania, he enlisted in 1780 and served over six months as private in Captain Thomas Paxton's Pennsylvania Company of Foot Rangers, and was engaged in defending that state against the Indians. In the last of 1781-82 he moved to Kentucky with his uncle, Colonel James Harrod,¹⁷ and settled in Lincoln County. He enlisted in the forepart of 1782 and served over eighteen months as private in Captain John Cowan's Company of Militia, and was engaged in defending Kentucky (which was then a part of Virginia) against the Indians.

He was allowed a pension on his application executed Nov. 7, 1832.

In 1832 one John Harrod,¹⁵⁷ a clergyman, was living in Scott County, Indiana, but his relation to the soldier, William Harrod,¹⁵³ was not given.

The papers in this pension claim contain no further data relative to the soldier's family.

Very truly yours,

A. D. Hiller,

Assistant to Administrator.

Comptroller General of the United States

Washington

Oct. 3, 1933

Hon. Louis Ludlow, M. C.

House of Representatives

My dear Mr. Ludlow:

I have your letter of September 28, 1933, requesting the last payment of pension to William Harrod,¹⁵³ a pensioner of the Revolutionary War, under Certificate No. 13858, Indiana Agency, and, in reply thereto, I have to advise the records of this

office show that the last Payment of pension covering the period from March 4, 1843 to September 4, 1843, was made to John S. Mitchell, at Madison, Indiana, on September 18, 1843, an attorney for the pensioner.

On September 8, 1843, the pensioner certified that he had resided in the State of Indiana, for the space of forty-two years past, and that previous thereto, he had resided in the State of Kentucky.

No further information has been found of record in this office.

Sincerely yours,

J. W. Law,
Comptroller General
Of the United States.

155—Elizabeth

Elizabeth Harrod, daughter of Major John Harwood (Herrod) and Rachel Shepherd, born 1769.

1804, March 16—I promise to pay Benj. Salmon in salable cattle, or hogs or cattle on foot November 8, 1805 for value of him received.

Signed Robert Stinson
John Harrod¹⁵⁵

Case No. 1593 Settlement of the estate of Robert Stinson.

John Devault
John Harrod¹⁵⁵

1806, August 6—Received of Elizabeth¹⁵⁵ Stinson 30 dollars it being the full amount against the estate of Robert Stinson, Deceased.

Rachel Harrod
John Harrod¹⁵⁵

August 1, 1806—Received of Elizabeth Stinson¹⁵⁵ it being the full amount against the estate of Robert Stinson, deceased.

John Harrod¹⁵⁵
John Davis

John Devault deposes that Robert Stinson deceased of Concord Township County aforesaid (Ross Co. Ohio).

Court Records of Ross Co., Ohio.

Marriages

Elizabeth Harrod¹⁵⁵ to Robert Stinson, June 15, 1800 in Chilicothe, Ross Co., Ohio.

Elizabeth Stinson¹⁵⁵ to Joseph Hopkins, June 12, 1808.

Rachel Stinson¹⁵⁵ to Benjamin Henton, April 17, 1821.

The following are the children of Robert and Elizabeth Stinson.¹⁵⁵

Rachel Stinson¹⁵⁵¹ to Benjamin Henton, April 17, 1821.

Mary Stinson,¹⁵⁵² born June 22, 1802, (Ross Co. O.)

Deaths

Robert Stinson, died 22, 1804.

Joseph Hopkins, died Jan. 17, 1825.

Mary Stinson,¹⁵⁵² died Oct. 3, 1804.

Elizabeth Hopkins,¹⁵⁵ died Nov. 30, 1848.

Harriet Adkinson, died Oct. 17, 1846.

Maria Thayer, died Feb. 16, 1849.

Benjamin Henton, died March 28, 1863.

Alvin Thayer, died November 1868, Aged 57 Yrs 7 Mo and 10 Days.

Ed. Note—The original bible record of Major John Harwood (Herrod) is not found. However a copy of a bible record was copied in a note book by Elizabeth Harrod Stinson or her daughter Rachel Henton. This has been willed to decendants of Rachel Henton. Coming finally to her decendant Hon. Harvey Cole of Peru, Indiana. The Note book included a narrative of The Harrod Family. This was of later date than the bible records and is not authenticated as to facts. It can thus be placed in the myth class.

John Harwood¹⁴⁷ (Herrod) 3rd son of Major John Harwood and Rachel, born, Little Cove, Pa. 1773.

1794—Muster Roll of Company of Washington County, Pa. Militia—John Herrod,¹⁵⁷ Private—Oct. 1—Oct. 31.

Pay Roll of Company of Washington County, Penna. Militia, for Duty on the Frontier—John Herrod,¹⁴⁷, Private—Oct. 1—Oct. 31.

1801-05, Jan. 1—Officers of the Militia of Clark Co., Ind.: William Harrod,¹⁴³ Captain; George Newland, Lieutenant.

1810—John Herrod.¹⁴⁷

Ex. Jour. Ind. Terr. of Vir. 1800-16

1803, Jan. 21—Lieutenant Colonel John B. Campbell—Report of his engagement against the Massasineway Indian Villages at Franklinton.

Majors—Ball.

Captains—Hopkins, Garrard.

2nd Lieutenants—Markle McClelland, Hickman.

1st Lieutenants—Hedges, Basey.

Adgts.—Fullerton, Warrens.

Cornet and Quarter Masters—McClanahan, Lee, Greer (wounded), Herod (John).¹⁴⁷

Sgt. Majors—Edwards.

Quarter Mast. Sgt.—Hawkins.

Niles Reg. 111-331, Harrison Mss.

1813, March 22—Proved—Dated April 4, 1810.

Abstract of Will of James Stuart, of Clark Co., Ind. Terr. Vir.

Witness—John Harrod.¹⁵⁷

Clerk—Isaac Shelby.

Rec. Clark County, Ind.

1810—Militia of Clark County, Ind. Territory of Virginia.

Officer of Militia—John Herrod.¹⁵⁷

1811, April 5—The following persons were appointed officers in the Militia of Clark County: James Bigger—Captain, John Herrod¹⁴⁷—Ensign.

Ex. Journal Ind. Terr. P. 127.

1812—Campbell to Harrison: Har. Papers 820-835.

Fort Greenville.

December 25, 1812.

“. . . the zeal, activity, and courage displayed by Captain Hopkins and his officers, Captain McClelland and Cornet Herod¹⁴⁷ of the Pennsylvania Volunteers, having been attached to him. I did not fail to arrest his attention (Major Ball's) and met his fullest approbation.

Let. & Mes. Wm. H. Harrison, Gov. & Com. in Chief Ind. Terr. Vir.—Ind. St. Lib.

1812—To His Excellency William Henry Harrison, Governor and Commander in Chief of the Indiana Territory: The following gentleman is recommended to fill the vacancy in the Militia of Clark County: John Herrod¹⁵⁷—Lieutenant.

Joseph Bartholomew, Com. Clark Co. Militia.

Idem. V. I P. 723.

1813, Jan. 2—General Orders, Franklinton.

Kentucky Dragoons.

Lieutenant Col—Simral.

Major—McDowell.

Captains—Trotter, Smith, Johnson.

1st Lieutenants—Hobson, Payne.

2nd Lieutenant—Trotter.

Comd.—Dishman.

Sgt. Major—Montgomery.

Corpl.—Riddle.

Major Ball's Squadron—Consisting of 2 Regiments U. S. Light.

1813, January 2—General Orders—Franklinton.

Kentucky Dragoons.

Lieutenant Col.—Simral.

Major—McDowell.

Captains—Trotter, Smith, Johnson.

1st Lieut.—Hobson, Payne.

2nd Lieut.—Trotter.

Comd.—Dishman.

Sgt. Major—Montgomery.

Corpl.—Riddle.

Major Ball's Squadron—Consisting of 2 Reg. U. S. Light Dragoons—12 Months U. S. V. Dragoons.

1818, November 25—Record of Stray Animals commencing 1817. Together with record of Marks.—I. Shelby, Clerk. John Herrod¹⁵⁷ wished his mark, to wit: a slit in the right ear and a half crop off the under side of the left ear, made a matter of record, which is now accordingly done.

Old Rec. Bk., Clark Co., Ind. B. L. B.

1827—To the Editor of "The Christian Messenger:" (Paper

published in Georgetown, Kentucky, Vol. 1, P. 277). "It may perhaps interest you to hear of the proceedings of the Indiana Conference which met on Thursday, September 6, 1827, at Blue Springs, Monroe County, Indiana (7 miles west of Bloomington, Indiana.)

Among those present were the following Ordained Ministers of this Church:

Lewis Byrum	John Herrod ¹⁵⁷
David Stewart	Richard B. McCorcle
Joseph Berry	Thomas Wood
Henry D. Parmer	Thomas C. Johnson
Persis E. Harris	

1828-37—Marriage Records were performed by John Harrod D.C.C.,¹⁴⁷ Scott Co., Indiana.

1830—Census, Scott County, Indiana. 552 No. 5.

John Herrod.¹⁵⁷

2 Males between 10-15.

3 Males between 15-20.

1 Male between 40-50.

1 Female under 5.

1 Female under 5-10.

1 Female between 40-50.

1836—In Allen's "Reminiscences of Texas," (edited by William S. Redd of Rockville, Indiana in Apr. 1879), Allen, who was The Chaplain To The Senate of the first Congress of Texas, mentions "a Methodist Minister, Herod," as one of the first Ministers in Texas.

16—Line of Captain William (Harwood) Herrod Harrod

161. 1—Samuel Harrod

162. 2—William Harrod Junior

163. 3—James Harrod—D.S.P.

William Herrod and Amelia Stevens were married October 1, 1765, on Monday, in Peters township, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. The daughter of William and Amelia Herrod

was born August 3, 1768 in the aforesaid township and county and province N. B. on Sunday about 10. Samuel Herrod, son of Amelia and William Herrod was born January 8, 1769 on Sunday at 11:00 in the morning. Elizabeth Herrod, daughter of Wm. and Amelia Herrod was born April 16, 1770 on Tuesday at 10:00.

Draper Mss. 4nn3.

1769, Sept. 24—Baptism by the Rev. John King, Upper West Conocoheague, Penna. of Samuel, Son of William Harrod.

1797, Sept. 19—Abstract of Deed.

Samuel Harrod of Bracken County, Kentucky, and Sarah, his wife, of the first part to John Trump, Sr. of Cumberland Township, Green County, Pennsylvania, of the second part—a certain tract of land, 249 acres (64 Pch.), called "Union," situated on Shepherds Run, in Washington County, Pennsylvania. By Patent granted to Samuel Harrod and Sarah, his wife, and Henry Neal and Barnabus Neal on Jan. 4, 1794.

Signed: Samuel Harrod, Sarah Harrod (Sarah McCracken).

Rec. Washington Co., Penna. D. B. 1 P. 178

1808—To protect themselves, a block house was erected on Woods Farm in Clark Co., Indiana, after this means of defense became known. John Giles, Jonathan Carr, Samuel Herrod¹⁶¹ came to Clark Grant accompanied by their families. Herrod had two sons, 1. William Herrod¹⁶¹¹ 2. Henry Harrod.¹⁶¹² The former was by trade a miller, and for many years owned a mill at Silver Creek. Henry Herrod was for several years, the Clerk of Clark County, 1810. Henry was a politician. He is said to have removed to New Albany. Henry died young.

Hist. Clark Co., Ind. by Baird.

Copy of Newspaper Clipping Sent by Mrs. E. M. McGruder, 738 Center Street, Cairo, Ill. Mrs. McGruder is a descendant of Samuel Harrod.¹⁶¹

BORDER BREEZES

By

John L. Gibson

Soon after George Wood settled in the Muddy Fork Valley, he was followed by John and Robert Burge, Moses and Elijah

Harmon, James Smith, and Mathew Barnaby, who immigrated from North Carolina. Then, came James Warren, Simon Akers, John Giles and Frederick Gore from Kentucky. Following these came Jonathan Carr and Samuel Harrod¹⁶¹ with his two sons, William¹⁶¹¹ and Henry¹⁶¹² from Pennsylvania.

As far as I am able to learn, these were the settlers of Wood Township, in the first decade of the 19th century. They helped to build the blockhouse on Wood's farm. Samuel Harrod¹⁶¹ died soon after his arrival. His grave is near the base line, about a mile above Borden on the hill east of George McGill's barn. William,¹⁶¹¹ for years, owned a mill on Silver Creek. Henry,¹⁶¹² for a long time was Clerk of Clark County. Elijah Harmon was bitten by a rattlesnake and found dead near Fowler's Gap, where he was buried. Frederick Gore, when the valley became thickly settled, "pulled up stakes" and moved deeper into the wilderness.

1802, April 10—Captain William Harrod¹⁶ of County of Bracken, State of Kentucky, Grantor to his sister, Rachel Newland,¹⁸ Widow of George Newland of the County and State aforesaid, Grantee—One certain tract of land, 150 acres, lying in said County, on the waters of Locust Creek, being the tract whereon the said Harrod¹⁶ now lives.

Bracken Co., Ky., D. B. C., P. 186 Abstract of Deed.

1803, April—Settlement of Estate of George Newland agreeable to an Order of Court of Bracken Co., Ky. Met to settle the estate of George Newland, at the house of Rachel Newland:¹⁸

Herrod Newland.¹⁸¹

George Newland.¹⁸²

Jacob Newland.¹⁸³

Abel Crawford.¹⁸⁴

Joel Newland.¹⁸⁵

Sarah Newland.¹⁸⁶

Rachel Newland.¹⁸⁷

Brookville, Bracken Co., Ky.

Editor's Note—Captain William Harrod¹⁶ died in Bracken Co., Ky. in 1801. His Will and all papers relating to the settlement of his estate have disappeared. However, among Rachel Newland's¹⁸ (his sister's) papers, and other papers, there is evi-

dence that he left a will and that his son-in-law, Isaac Miranda was the executor. The deeds in Clark County show a group division of Captain William Harrod's allotment of land in the Grant in the years 1803-5 which suggests that this may be in settlement of the Will. Following this division no deeds are made for some years.

1804, June 13—Power of Attorney.

William Harrod,¹⁶² one of the heirs of William Harrod,¹⁶¹ late of said county, deceased, did appoint Isaac Miranda, as his attorney—"To sell and dispose of all or any part of the land belonging to me—or which may have descended to me, as one of the heirs of said deceased, in the Illinois Grant."

D. B. C. Bracken Co., Ky.

1804, June 6—Abstract of Deed.

William Harrod,¹⁶² Samuel Harrod,¹⁶¹ James Harrod,¹⁶³ Isaac Miranda, and Rachel,¹⁶⁴ his wife, Grantors, Heirs of William Harrod,¹⁶ Sr. late of Bracken County and State of Kentucky to Richard Collins, of the second part, Grantee—land in the Clark Grant, Lot 165, total 790 acres.

Rec. Clark Co., Ind. D. B. 2 P. 272.

1804, June 13—Dated.

Abstract of Deed, Bracken County Court.

Philip Buckner, and his wife, Tabie, Grantors, to William Harrod,¹⁶² Jr., of county of Bracken, State of Kentucky, Grantee—a tract of land, 257 acres, on the waters of Locust Creek, Bracken County, Kentucky, beginning at two sugar trees, and lying in Harrod Newland's line. Consideration—\$300.00.

D. B. C. Bracken Co., Ky.

1804, July 7—Dated.

Samuel Harrod,¹⁶¹ etc., four of the joint heirs of William Harrod, deceased, of the first part, Grantors, to John Newland of Clark County and Indiana Territory, of the second part—land in the Clark Grant, 256 acres, lot No. 261.

Rec. Clark Co., Ind., B. 2 P. 119

1804, July 16—Dated. Abstract of Deed.

Samuel Harrod,¹⁶¹ William Harrod,¹⁶² James Harrod,¹⁶³ Isaac Miranda (Husband of Rachel Harrod,¹⁶⁴ daughter of Wil-

liam Harrod),¹⁶ four of the joint heirs of William Harrod,¹⁶ deceased, of the first part, Grantors, to John Bate of the County of Jefferson and State of Kentucky, James Bate of Same, parties of the second part—land in the Clark Grant, 480 acres in lot 99.

Idem P. 266.

1805—William Harrod,¹⁶² etc. heirs of William Harrod, Sr.,¹⁶ late of Bracken County, and State of Kentucky, of the first part, to Jepe Henley, of the second part—lot 146, 146 acres in the Clark Grant.

Idem. B3 P. 18.

1805, Nov. 29—William Harrod,¹⁶¹ etc. heirs of Wm. Harrod, Sr.¹⁶ late of Bracken County, State of Kentucky, of the first part of Nathan Nugent of Clark County, State of Indiana, of the second part—790 acres, lot No. 165.

Idem B. 3 P. 1.

1807, September 17—Abstract of Deed.

Rachel Newland¹⁷ of Brookville, Bracken Co., State of Kentucky, Grantor of William Harrod¹⁶² (Junior) of same, Grantee—one certain parcel of land situated in said County of Bracken, containing 150 acres, lying on the waters of Locust Creek.

D. B. B. P. 99, Brookville, Bracken Co., Ky.

Abstract of Will Rachel Newland,¹⁷ Widow of George Newland 1811, August 17. Proved. Dated 1810, October 13.

Rachel Newland,¹⁸ widow of George Newland, devises to Joel Newland, my son, the two hundred acres of land I bought of William Herrod,¹⁶ in the Illinois Grant; Sarah to go to school; Rachel to live with her uncle, Isaac Newland, and go to school as long as he sees fit; a black dress to each.

John Fee, executor—Proved by Edward Poe—Bill of Exceptions, signed by Samuel Miranda, Jacob Newland.

Idem.

1811—Inventory Sale of Rachel Newland¹⁷ Estate.

Joel Newland.....	1 Kettle	3/80
William Harrod ¹⁶²	1 Kettle	3/80
William Harrod ¹⁶²	Plow and Irons	5/26
Herod Newland		

Brookville, Bracken Co., Ky.

1811, October 13—Will Proved. Dated 1810, Aug. 17.

Estate settlement of Rachel Newland¹⁷ (nee Harrod), Widow of George Newland of Locust Creek, near Brookville, Kentucky.

Devises to:

John Howe

Joel Newland

Aden Howell

John Donnel

James Newland

Peter Hasting

William Field

George Martin

John Fee

George Bailey

Robert Worster (Worcester)

John Fee is appointed administrator.

Idem.

1811—"A threatening situation with the Indians, in this year culminated in a massacre at Pigeon Run. Following the massacre the settlers of Clark Grant, who had no adequate protection, were obliged to return to Ohio and Kentucky, or elsewhere, until after the war of 1812. Bigger's Company was raised at this time in the neighborhood."

Reminiscences of Capt. John Ketcham.
Mss. Indiana State Library.

1811-12—Ranger Service.

Muster Roll of a Company of U. S. Mounted Rangers, Commanded by Captain James Bigger in Clark Co., Ind.

New Recruits:

James Herrod¹⁶³ (Youngest son of Capt. Wm. Herrod.¹⁶ He died S. P. 1812-14.)

John Harrod Newland.

Idem.

1813, September 7—William Harrod,¹⁶² and Nancy, his wife, Grantors, to John Fee, Grantee—118-3/4 acres—all that tract of land situated in Bracken County on the waters of Locust Creek. Consideration—\$600.00.

Bracken Co., Kentucky D. B. P. 68.

1815, July 19—Clerk's Office.

Be it remembered that on this day, upon the application of Mrs. Sarah Harrod, the mother of James Herrod,¹⁶¹¹ deceased, to me, Isaac Shelby, Clerk of the Circuit Court of Clark County, administrator of all the goods, chattels, right and credit of the said James Herrod¹⁶¹¹ Deed was granted to her, the said Sarah. [McCracken].

Clark Co., Indiana.

1820—Census. Indiana, Fayette Co., Jackson Twp.
Males—Harrod Newland, Adam Pigman.

1830—Census. State of Indiana County of Clark, Twp. of Silver Creek :

William Harrod.....	1	Male	20-30 years
(Son of Samuel and	1	Female	20-30 years
Sarah McCracken Harrod)	1	Child	5-10 years
	1	Child	under 5

Marriages by William Field :

1816, Feb. 8—Elizabeth Harrod-Fielding Hazling.

1817, Jan. 9—Hannah Harrod-Benjamin Bravard.

Marriages by Rev. James Savage.

1832, April 12—Sally Harrod-William Mann.

1832, Sept. 25—William S. Harrod¹⁶²¹-Catherine Neal.

1833, Aug. 22—Nancy Harrod-John Poe.

Mason Co., Ky., Records, Brookville, Barcken Co., Ky.

Marriage Records, Clark County, Indiana

George HarrodMay 13, 1819
McCamey

George TaffeOctober 23, 1819
Catherine Harrod¹⁶¹³

David ReedApril 7, 1828
Mary Harrod¹⁶¹⁴

William Harrod¹⁶¹¹.....May 24, 1829
Nancy Bottorf

Lewis BottorfJanuary 16, 1830
Sarah Harrod¹⁶¹⁵

Henry Harrod¹⁶¹².....November 21, 1833

Mary Eleanor Bowman

Tomb Stone Inscriptions From Silver Creek Cemetary
Clark County, Indiana

Henry N.

Son of William & Nancy Harrod

Born Aug. 1—1829

Died Feb. 14—1870

Aged 40 Yrs 6 Mo 13 Da

Sarah

Wife of James M. Harrod

Died Aug. 12—1875

Aged 39 Yrs 10 Mo 9 Da

Johnny

7 years old

Brother James E.

Son of J. M. and S. E. Harrod

Born Sept. 18—1866

Died July 29—1893

Sarah E.

Daughter of W. and N. Harrod

Born July 23—1843

Died Jan. 31—1858

George M.

Son of W. and N. Harrod

Born July 6—1833

Died Nov. 18—1855

Aged 22

Nugent, John R.

Born in Hagerstown, Md.

1799

Near the Harrods in Silver Creek.

Samuel Harrod¹⁶¹

Grandfather married Millie McCracken (Sarah McCracken)

in Green County, Pennsylvania. Came to Kentucky, and from there moved to Clark County, Indiana, when Mother was an infant. Mother was born in Bracken County, Ky., July 31, 1799.

This was told to me by Mr. Adam Pigman, July 20, 1874, who was a second cousin of my mother's. He was born in Greene County, Penna., and lived among the Harrods.

The above data found in a note book belonging to Catherine Nancy Taffe, born in Indpls. Aug. 4, 1841, died May 4, 1932.

Sarah Taffe, born in Indianapolis, Indiana, Aug. 4, 1824, died May 4, 1895. Married Spencer Wallace Huntington.

Issue—Mary Maude Huntington. She married Eugene H. Darrach—issue died young.

1833, April 22—Martin Marshall, and wife, of Bracken County, Ky., Grantors, to John Harrod¹⁶¹⁴ of Bracken County, Ky., Grantee—100 acres, a tract of land lying in Bracken County, on the waters of Locust Creek, on the road leading from Woodwards to Bullskin. Consideration \$275.00.

D. B. J., P. 391 Bracken Co., Ky.

1838, January 11—John Harrod,¹⁶¹⁴ Grantor, to Reuben Smarr, Grantee—100 acres, a tract of land lying on the waters of Locust Creek, on the road from Woodward to Bullskin. Consideration \$400.00.

P. 362 *Idem*.

Abstract of Deed

This indenture made the 13th day of November, in the Year of Our Lord, Eighteen Hundred and Thirty Eight, between William Harrod and Rachel Meranda, who was Rachel Harrod, both of Bracken County, and State of Kentucky, the said William and Rachel, being the son and daughter of William Harrod,¹⁶ late of the County of Bracken, deceased, and

George Taffe and Catharine Taffe, his wife, of Marion County, and State of Indiana, and William Harrod, Henry Harrod, David Reed, and Mary V. Reed, his wife, Lewis Bottorff, and Sarah A. Bottorff, his wife, all of Clark County, and State of Indiana, the said William Harrod, Henry Harrod, Catharine Taff, Mary V. Reed, and Sarah Bottorff, the sons and daughters of Samuel Harrod, late of Clark County, aforesaid, de-

ceased 1832, who was the son and one of the heirs and legal representative of the aforesaid William Harrod, deceased, of the one part, and

Jacob Taflinger of the County of Clark, and State of Indiana, aforesaid, of the other part.—

Witnesseth—That the aforesaid William Harrod, and Rachel Meranda, of Bracken County, in the State of Kentucky; George Taff of Marion County, in the State of Indiana, and Catharine, his wife; and William Harrod, Henry Harrod, David Reed, and Mary, his wife; and Lewis Bottorff, and Sarah his wife, of Clark County and State of Indiana aforesaid; as heirs-at-law of the aforesaid, William Harrod aforesaid deceased, for and in consideration of the sum of Ten Dollars to them now in hand and paid, and in further consideration of the sum of Five Hundred Dollars heretofore paid to their ancestor aforesaid, William Harrod, deceased, have granted, sold, released, and conveyed the following real estate in Clark County, State of Indiana:—

That part of Survey No. 261 of the Illinois Grant described thus:—

(Here follows description by metes and bounds) The part conveyed, contains, by estimation, 200 acres. Here follows the usual form of deed).

Signed William Harrod¹⁶² (Seal)

Rachel Meranda¹⁶³ “

George Taffe “

Catharine Taffe “

David Reed “

Mary V. Reed “

Lewis Bottorff “

Sarah Bottorff “

By William Harrod,¹⁶² their attorney in fact

Henry Harrod¹⁶¹² “

William Harrod¹⁶¹¹ “

Duly executed and acknowledged before John Douthitt, Recorder.

See Deed Record 32, Page 79, Recorder's Office of Clark County, Indiana.

Evidently, by this deed, Capt. Wm. Harrod's¹⁶ children were: William Harrod,¹⁶² Rachel Meranda,¹⁵³ and Samuel Harrod.¹⁶¹ James does not sign nor any heirs. He is D.S.P.

Frank Carr.

Rec. Jeffersonville, Indiana.

1838, Nov. 13—This indenture made the 13th day of November in the year of Our Lord, Eighteen Hundred and Thirty Eight—

Between William Harrod and Rachel Miranda, who was Rachel Harrod, both of Bracken County, and the State of Kentucky, the said William and Rachel being the son and daughter of William Harrod, late of the County of Bracken, deceased; and George Taff and Catherine Taff, his wife, of Marion County and State of Indiana; and William Harrod; and Henry Harrod; David Reed and Mary, his wife; Sarah Bottorf, the sons and daughters of Samuel Harrod, late of Clark County, aforesaid, deceased, who was the son and one of the heirs and legal representative of the aforesaid William Harrod, deceased, of the one party—and Jacob Taflinger of the County of Clark, State of Indiana, aforesaid, of the other part.

Witnesseth—that aforesaid:

William Harrod—Bracken Co., in the State of Kentucky

Rachel Miranda

George Taffe—Marion Co., in the State of Indiana

Catherine, his wife

William Harrod

Henry Harrod

David Reed

Mary, his wife

Lewis Bottorf—Clark County, in the State of Indiana

Sarah, his wife

For and in consideration of the sum of Ten Dollars, to them now in hand paid, and in further consideration of the sum of Five Hundred Dollars, heretofore paid to their ancestor, aforesaid, William Harrod,¹⁶ deceased—having granted, sold, released, and conveyed the following real estate in Clark County, State of Indiana, that part of Survey No. 201 of Illinois Grant,

described thus: (Here follows description of Metes and Bounds).

1847, December 4—The appraisement of the estate of William Harrod (Junior) was reported to the Bracken County Court, by the administrator of the estate, William Harrod.

Amount of Estate.....\$117.48.

Notes owed to William Harrod (Junior) total..\$481.73

Distribution to Heirs:

John Harrod¹⁶²²\$45.00

Ann Harrod,¹⁶²³ who married John Poe\$45.00

Elizabeth Harrod,¹⁶²⁴ who married Daniel Kiger...\$45.00

John Harrod¹⁶²⁵\$45.00

James N. Harrod¹⁶²⁶\$45.00

Hannah Harrod,¹⁶²⁷ who married Benj. Bravard....\$45.00

William S. Harrod¹⁶²¹\$168.00

Disbursement made June 8, 1850.

N. L. L. B. F., P. 161-3-235 Br. Co., Ky.

1849-51—Lesly Combs to James N. Harrod of Pendleton Co., Ky. 200 A. James N. Herod of Pendleton Co., Ky. and Mary Herod, his wife, to Perry S. Sowards—100 acres lying on the waters of Brushy Fork, a branch of Grapy Creek.

D. B. 1 P. 535—Pendleton Co., Ky.
D. B. M—9.

Wm. Harrod Farm House, Brookville, Bracken Co., Ky.

Bracken Co., Ky., Marriages

By John L. Brooks

1855, Dec. 11—Ann Elizabeth Harrod to John H. Holton
Walter E. Neal
B. M. Black
Evan L. Brooks

1846, Dec. 1—Sallie Ann Harrod to Wm. Proctor.

1846, July 20—Lucinda Harrod to James Fronk, by Wm. S. Patterson.

Issue
of
17—Captain James Harwood-Harrod
Through His Daughter
Margaret Harwood
&
John Taloe Griffin Fauntleroy

Will of James Harrod¹⁷ of Harrodsburg, Kentucky
1793, December—Proved Mercer County Court, Kentucky.
1791, November 28—Dated Washington, Mason Co., Kentucky.
1794, March—Recorded.

Wife.....Ann Harrod

His daughter.....Margaret Harrod¹⁷¹

Executors.....His wife

William Moore, Mercer County, Kentucky

Witnessed by: John Winn

John Young

Israel Donaldson

Thomas Banfield

Samuel Naylor

Mercer County, Ky., Will Bk. 1 P. 144.

Fauntleroy Records—Marriages

1734, Sept. 22—William Heale to Judith Swann.

1737, Sept. 21—Griffin Fauntleroy to Mrs. Judith Heale.
(Widow of Wm. Heale).

Births

1737, Dec. 20—Moore Fauntleroy, son of Wm. Fauntleroy
and Anne Heale.

Marriages

1775—Mary Keene, daughter of Rev. John Keene and Sarah
Young Keene, to John Fauntleroy.

Births

1775, Sept. 13—John Taloe Griffin Fauntleroy, son of John Fauntleroy and Mary Keene.

Mercer County, Kentucky Marriages

1802, May 2—John Fauntleroy to Margaret Harrod,¹⁷¹ daughter of James Harrod.¹⁷

1803, Sept. 21—John Tadlock to Ann Harrod, widow of James Harrod.¹⁷

Issue of Levi Harwood-Harrod And His Wife Rachel Mills Harwood of Green County Pennsylvania & Knox County, Ohio

Levi Harrod—7th son of John Harwood (Herrod) and Sarah Moore, his second wife.

Born in Little Cove in the Tuscarora Mountains of (Then) Virginia 1750.

1768—Rangers on The Frontier of Virginia; Levi Harrod.

1769—Levi Harrod, born in 1750, and died 1825 in Knox Co., O., and Rachel Mills, born Oct. 22, 1752. Died Sept. 23, 1834, were married in 1769.

D. A. R. Record.

1775—Washington County Militia (c). Soldiers of the Revolution, Continental Line.

Harrod, Levi, Private. Depreciation pay.

Harod, Levi, Esq. (No rank stated).

Page 711.

Harrod, Levi, Private.

Page 711.

Fifth Series Vol. IV, Page 402 Pennsylvania Archives F854. 67

1777—Levi Harrod had a cabin in the stockade in Fort Harrod in Kentucky in 1777.

Wm. Chaplines letter Draper Mss.

1780—Levi Harrod signed the petition from Fort Harrod, Ky., to the Virginia Committee of Safety. From the residents of Harrodsburg and “those who intended settling.”

1780—Tax list of Morgan Township in Washington County, Penna. Harrod, Levi, Esq., 300 acres of land—3 horses, 3 cattle—1 sheep.

1785, December 23—Original Grant of land to Levi Harrod. A tract called “Somerset” and “Abelard” containing in all 341 acres, and lying in Morgan Township in Green County, Pennsylvania.

D. B. 340 Green Co., Pa.

1798—Power of Atty. from Rachel Newland of Bracken County, Kentucky to Levi Harrod (her brother) authorizing him to collect money due from the John Stockton estate.

Witt. by John Harrod & Rachel Newland.

Green Co., Pa., D. B. 1 P. 343.

Isaac Bell, born 1784, and Elizabeth Herrod, born in 1788. Died Dec. 30, 1861, were married in Green Co., Pennsylvania in 1803.

Daughter of Levi Harrod and Rachel Mills Harrod.

D. A. R. Record.

1803—Pioneers to Ohio; Levi and John Herrod, (his son).

Howe's Hist. Col. of Ohio.

1804, June 14—Mary Herrod and William Patterson, married Washington Co., Pa.

Old Pioneer Gen. Quar. N. W. Vol. X.

1805, Nov. 15—Levi Harrod, Sr. of Morgan Township, Green Co., Penna., and Rachel, his wife, deed to William Buckingham. All that tract of land lying on the waters of the south fork of Ten Mile Creek in Morgan Township, Green Co., Penna.

“It being the same which was surveyed in pursuence of a warrant granted to sd Levi Sr., dated 23 Dec. A. D. 1785.

D. B. 2 P. 165 Green Co., Pa., Records.

1806, July 1—John Harrod and Mary, his wife to do.

Idem P. 205.

1808, March 12—Levi Harrod, Sr., deeds. “All that tract of

land lying on Browns branch of the south fork of Ten Mile Creek in Morgan Township of Green Co., Pa. part of his survey of 1785, to Isaac Bell."

D. B. 4 P. 279 *Idem.*

1811—Levi Harrod, Sr., and Rachel, his wife, of Morgan Township, Green Co., Penna., deed to Maker Woodruff part of his original grant of 1785 on Ten Mile Creek.

D. B. 3 P. 249 *Idem.*

1811, May 18—Michael Harrod and Agnes, his wife of Green Co., Pa., deed to Hanson Topping. "All the tract of land adjoining.

Signed Michael Harrod & Agnes Harrod.

D. B. 3, P. 79- *Idem.*

1812—Indian War—Ohio Militia.

John and William Harrod in Jacob Youngs Company, from Knox or Richmond Counties.

James and Larue Harrod in Capt. John Greers Company, from Knox Co.

James and Samuel Harrod in Capt. Myers Co. from Knox Co.

Levi and John Harrod in Capt. Rightmires Company, from Knox Co. or Licking County, O.

1813, Jan. 6—Alexander McLaughlin deeds land to John Harrod, of Knox County, Ohio.

Knox Co. Records.

1813—Samuel and Elinor Harrod sign on Deed in Knox Co., O.

Idem.

1813, April 10—Deed recorded from Samuel Harrod to Wm. Knight. Deed recorded in Knox Co., Ohio. Samuel Harrod, Grantee from Mary Furguson. Dated April 12, 1811.

Idem.

Abstract of the will of John Curl probated in Green Co., Penns. Dated May 25, 1805, and proved 1814. Levi Harrod executor.

1814, March 17—James Harrod and Rhoda his wife, of Morgan Township, Knox Co., Ohio to The Baptist Church of same.

Part of the land which was purchased of Alexander McLaughlin by John Harrod.

Signed by James Harrod and Rhoda his wf.

Witt by John Harrod & Levi Harrod.

John Harrod, J. P.

1814, Jan. 14—Deed from John Harrod, and Mary his wife, to James Harrod. Both of Knox Co., Ohio.

Land lying one quarter of 5th Township, 12 range, and being part of the Military land bought of Alex Mc Laughlin.

Signed by John and Mary Harrod.

1814, September 21—Between Michael Harrod and Agnes, his wife, of Morgan Twp., Pa., to Stephen Crane, same place, for \$1300—situated on South Forks of Ten Mile Creek in Morgan Twp. (It being the same tract which was patented to John McKown, Aug. 1, 1786.), adj., Hanson Tapping, John McKown, containing 114 acres and 85 pch.

Witnesses—James Clark, Josias Clawson, Michael Harrod, Agnes Harrod (her mark X).

Green County Rec. D. B. 3 P. 136.

1814, September 21—Between Micheal Harrod and Agnes, his wife, of Morgan Twp. to Stephen Crane, for \$2450,—“all that tract or parcel of land situated, lying and being on waters of the South Fork of Ten Mile Creek in Morgan Township, Green County, Penna.” (It being the same which was surveyed in pursuance of a warrant granted unto Levi Harrod, dated 23 Dec. 1785, adj., Stephen Crane, Isaac Bell, Hanson Tapping, containing 37½ acres.

Witnesses—James Clark, James Clawson, Micheal Harrod, Agnes (X) Harod.

Idem. P. 137.

1815, June 30—Thompson Mills to James Harrod. (No wife).

Knox County, Ohio.

1822, Mar. 16—James Herrod to David Campbell, \$800.—part of the land bought by John Harrod from Alex McLaughlin.

Witnesses: John Herod, James Herod (his X mark), Rhoda Herod (her X mark).

Idem.

1825, Jan. 25—Samuel Harrod, Eleanor, his wife, County of Knox, State of Ohio.—\$125.

Idem.

1833—Levi and Rebecca to Jacob and his wife, Rachel.

Idem.

1844—Probate Index—Mary Harrod.

Idem.

1847—From "History of Auglaise County, Ohio." "Perhaps the oldest person now living in Auglaise County is a native of Union Township. He was born before that township was organized. This is the venerable James Harrod, born 1826, July 3—alive 1923, aged 97. He is now living in Buckland and was born in what is now Union Township, Auglaise County, Ohio. He is a veteran of the Mexican War, and of the Civil War. In 1881 he went to California. In 1922 he came back to Ohio."

1848—Pioneers of Clay Township—Cynthia Harrod.

Auglaise County, Ohio.

1848—Pioneers of Goshen Township—Jacob Harrod.

Auglaise Co., Ohio, Goshen Twp.

1848—No fewer than 10 Harrods entered land in Union Township, which was then included in Allen Co., Ohio: James, Michael G., son of Levi 1-1, David Richard, Levi, William, Daniel, Jacob, John and Elizabeth Harrod.

Auglaise Co., Ohio, Union Twp.

1848—Pioneers of Wayne Township.—Tax Duplicates: Rachel Harrod, Elijah Harrod, Jacob Harrod II, Jacob Harrod, Martha Harrod. (Auglaise County was part of Allen County, Ohio in 1836).

Auglaise Co., Wayne Twp.

1848—Tax Duplicates of Union Township. Land Owners: John Harrod, Rachel Harrod, Jacob Harrod, Michael Harrod, William Harrod, James Harrod, Levi Harrod, Levi Harrod, Jr.

Auglaise Co., Union Twp.

1849—Cemetary Records, Sparta, Ohio. Peter Harrod. Born—Aug. 6—1849. Died—Dec. 6—1911.

Inez Sprague, his wife. Born—1849. Died—1919.

1853, April 11—Will—Michael Harrod, Probate Index, Knox County, Ohio.

Knox Co., Ohio.

1859—James A. Harrod—large land owner of Auglaise County, Ohio. Farmer—Union Township. Born Aug. 4, 1859, in Auglaise County, Ohio. Married Eva Greer, daughter of Jacob and Angeline Biggs Greer of Knox Co., Ohio, in Oct. 1885.

Auglaise Co., Ohio, Union Twp.

1877, March 16—Probate Index. Will of Rhoda Harrod, Administrator—Isaac Lefevre, Jr.

Knox Co., Ohio.

1879—Letters of Administration on Estate of John Harrod of Knox County, Ohio: Hugh Harrod, Louisa Harrod, Elizabeth Harrod. Grantees—

Idem.

1882, April 1—Nancy Herod, widow of Levi Herod, deceased, to Jesse Miller.

Knox Co., Ohio, D. B. 31 P. 292.

1883, September 20—Probate Index—Will of Jacob Harrod. Executors—John and Levi Harrod.

Idem.

1863—Abstract of Will—Samuel and Eleanor Harrod.

1 Rachel—not married.

2 Sarah—not married.

3 Levi.

4 Charity.

5 Eleanor.

6 Josephus.

7 Mina.

8 Elizabeth.

9 Martha.

j Samuel.

Knox Co., Ohio.

Wills and Administrations

Levi Herrod—6/9/75

Levi—John L.—1895

Michael—4/11/1835

Mary—1884

Rhoda Harrod—3/16/1877 Administrator—Isaac LeFevre.

Rachel Harrod—1871

Samuel Harrod—11/4/1863

Samuel Harrod—1877

The history of the Harrod Family in America dates back as far as the middle of the 17th century. Five brothers then emigrated from England and settled in North and South Carolina? From this original stock has grown a family that is now represented in nearly every state and territory. Little is known of these five brothers, but their descendants became famous as associates of Daniel Boone in the early settlement of Kentucky. James and Thomas, who came from North Carolina in 1774, began the first permanent settlement. The first log house in Kentucky was built by James Harrod. His nephew, Thomas, was killed by the Indians while plowing in his fields. James, as was the custom, started on a hunting expedition in the fall of the year, and was never heard of again. Samuel, a nephew, was a soldier in General Wayne's expedition against the Indians at Kekionga. His hatred for the redmen knew no limit, as two of his uncles had fallen victims of their merciless cruelty. At one time, being sent out as a scout in company with an orderly to find the exact location of the Indians, after traveling some distance in the direction of what is known as the Penn house, he discovered an Indian seated on a log. Drawing aim, Samuel told the orderly that he had come five-hundred miles to shoot one Indian, and that his opportunity had come. The orderly remonstrated, but to no purpose. The shot was fired, and the Indian rolled off the log, a corpse. To their dismay, the whole camp began pursuit, and then began a race for life; but the two men succeeded in reaching the fort in safety. Samuel was brought before General Wayne, but his narration of his natural feelings toward the Savages, mitigated his punishment to the receipt of a canteen of whisky.

Levi Herrod, another brother, left Virginia about the beginning of the Revolutionary War, and settled in Penn. He was the grandfather of the family of Harrods of Allen County,

Indiana. There were in this family six sons: Michael, John, Levi, William, Samuel, and James, all of whom raised large families and were very successful in life.

William, the only one of this family who came to Indiana, was a soldier of the war of 1812, and a farmer by occupation. He was born in Greene County, Pa., but removed with his father's family to Ohio in 1809, and remained there forty years. He married while in Pennsylvania, to Rhoda Pipes, by whom he had seven sons and seven daughters, ten of whom are living: Delilah, Elinor, Isaac, Eli, Rachel, Elizabeth, Milinda, William, Joseph, Morgan, Mills, John, Mary, and Eunice. Delilah, now about eighty-one years old, is the widow of John LeFevre, of Knox County, Ohio, by whom she had seven children. Elinor is the widow of Isaac Dillon, of Knox County, Ohio. Isaac Harrod, the oldest son of the family, was married in Ohio to Susan Todd, and came to Indiana in 1838, and settled in Section 24, Madison Township, in the forest. He was a typical pioneer, hardy, industrious, and a great hunter, having killed more deer than any other man in the township. He had eight daughters, of whom three survive, Rhoda, Emily, and Eunice. He died April 29, 1886. Eli Harrod settled on section 27, about 1844, and he bought forty acres of land and laid it out in town lots, founding what was once a flourishing village of Middletown, only a remnant of which remains. He was married to Lucinda Harrod of Hamilton, Ohio, and had fourteen children, ten of whom are living. Rachel died in infancy. Elizabeth died at the age of twenty-one. Milinda was married to Benjamin Sweet of Licking County, Ohio, and removed to Marion township. William died at about eighteen years of age. Joseph Harrod came to Allen County in 1850. He married in Knox County, Ohio, to Anna Ullery. Morgan Harrod came to Indiana when about eighteen years of age, 1844. Here the people of township elected him to the office of assessor which he held for six years, after which he was clerk for three years. In 1863 he was elected trustee and served twelve consecutive years. He was married to Belinda, daughter of Cornelius and Elizabeth Beam, and they have eleven children. Theron was married to Nellie Gardner and resides in Michigan. Marion studied at the Methodist Episcopal College, the Conservatory of

Music, and is engaged in Musical Merchandise. Charity, a teacher, married Paul Hooper, of Decatur, Indiana. Clay was a student of Methodist Episcopal College, graduated in penmanship from the normal school at Valparaiso, and is engaged in teaching. Mills was married to Mary Lipes, and resides at Williamsport. John studied at the Methodist Episcopal College, is a graduate of Eclectic Medical College of Cincinnati, and is practicing at Payne, Ohio. Morse was married to Jennie Lipes, and resides in Marion Township. Sherman, Clark, Delilah E., and Dessie B. are at home with their parents. All but the last have been students at the Methodist Episcopal College. Mills Harrod graduated at the college at Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and was given a professorship there some time ago. After about twelve years as a teacher, he entered the ministry of the Christian Church, and was for a number of years engaged in pastoral work. He is now the business manager of the publishing house of his church, located at Dayton, Ohio. He has four children, two of whom are dead. He was in service during the rebellion, with the rank of Lieutenant. John Harrod removed in 1849 to Marion township. At the breaking out of the rebellion, he enlisted in Company E, Thirteenth Indiana Regiment, and served with the army of the Cumberland at the battles of Murfreesboro, Franklin, Nashville, Chattanooga, and Atlanta. He served four years and three months, without a scar, but during Sheridan's expedition in Texas, he was taken with rheumatism, and six months after he returned home, he died. Mary came to this county in 1849, and subsequently married Eli Todd, of Madison township. Eunice is a resident of Ohio.

History of Upper Maumee River Valley Publ. 1889. Vol. I, Pages 436-8.

Eli Todd, an old and respected citizen of Madison township was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, October 1, 1827; son of John Todd, a native of Maryland, of English descent, who married Mary Patterson, a lady of Scotch descent. In an early day, they settled in Fairfield County, Ohio. Unto their marriage, the following children were born. William (deceased), Mary (deceased), John, Nancy (deceased), Eli, Elizabeth (deceased), Eliza (deceased), Thomas, Asbury, and Sarah. In

1859, at the age of sixty-three years, the father died at his home in Hancock County, Ohio, where his wife died in 1861, at the age of sixty years.

Eli Todd spent his early life mainly in Franklin County, Ohio. In the fall of 1848, he came to Allen County, and purchased for \$270 a tract of eighty acres of land in Madison township. He was married to Mary Harrod, who was born in Knox County, Ohio, January 28, 1834. She came to this county in the fall of 1849 with her parents, William and Rhoda (Pipes) Harrod, who settled in Marion township. Thirteen children have been born to this marriage, of whom eight are living: William J., Clara L., Mills H., Phillip E., Delilah May, Anna, Lucy, and Laura J. Mr. Todd, in 1852, located in Van Wert County, Ohio, but in 1863 returned and settled in Madison township. His life has been devoted to farming and stock-raising, together with trading in livestock. He won a comfortable home and a respected station in life. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. He is a prominent republican, being one of the first in that party. He has held the office of assessor and justice of the peace, and is a leading citizen. Since 1858, he has been a member of the O. O. O. F., now of Flat Rock lodge, No. 444, of Maples.

Idem. P. 425.

LINE OF JOHN HARWOOD BY FIRST MARRIAGE
LINE OF JOHN HARWOOD AND SARAH MOORE

- 1 John Harwood (Herrod) 1700-1754, Opekon & Little Cove, Pa.; m. (1) ———, m. (2) Sarah Moore 1736, Valley of Shenandoah.
- 11 Josiah Hayward b. 1720, Opekon; d. New Orleans prison 1744 S. P.
- 12 Samuel Herrod, Capt., b. 1722 circa; d. 1800 Kaskaskia S. P.
- 13 Thomas Harrod b. circa 1724; d. 1798 Rutherford Co., N. C.; m. Hannah circa 1745, sister of Mrs. Thomas Rennick.
- 131 James Harrod b. circa 1750; alive 1818; m. Elizabeth Stewart circa 1778.
- 1311 William Harrod 1779-1835, Scott Co., Ind.; m. Eliz. New, Ky. 4-15-1810.
- 13111 Malinda Harrod b. 4-29-1811, Galitin Co., Ky.; m. Steven Bobbitt 1829.
- 13112 James Walker Harrod b. 8-18-1812; D. D. Fort Harrod, Ky.; m. (1) ———, m. (2) Louisa Jane Davis 10-9-1834 Scott Co., Ind.
- 13112.1 Emily Harrod b. 3-5-1837; m. Adam Reynolds.
- 13113 Nancy B. Harrod b. 7-24-1815 Scott Co., Ind.; d. 8-7-1835; m. Hugh Chambers Rodman.
- 13114 Samuel Bowman Harrod b. 9-20-1817, Scott Co., Ind.; m. (1) Fanny M., m. (2) Eliza M.



1859, at the age of sixty-three years, the father died at his home in Hancock County, Ohio, where his wife died in 1861, at the age of sixty years.

Eli Todd spent his early life mainly in Franklin County, Ohio. In the fall of 1848, he came to Allen County, and purchased for \$270 a tract of eighty acres of land in Madison township. He was married to Mary Harrod, who was born in Knox County, Ohio, January 28, 1834. She came to this county in the fall of 1849 with her parents, William and Rhoda (Pipes) Harrod, who settled in Marion township. Thirteen children have been born to this marriage, of whom eight are living: William J., Clara L., Mills H., Phillip E., Delilah May, Anna, Lucy, and Laura J. Mr. Todd, in 1852, located in Van Wert County, Ohio, but in 1863 returned and settled in Madison township. His life has been devoted to farming and stock-raising, together with trading in livestock. He won a comfortable home and a respected station in life. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. He is a prominent republican, being one of the first in that party. He has held the office of assessor and justice of the peace, and is a leading citizen. Since 1858, he has been a member of the O. O. O. F., now of Flat Rock lodge, No. 444, of Maples.

Idem. P. 425.

LINE OF JOHN HARWOOD BY FIRST MARRIAGE
LINE OF JOHN HARWOOD AND SARAH MOORE

- 1 John Harwood (Herrod) 1700-1754, Opekon & Little Cove, Pa.; m. (1) ———, m. (2) Sarah Moore 1736, Valley of Shenandoah.
- 11 Josiah Hayward b. 1720, Opekon; d. New Orleans prison 1744 S. P.
- 12 Samuel Herrod, Capt., b. 1722 circa; d. 1800 Kaskaskia S. P.
- 13 Thomas Harrod b. circa 1724; d. 1798 Rutherford Co., N. C.; m. Hannah circa 1745, sister of Mrs. Thomas Rennick.
- 131 James Harrod b. circa 1750; alive 1818; m. Elizabeth Stewart circa 1778.
- 1311 William Harrod 1779-1835, Scott Co., Ind.; m. Eliz. New, Ky. 4-15-1810.
- 13111 Malinda Harrod b. 4-29-1811, Galitin Co., Ky.; m. Steven Bobbitt 1829.
- 13112 James Walker Harrod b. 8-18-1812; D. D. Fort Harrod, Ky.; m. (1) ———, m. (2) Louisa Jane Davis 10-9-1834 Scott Co., Ind.
- 13112.1 Emily Harrod b. 3-5-1837; m. Adam Reynolds.
- 13113 Nancy B. Harrod b. 7-24-1815 Scott Co., Ind.; d. 8-7-1835; m. Hugh Chambers Rodman.
- 13114 Samuel Bowman Harrod b. 9-20-1817, Scott Co., Ind.; m. (1) Fanny M., m. (2) Eliza M.

Thomas Harwood

1736

Circa 1720

2—Sarah (?) Moore
Aunt of John & James
Francis Moore
Mar. Shenandoah Valley

John Harwood—perhaps Eleanor

"Herrod"
b. circa 1700
d. circa 1750
of Opekon in Shenandoah, 1734
Little Cove in Tuscaroro Mts. 1740
Indian Scout and surveyor for Ohio Co.

A

B

C

1—Josiah

b. circa 1721
d. circa 1744
In New Orleans prison
D. S. P.

2—Cap. Samuel

Explorer & spy
woodsman
b. circa 1725
d. Killed by Indian near Kaskaskia in Illinois Country 1780
D. S. P.

3—Eleanor

b. 1725
d.
x
Val House

4—Thomas

b. circa 1727
d. Wilson Co. Tenn. 1798
Maryland to 1770
Rutherford Co., N. Car. 1789
Tenn. 1798

x
Hannah
(her sister mar. Rennick)

4 under 16 yrs. in 1790

1—John

b. circa 1750
d.
Land 1801 in Wilson Co. Tenn.
x

2—James, Jr.

b. circa 1752
d. Scott Co. Ind. 1818
Soldier to Ky. 1774
In Cap. James Co. to Ohio with Logan 1780
x 1778
Elizabeth Stewart

3—Cap. Samuel

Lawyer in Wilson Co. Tenn.
Bourbon Co. Ky. 1800
Clark Co. Ohio 1812
x

4—Levi

5—Josiah
War 1812 Tenn.

1—
2—Polly Paullin

1—Charles Harrod
b. Clark Co. Ohio

1—William

b. Louisville 1779
d. Scott Co. Ind. 18—
Farmer
x 1810
Elizabeth New

2—Samuel

b. 1786
d. 1856 Ind.
Jefferson Co.
x
Mary Robinson
Sarah Terrill
Sarah Davis

3—Isaac

b. 1787-8
d. Scott Co. Ind.
Farmer
x
Sarah McCrory

4—Jemima

Jefferson Hillis

5—Elizabeth

John Wilson

6—Margaret

Isaac Snow

7—Cynthia

Archibald Montgomery

8—Ann

Alex. Montgomery

McCrory Harrod
D. S. P.

1—William Wier Harrod
Born Scott Co. Indiana
b. 1822
d. 1882
x

1 Eliza A. Wilson
2 Evinna

1—Rev. James Walker
x 1836
Louisa J. Davis

2—Samuel Bowman

3—Isaac D.

4—Wm. G.

5—Jephtha R.

6—Sanford

7—Allen H.

D

E

F

G

1—John Harwood

Major Rev. War
b. 1736
d. 1782 at 45
Little Cove, Pa.
x 1765
Rachel Shepherd

2—William

Captain 1775
b. 1737, Dec. 9
d. 1803 Kentucky
Mason Co.
x 1768
Amelia Stevens

3—James

Cap. 1774-5
Col. 1780
Founder of Ky.
x 1778
Ann Coburn
Wid. McDonald

4—Levi

Farmer
1st Settler Knox Co. Ohio
b. 1750 Little Cove
x 1769
Rachel Mills

7 sons

Margaret

x 1801

John T. G. Fauntleroy

1—John

b. 1772

d.

x

Mary

2—Michael

b. 1774

d. 1853

x

Agnes

3—James

b.

d.

x 1790

Rhoda

4—William

x

5—Samuel

x

Elinor

6—Levi

Nancy

1—Samuel

b. 1769
d. Clark Co., Ind.
x 1791
Sarah McCracken

2—William, Jr.

b. 1773
d. 1849

x

Nancy

Brookville Ky.

Wm.

William

Henry

Cap. Thomas

John D. D. C.

Wm.

Levi

13114. 1 William Harrod b. 5-13-1840; d. 7-13-1890.
2 Jephtha Revelle Harrod 1845-1921; m. (1) Sarah Jane Cox circa 1871, m. (2) Margaret Gardner Robinson 1917.
21 Samuel Glenn Harrod b. 1882; m. Prue Heddon 1911. Pres. Eureka College, Eureka, Ill. D. C. C.
211 Mary Eleanor Harrod b. 1912.
212 Samuel Glenn Harrod, Jr. b. 1915.
213 Virginia Harrod b. 1916.
214 Edith Harrod b. 1922.
3 Vone Harrod, m. ———.
4 Travanian W. Harrod b. 4-29-1851; d. 10-13-1917, Scott Co., Ind.; m. ———.
5 Solon T. Harrod b. 5-10-1854; d. 10-15-1876; m. (1) Mary Eleanor Samson, dau. James A. Samson, m. (2) Lucy ———, Scott Co., Ind.
51 Rose Harrod d. 8-10-1933; m. Hughbanks, Evansville, Ind.
511 Garland Hughbanks.
512 Gladys Hughbanks m. F. Marvin Austin, Chi. Ill.; 3 children.
513 Lucille Hughbanks m. Elmdorf, Evansville, Ind.
514 Ruby Hughbanks.
515 Mary Hughbanks.
516 Thomas Hughbanks.
52 Charles P. Harrod, M. D., Veteran's Hosp., Calif.; m. ———.
53 Morton B. Harrod b. 10-15-1873; m. Minnie Carr.
531 Gayl Carr Harrod b. 6-27-1907, Genessee, Ill.
532 Greta Harrod.
6 Marion Harrod, m. ———.
7 Charles Freemont Harrod 1856-1924; d. auto accident; m. Olive ———.
71 Cecil G. Harrod, M. D., Columbus, Ind.; m. ———.
711 Edward Harrod.
72 Gordon Harrod, North Vernon, Ind.
73 Fern Harrod m. Ivan Morgan, Austin, Ind.
74 Mabel Harrod m. Coons.
75 Leland Harrod.
8 Richard A. Harrod 1858-1877.
9 Fanny M. Harrod b. 6-20-1831; d. 7-1-1904.
j Morton Harrod b. 9-15-1861; d. 9-17-1870.
13115 Isaac Duess Harrod b. 3-17-1819; d. 8-13-1885; m. Matilda Connett Gaddy.
13115. 1 Rosealtha Harrod m. John Jones, Des Moines, Iowa.
2 Irvin J. Harrod b. circa 1839, Iowa; m. Minerva Owens 1850.
21 ——— Harrod, Chicago, Ill. Drugs.
22 ——— Harrod, Chicago, Ill. Drugs.
3 Elizabeth Ann Harrod (Betsy Ann) m. (1) Montgomery, m. (2) G. Horner.
4 Narcena Harrod m. (1) Galen Hardy, m. (2) Sylvester Rice.
5 Emeretta Harrod b. circa 1828; m. 1846 Wm. Stark, Scott Co., Ind.
6 Samantha Harrod m. Edward Hallowell.
7 William Samuel Harrod, Norwalk, Iowa; m. ———.
8 Lavinia Harrod m. Thomas Phillips.
9 Marcena Harrod m. Norris.
j Joseph M. Harrod, Capt., b. 2-15-1848, Ind. V. I. Dentist. M. Phoebe J. Mann, dau. Jos. B. Mann, Ohio; d. 10-17-1874.
j1 Homer R. Harrod m. ———.
j2 Harry R. Harrod m. ———.
j3 Horace B. Harrod m. ———.
k Alonzo L. Harrod, Ind. Cavalry; d. 1864.

- 13116 Hulda Harrod b. 5-9-1821; m. Andrew Wigham 1839, Scott Co., Ind.
- 13117 William Greenup Harrod b. 1-25-1823; m. Sarah Ann Oard 1847.
- 13117.1 Columbus B. Harrod b. 1849, Scott Co., Ind.; m. ———.
- 2 Roscoe Harrod b. 8-5-1869; d. 8-28-1905.
- 3 Florida Harrod.
- 4 Alice Harrod.
- 13118 Jephtha Revelle Harrod b. 12-29-1824; m. Amanda Hawkins 1848, Scott Co.
- 13119 Sanford H. Harrod b. 8-20-1827, Scott Co., Ind.; m. and lived in Okla.
- 13119.1 Flora Harrod m. Erasmus Wilson, California.
- 2 Itaska Harrod.
- 1311j Allen Hamilton Harrod b. 1-4-1831; m. ———.
- 1311j.1 Lawson Harrod, Illinois.
- 2 Jephtha Harrod, Illinois.
- 1312 Mary Harrod b. circa 1780; m. James Hillis, Bourbon Co., Ky.; m. 4-21-1807.
- 1313 Elizabeth Harrod b. circa 1782; m. John Wilson, Jeff. Co., Ind., 1-1-1812.
- 1314 Cynthia Harrod b. circa 1784; m. Archibald Montgomery.
- 1315 Samuel Harrod b. 1786; d. 10-8-1856; buried on old Gassaway farm, Jeff. Co.; farmer; m. (1) Mary Speaks Robertson, Clark Co., Ind., 8-16-1840, m. (2) Mary Owen Wier, 10-19-1840, m. (3) Sally Terrill, 2-25-1834, m. (4) Sarah Davis, 7-6-1841, Jefferson County, Ind.
- 13151 Mary Harrod.
- 13152 John Milton Harrod m. Lucy Ann Bridges 11-25-1841, Jeff. Co., Ind.
- 13152.1 Adam Harrod m. Catherine Wyble 1845, Jeff. Co.
- 2 Tucker Harrod.
- 3 Samuel Harrod.
- 4 Netty Harrod m. Kelly.
- 5 Marticia Harrod m. Smith.
- 13153 Marion Harrod m. Elizabeth Earhart.
- 13153.1 William Harrod.
- 2 Enson Harrod.
- 3 Flora Harrod.
- 4 Christiana Harrod.
- 13154 William Wier Harrod b. 9-15-1822; d. 1822; m. (1) Eliz. Ann Wilson 11-23-1841, m. (2) Evina Wilson.
- 13154.1 John Lyle Harrod b. 1-21-1854; d. 2-11-1890, Jeff. Co.; m. Elzina Robertson.
- 11 Julia Esther Harrod m. Ralph Malick.
- 12 Laura Ann Harrod b. 1898; m. Fred Jones.
- 121 Frank Tifford Jones.
- 13 Frank Wier Harrod b. 1873.
- 14 Harry L. Harrod m. Mary Ann Spellman 2-22-1898.
- 141 John Martin Harrod m. Mildred Taylor 1929.
- 2 William E. Harrod b. 4-8-1858; d. 11-2-1858.
- 13155 Sally Ann Harrod m. Andrew Wilson.
- 13156 Salina Harrod m. Toole.
- 13157 Martha Harrod m. King Whitsett.
- 13158 Marticia Harrod m. Cain; 5 children—died in infancy.
- 1316 Isaac Harrod, Jeff. Co., Ind., b. 1784; d. 9-5-1855; m. Sarah McCrory 2-24-1820, Clark Co., Ind.
- 13161 McCrory Harrod b. 1821.

- 132 Mary Harrod (Polly) b. circa 1758; m. Steven Montgomery.
- 133 Jane Harrod b. circa 1760; m. William Grooms.
- 134 Elizabeth Harrod b. circa 1762; m. John Fauch.
- 135 Leah Harrod b. circa 1764; m. William McAllister.
- 136 Lucinda Harrod b. circa 1766.
- 137 Rachel Harrod b. circa 1768.
- 138 Susannah Harrod b. circa 1770.
- 139 Hannah Harrod b. circa 1772.
- 13j John Harrod b. circa 1774.

- 13k Samuel Harrod b. 9-28-1776; d. 2-7-1857; m. Polly Paullin.
- 13k1 Jephtha H. Harrod b. 12-5-1815; d. 8-13-1875; m. Ellen Hughes 2-14-1850.
- 13k11 William Harrod.
- 13k12 Augusta Harrod.
- 13k13 Charles G. Harrod.
- 13k14 Samuel L. Harrod.
- 13k15 Mary E. Harrod.
- 13k2 Amanda Harrod m. Smith.
- 13k3 Angelina Harrod m. Armstrong.
- 13k4 Polly Harrod m. Carr.
- 13k5 Cynthia Harrod m. Pringle.
- 13k6 Sally Harrod m. Green.
- 13l Levi Harrod b. 1778.
- 13m Josiah Harrod b. 1794.

- 14 Elinor Harrod m. Valentine House.

- 15 John Harwood (Herrod) 1736-1781, Little Cove, Pa., m. Rachel Shepherd.
- 151 Captain Thomas Herrod 1761-1803, Pa. & Ohio, m. (1) Jane Bowen 1-13-1758, Bedford Co., Pa., m. (2) Esther Templin 6-5-1798, Adams Co., Ohio.

- 1511 John Harrod 1785-1840, Logan Co., Ohio.; m. Phoebe Corder, 1820, dau. of Sanford Corder, Fayette Co., Ohio.
- 15111 John Harrod circa 1825-1852; m. ———.
- 15111.1 Ralph Harrod b. circa 1853.
- 2 Helen Harrod.
- 15112 David B. Harrod, Civil War; m. ———.
- 15112.1 Frank Harrod.
- 2 Stella Harrod.
- 3 Guy Harrod.
- 4 Gay Harrod.
- 15113 Sanford Harrod, Farmer of Belle Center, Ohio; m. ———.
- 15113.1 Newton Harrod.
- 2 Milton Harrod.
- 3 Augustus Harrod.
- 4 Phoebe Harrod.
- 15114 Elizabeth Harrod m. James Stewart, Logan Co., Ohio, Crete, Neb.
- 15114.1 Thomas Stewart, Palmyra, Nebraska.
- 2 Wilbur Stewart.
- 3 Samuel Stewart.
- 4 Ann Stewart m. Elder.
- 5 Mary Stewart m. Shaw.
- 6 A. Stewart.
- 7 Eva Stewart m. Simpson.
- 8 James Stewart.
- 15115 Samuel Harrod, hotel, Belle Center, Ohio; m. Hamilton, Ohio.

15115. 1 J. H. Harrod.
 2 Joanna Harrod m. Gardner.
 3 Catherine Harrod m. Paullis.
 4 Helen Harrod m. Staley.
 5 Phoebe Harrod m. Marshall.
 6 Sarah Harrod m. Hume.
 152 Samuel Harrod 1788-1852; Captain, 1812; Logan Co., Ohio, 1820;
 m. Elizabeth Corder, sister of Phoebe, dau. Sanford Corder.
 1521 Nancy Harrod b. 1812; m. Harry Sutherland.
 1522 Rachel Harrod b. 1814.
 1523 Jane Harrod b. 1817; m. A. Patrick.
 15231 Samuel Patrick.
 15232 Milton Patrick.
 1524 Mary Harrod m. John Piatt.
 15241 J. H. Piatt.
 15242 Charles Piatt.
 15243 Samul Piatt.
 1525 Sanford Harrod.
 1526 Phoebe Ann Harrod m. Cochran, Covington, Ind.
 15261 Nancy Cochran.
 15262 Jane Cochran.
 1527 James S. Harrod d. 4-27-1811.
 1528 John Harrod b. 1832, Crete, Nebr.; m. Emma Lewis 1855.
 15281 Jane Harrod m. Cooper.
 15281. 1 Ralph Cooper, Philadelphia, Pa.
 2 Eva Cooper m. Spodt, Crete, Nebraska.
 15282 Samuel Harrod m. _____.
 15282. 1 Harvey Harrod, New York.
 2 George Harrod.
 15283 John Thomas Harrod, Crete, Nebraska; m. _____.
 15283. 1 Jay H. Harrod.
 2 Maude Harrod m. A. B. Darling, Crete Nebraska.
 3 May Harrod m. Exton, New Jersey.
 4 Kyle Donohue Harrod.
 15284 Willis E. Harrod m. _____.
 15284. 1 Ida Harrod m. M. J. Ditzler.
 2 Daughter. _____ Harrod m. James Stevenson.
 3 John R. Harrod.
 15285 Emma Harrod m. Whipple.
 15286 Caroline Harrod S. P.
 15287 Nancy Harrod m. Anderson.

 53 Jane Harrod m. James Wilson.
 54 Mary Harrod.

 53 Jane Herrod m. James Wilson.
 54 Mary Herrod.

 16 Captain William Herrod, 1737-1801; m. Amelia Stevens 1765.
 161 Samuel Harrod, 1769-1832; m. Sarah McCracken 1796.
 1611 William Harrod b. 179-; m. Nancy Bottorf 1829.
 16111 Henry N. Harrod, 1829-1870.
 2 George M. Harrod, 1833-1855 S. P.
 3 James Harrod, 1836-1875; m. Sarah E. 1852.
 31 James E. Harrod, 1866-1893; m. _____.
 1612. Henry Harrod b. 179-; m. Mary Eleanor Bowman 1833.
 1 Son.
 1613. Catherine Harrod, 1797-1781; m. George Taffe 1819.
 16131 Sarah Taffe, 1824-1895; m. Spencer Wallace Huntington 1859.

16131. 11 Edwin Chandler Huntington b. 1860.
12 John Taffe Huntington b. 1862.
13 Anna Laura Huntington, 1865-1834; m. Askren.
131 Flora Maude Askren.
132 Henrietta Jane Askren.
14 Mary Maude Huntington b. 1868; m. Eugene H. Darrach S. P.
1614 Mary Harrod m. Davod Reed 1828.
1615 Sarah Harrod m. Lewis Bottorf 1829.
162. William Herrod, 1773-1847; m. Nancy circa 1794.
1621 John Harrod b. circa 1795; m. 1812.
16211 William S. Harrod b. circa 1814; m. Catherine Neal 1832.
162111 Sallie Ann Harrod m. William Proctor 1846.
162112 Lucinda Harrod m. James Fronk 1846.
162113 Ann Elizabeth Harrod m. John H. Holton 1855.
16212 Elizabeth Harrod m. Fielding Hazling 1816.
16213 John R. Harrod.
1622 Ann Harrod m. John Poe.
1623 Elizabeth Harrod m. Daniel Kiger.
1624 James N. Harrod m. Mary.
- 17 Captain James Harrod 1746-1792; m. Ann Coburn 1778, Logans Fort, Ky., widow of James McDonald, dau. Capt. Samuel Coburn.
171 Margaret Harrod b. 9-1785; d. 8-25-1841; m. John Taloe Griffin Fauntleroy 5-2-1802, Mercer Co., Kentucky.
1711 William Keene Fauntleroy b. 3-12-1803; d. 9-3-1881; m. Mary Scott Herndon 11-12-1833. After husband's death widow m. Josiah Moore.
17111 John Keene Fauntleroy b. 5-4-1870; d. 4-25-1921, Wichita Falls, Tex.; m. Mattie Rice 10-4-1897, Fort Worth, Tex.
17112 Mary Edwin Fauntleroy b. 11-20-1872; d. 4-5-1888.
17113 Sallie Henry Fauntleroy b. 7-5-1875; d. 9-6-1876.
17114 Sallie Ann Fauntleroy b. 10-27-1877; m. Eddie Ray Hargrove 1895.
17114. 1 James Keene Hargrove b. 5-6-1896; m. Etta Ward.
2 Eddie Bell Hargrove b. 3-25-1898; m. (1) Jesse M. Anderson, m. (2) David Henderson 1904.
17114. 21 John David Henderson b. 8-21-1905.
22 Mary Young Henderson b. 11-25-1906.
23 Ann Juanna Henderson b. 11-21-1908.
24 Samuel Lee Henderson b. 11-24-1910.
25 Owen Gore Henderson b. 1-29-1912; d. 6-16-1916.
26 Ruth Valentine Henderson b. 2-14-1915.
27 Sarah Elizabeth Henderson b. 10-21-1918.
28 Joe Carter Henderson b. 9-19-1920.
- 17115 Joseph William Travis Fauntleroy b. 7-9-1880; d. 9-9-1888.
17116 Robert Rye Fauntleroy b. 11-28-1833; lives Wichita Falls, Texas.
17117 Frank Bell Fauntleroy b. 11-2-1889; lives in Chicago.
1712 Mary Ann Fauntleroy b. 5-12-1804; d. 7-1-1868; m. Isham Ray 1819.
1713 Eliza Fauntleroy b. 2-11-1806; d. 9-3-1881; m. Charles Davis 11-4-1835.
17131 Maria Davis b. 5-30-1838; lives in California.
17132 Mary Davis m. Nelson Brown.
17133 Elizabeth Davis m. John Bigham.
17134 Belle Davis m. James Sprake.
- 1714 James Harrod Fauntleroy b. 9-4-1807; d. 2-11-1886; m. Mary Summers Clark 3-15-1836.
17141 Mary Elizabeth Fauntleroy b. 1-24-1838; d. 2-8-1888; m. Alfred Dicken 2-15-1863.

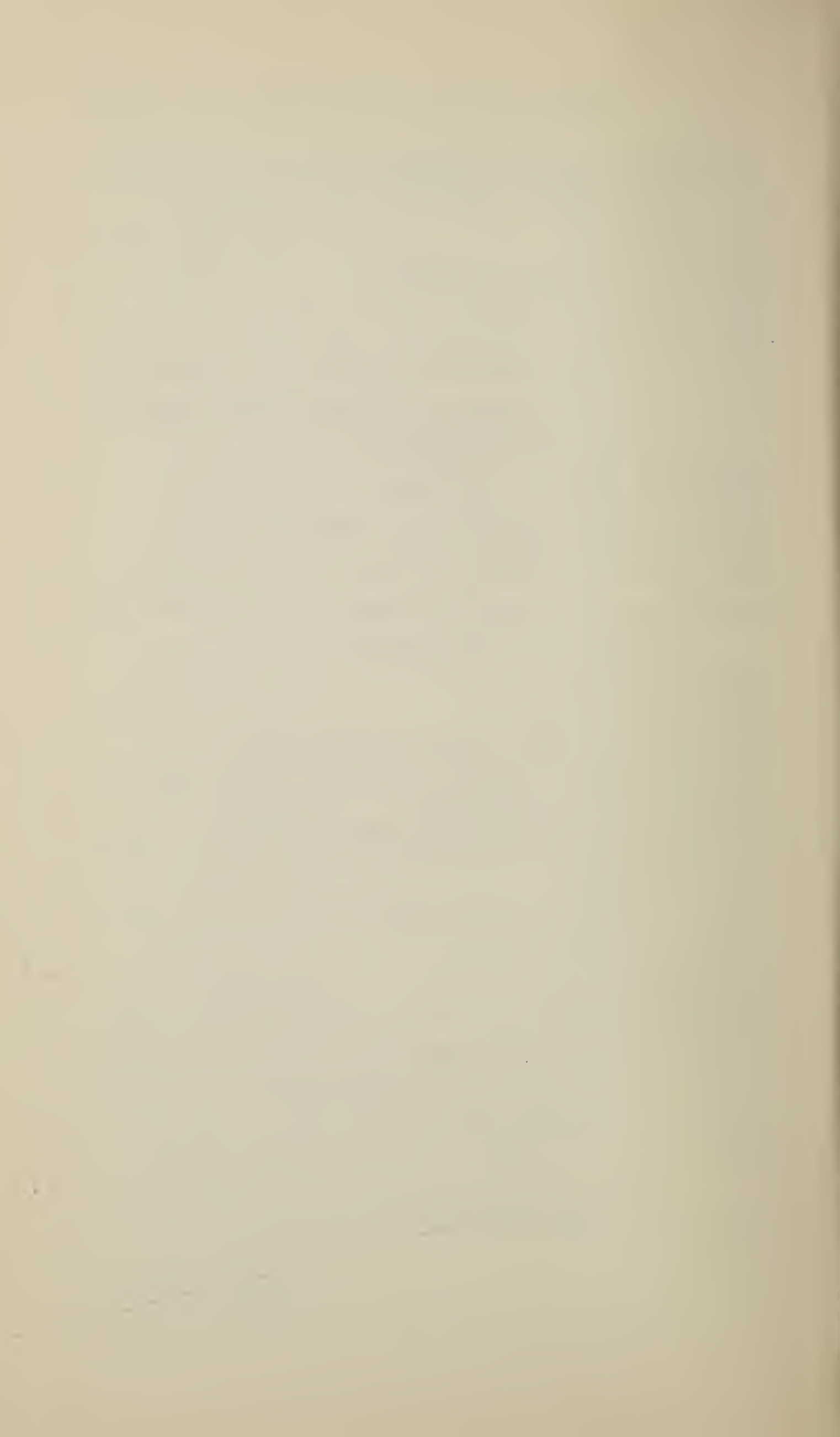
17141. 1 Florence Dicken m. Reuben J. Strong 11-16-1891. Had five children: John, Albert, Grace, Gladys, Alfred.
 2 Belle Dicken m. Edward Stone 3-12-1896.
- 17142 Susan Ann Fauntleroy b. 8-11-1840; d. 1-17-1906; m. 2-6-1865, Joseph H. Dicken.
17142. 1 Vall Halla Dicken m. Alta Girdner 9-15-1895.
 11 Vera Fauntleroy Dicken.
 12 Joseph Harrod Dicken.
 13 Ethelyn Margaret Dicken.
17142. 2 Byrdie B. Dicken m. Tho. M. Edwards, Wallace, Mo., 1-19-1898.
- 17143 James Henry Fauntleroy b. 2-5-1842; d. 1-31-1864; prisoner of war, Point Lookout.
- 17144 Nancy Affia Fauntleroy b. 11-2-1844; d. 1-7-1906; m. Tho. H. Devore.
- 17145 John Bell Fauntleroy b. 4-25-1847.
- 17146 Emaline Alice Fauntleroy b. 11-31-1849; d. 9-1-1850.
- 1715 Griffin Taloe Fauntleroy b. 5-16-1809; d. 7-16-1873; m. 7-2-1846, Mary Elizabeth Soper.
- 17151 John Fauntleroy d. 11-31-1869.
- 17152 Kylie G. Fauntleroy d. 11-7-1872.
- 17153 Emma G. Fauntleroy d. 1-9-1875.
- 17154 James Fauntleroy.
- 17155 William Thomas Fauntleroy m. Mary Smith 9-20-1879.
17155. 1 Frederick Fauntleroy b. 9-1-1880; m. Belle Peabody.
17155. 11 Frederick Fauntleroy, Jr. b. 9-19-1903.
 12 Thomas Fauntleroy b. 10-28-1883.
 13 Edwin Fauntleroy b. 3-6-1886.
 14 Benjamin Fauntleroy b. 9-10-1889; m. Edith Case 1915.
 141 Daughter ————— Fauntleroy b. 6-6-1917.
- 1716 John Hunter Fauntleroy b. 3-19-1813; d. 11-31-1848.
- 1717 Maria Watkins Fauntleroy b. 1-9-1813; d. 7-29-1846; m. Wm. Martin 1832.
- 1718 David Edwin Fauntleroy b. 8-15-1814; d. 8-10-1845; m. Mary Caroline Quinn.
- 1719 Emily Carter Fauntleroy b. 3-21-1816; d. 2-17-1841; m. Josiah Moore 1835.
- 171j Margaret Coburn Fauntleroy b. 2-7-1818; d. 5-25-1897; m. 9-31-1841, William Bickett.
- 171k Judith Swann Fauntleroy b. 8-6-1820; d. 4-7-1840.
- 171l Nancy Affia Fauntleroy b. 6-3-1822; d. 4-9-1883; m. (1) 1-26-1845, Wm. Speed Slaughter; m. (2) 11-1-1854, J. L. Ammons, Texas.
- 171m Robert Warren Fauntleroy b. 8-14-1824; d. 3-15-1843.
- 171n Samuel Coburn Fauntleroy b. 12-25-1827; d. 1858; m. Mary S. Smedley, Paducah, Kentucky 11-14-1852.
- 18 Rachel Harrod m. George Newland.
- 19 Mary Harrod m. Adam Newland.
- 1j Sarah (Sallie) Harrod.
- 1k Elizabeth Harrod m. Benjamin Davis.
- 1l Jemima Harrod, never married.
- 1m Levi Harrod 1750-1825; m. Rachel Mills, dau. Michael Mills, 1769. Migrated from Green Co., Pa., to Knox Co., Ohio, 1809.
- 1m1 Levi Harrod b. 1770; m. Rebecca Burgess circa 1790, Green Co., Pa.
- 1m11 William Harrod b. 10-4-1819; m. Mary Copeland circa 1839, Knox Co., Ohio.

- 1m111 James A. Harrod b. 8-4-1859, Auglaise Co., Ohio; m. Eva Greer 1885, dau. of Jacob and Angeline Biggs Greer.
- 1m111.1 Frederick Harrod b. 1886.
 2 Frank Harrod.
 3 Jane (Jennie) Harrod.
 4 Clarence Harrod m. Pauline Stimmel, Lima, Ohio.
 5 Victoria Harrod.
 6 Owen Harrod.
- 1m112 Margaret Harrod m. Patterson.
- 1m113 Albert M. Harrod b. 3-7-1852; m. Hannah C. Leatherman 1875.
- 1m113.1 Jesse R. Harrod b. 6-1-1885; m. Maude E. Hull.
 11 Paul M. Harrod.
- 1m114 Laura C. Harrod m. John W. Jacobs.
- 1m115 Louis B. Harrod.
- 1m116 Dora B. Harrod m. A. M. Growden.
 1m2 John Harrod b. circa 1772, Green Co., Pa.; m. Mary _____.
 Migrated to Knox Co., Ohio, in 1809. She ceases to sign deeds 1814.
- 1m21 James Harrod. Living Knox Co., Ohio, 1813; m. Rhoda.
- 1m3 Michael Harrod b. 1774; d. 4-11-1853; m. Agnes Ullery, dau. John Ullery, 1795.
- 1m31 John Harrod, Knox Co., Ohio, 1822.
- 1m32 Enos Harrod, killed in Civil War.
- 1m33 James Harrod, lived Morrow Co., Ohio.
- 1m34 David Harrod.
- 1m35 Susan Harrod.
- 1m36 Charlotte Harrod.
- 1m37 Cynthia Harrod.
- 1m38 Amy Harrod.
- 1m39 Levi Harrod.
- 1m2j Rachel Harrod.
- 1m3k Elizabeth Harrod.
- 1m3l Jesse B. Harrod, Martinsburg, Ohio; m. _____.
- 1m3l1 Robert Mitchel Harrod b. 1854, Martinsburg, Ohio.
- 1m3l2 Peter Harrod b. 8-6-1849; d. 12-6-1911; m. Inez Sprague.
- 1m3l3 Emerilla Harrod.
- 1m3l4 Mary Harrod m. Lyons.
- 1m3l5 Eli Harrod.
- 1m3l6 Clement Harrod.
- 1m3l7 George Harrod.
- 1m3l8 Martha Harrod.
- 1m4 James Harrod b. 1775, Green Co., Pa.; d. 1870, Knox Co., Ohio (95); m. Mary Connor.
- 1m41 Ida Harrod.
- 1m42 Levi Harrod m. Biggs.
- 1m421 Levi Harrod.
- 1m422 Jacob Harrod m. Rachel; living in 1833.
- 1m423 John Harrod, living Auglaise Co., Ohio, 1848; m. Elizabeth.
- 1m423.1 William C. Harrod b. circa 12-1832; m. Phoebe Jacobs circa 1853.
- 1m423.11 Samuel Harrod b. 1854.
 12 James A. Harrod.
 13 Sarah (Sallie) Harrod.
 14 Anabelle Harrod.
 15 Charles Harrod.
- 1m424 William Harrod.
- 1m425 James Harrod b. 1809, Hardin Co., O.; d. 1889; m. Isabel Hall.
- 1m425.1 Levi Harrod b. circa 1827; m. Jane Roberts.
 11 James Harrod.

- 1m425.2 John Harrod m. (1) Hukel, m. (2) Jane LaPort.
 3 Amanda Harrod b. circa 1831; m. Newton Rigdon.
 4 William T. Harrod b. 4-10-1833; d. 2-5-1889; m. Jane Nolan 10-11-1855.
- 1m425.41 Matilda Harrod m. Poe.
 411 Jason Poe.
 42 Ella Harrod m. John Coulter.
 43 Derwin Harrod m. Cecil Roebuck.
 44 Grace Harrod m. Roy Able.
 441 Sarah Ellen Able.
 45 Cecil Harrod, lived in Montana.
 46 Roy Harrod, d. Detroit.
 47 Frank Harrod, farm Scott Co., Ohio.
 471 John Harrod m. Cora Poe.
 472 Jennie Harrod m. Phil Fulkerson.
 473 Helen Harrod m. Lester Jenkins.
 474 Marjory Harrod m. Robey.
 48 Emma Harrod b. 1870; m. Henry Roebuck.
 481 Hamilton Roebuck.
 482 Homer Roebuck.
 483 Hugh Roebuck.
 484 Hazel Roebuck.
 49 John Bunyon Harrod b. 3-30-1876; m. (1) Sarah Smith (2) Sarah Dowell.
 491 Maxine Louise Harrod m. King.
 4911 Osta B. King m. Henry Robb.
 49111 Bessie Robb.
 49112 Earl Robb.
- 1m425.5 Ferguson Harrod m. ———.
 51 Joe V. Harrod, Chicago.
 511 John F. Bunyon Harrod d. 1925, Indpls., Ind.
 52 James Bunyon Harrod b. circa 1838; m. ———.
 521 Annabel Harrod.
 522 William Harrod b. circa 1861.
- 1m425.6 Hamilton Harrod m. Martha Zimmerman.
 61 Clarence Harrod, Chicago; m. ———.
 611 Alonzo Harrod.
- 1m425.7 James T. Harrod, killed in Civil War.
 8 Bunyon Harrod m. Harriet Froat.
 81 Ann Harrod.
 82 Bell Harrod.
 83 William Harrod.
- 1m426 Elijah Harrod, pioneer Auglaise Co., Ohio, 1848.
- 1m427 Minor Harrod.
- 1m428 Martha Harrod m. Captain Elliott.
- 1m429 Jemima Harrod m. Pritchard.
- 1m42j Rachel Harrod m. Tipton.
- 1m43 Josiah Harrod m. Sarah M. Plough 11-8-1889. 1. Wayne Twp., Auglaise Co., Ohio. Was a building contractor.
- 1m5 William Harrod b. circa 1779. Soldier war 1812; m. Rhoda Pipes, Green Co.
- 1m51 Deliliah Harrod m. John LeFevre, Knox Co., Ohio.
- 1m52 Elinor Harrod m. Isaac Dillon, Knox Co., Ohio.
- 1m53 Isaac Harrod, oldest son. Came to Ind. 1838; d. 1886; m. Susan Todd, Ohio.
- 1m531 Rhoda Harrod.
- 1m532 Emily Harrod.
- 1m533 Eunice Harrod.
- 1m54 Eli Harrod m. cousin Lucinda Harrod, Hamilton, Ohio.

- 1m55 Rachel Harrod, died in infancy.
1m56 Elizabeth Harrod d. at 21 years.
1m57 Malinda Harrod m. Banj. Sweet, Licking Co., Ohio.; removed to Marion Twp.
1m571 William Sweet.
1m572 Charles Sweet.
1m573 Martha Sweet m. E. C. Smithey.
1m574 Warren Sweet.
1m575 Winfield Scott Sweet.
1m576 Louisa Sweet.
1m58 William Harrod d. at 18 years.
1m59 Joseph Harrod m. Anna Ullery, Knox Co., Ohio. Came to Allen Co., Ind., 1850.
1m5j Morgan Harrod b. 8-3-1826; d. 8-2-1908; m. Belinda Beam, dau. of Cornelius & Eliza Beam. Came to Ind. 1844.
1m5j1 Theron Harrod m. Nellie Gardner.
1m5j2 Marion Harrod.
1m5j3 Charity Harrod m. Paul Hooper.
1m5j4 Clay Harrod.
1m5j5 Mills Harrod, minister in Ohio; m. Mary Lipes.
1m5j6 John Harrod, physician in Ohio.
1m5j7 Morse Harrod, physician, b. 4-4-1866; m. Jennie Lipes, Allen Co., Ind.
1m5j7.1 Wayne Allen Harrod, Ft. Wayne, Ind. Lived Kidee, Cal., Mining, Eng.
2 Camilla Harrod m. Sidney McKarn.
1m5j8 Sherman Harrod.
1m5j9 Clark Harrod.
1m5jj Deliliah E. Harrod.
1m5jk Dessie B. Harrod.
1m5k Mills Harrod, Lieut. in Rebellion. Had 4 children.
1m5l John Harrod.
1m5m Mary Harrod m. Eli Todd, Madison Twp., son John Todd, Md.
1m5n Eunice Harrod, lived in Ohio.
1m6 Samuel Harrod d. circa 1781 (Will); m. Eleanor.
1m61 Rachel Harrod.
1m62 Sarah Harrod.
1m63 Levi Harrod.
1m64 Charity Harrod.
1m65 Eleanor Harrod.
1m66 Josephus Harrod.
1m67 Jemima Harrod.
1m68 Elizabeth Harrod.
1m69 Martha Harrod.
1m6j Samuel Harrod.
1m7 Jemima Harrod b. circa 1783.

No. 1 indicates first ancestor, last number is which child, next to last number which grandchild, and so on, etc.



BOOK VI
KING AND QUEEN CO.

CHAPTER LIX

1635—July—"Paule" of London: Leonard Betts, Captain. For Virginia, with certificate from the Minister of Gravesend, Augustine Harwood, aged 25. (Born in 1610.)

Hotten's Emigrants for Virginia.

1642—Abstract of the Will of Arthur Horwood, of the Island of Virginia in the partes beyond the seas, and now a resident in the Parish of St. Peters the Avuncle, neere the Tower of London—Merchant. Dated November 3, 1642; Proved December 12, 1642. He devises to Mrs. Elizabeth Horwood, and mentions Mr. William Richbell, Mrs. Sarah Symondes, Mrs. Sarah Lagee, Mrs. Ellen Pitchfork, who is the wife of Henry Pitchfork. She is given 40 shillings which is part of a legacy of 40 pounds, "bequeathed me by one George Harwood, deceased, which is now in the hands of Henry Pitchfork." To Leonard Harwood, the other 40 pounds; and to Susan Harwood and Barbara Harwood, who are the daughters of John Harwood, 10 shillings. To Ruth Harwood, who is the daughter of Christopher Harwood, 10 shillings. To Mrs. Dorothy Harwood, one of his cows, "that one in Virginia," and to her son, Augustine Harwood, a cow calf. All the rest of his estate to Alexander Harwood, a citizen and Mercer of London, England.

Virginia Gleanings in England—Withington.

Colonel Chester gives the marriage of Augustine Harwood and Dorothy Strong, London 1635.

1692—Essex County was separated from Old Rappahanock; or King George County, and erected into a new County. It lay on the west side of Rappahanock River, adjacent to King and Queen County.

Rec. Essex Co., Va.

1692—Peter Harwood is located in Essex County, Virginia.

Idem.

1694—Abstract of Deed. Peter Harwood, Grantor, to Robert Miller, Grantee.

Idem.

1694—May 10—Peter Harwood sues Hudson.

Idem.

1728—November 23—John Mathews, Gent. of King George County, Virginia, Grantor, to Thomas Harwood, Vintner, of King and Queen County, Virginia, Grantee—200 acres of land lying on the north side of Mattaponi River in King and Queen County, Virginia, between Apastonocock and Acquintonoco Creeks.

Rec. of King & Queen Co.

1739—By Will: Thomas Harwood, Vintner, of King and Queen County, Virginia, Grantor, to his son, John Harwood—the land which was purchased by said Thomas Harwood from John Mathews in 1728.

Idem.

1739—John Baylor, Grantor, to Frances Harwood, the widow of Thomas Harwood, Grantee—the land purchased from Thomas Wyatt.

Idem.

1739—July 10—John Baylor, Gent. of Caroline County, Virginia, Grantor, to Christopher Harwood of King and Queen County, Virginia. Witnessed by Bernard Moore.

Deed Rec. of Harwoods K. & Q. Co. Pub. Va. Mag.

1739—March 19—George Harwood died in Middlesex Co., Virginia (adjacent to King and Queen Co.).

Vestry Bk. of Christ Church.

1740—At a vestry held in Middlesex County for Christ Church Parish on the ninth day of October, is the following register: to Robert Tureman for keeping and burying Robert Harwood.

Idem. P. 237.

1741—Thomas Courtney, Grantor, to Christopher Harwood, Grantee.

Harwood Deeds, K. & Q. Co.

1742—September—Richard Shackelford, and Frances, his wife, who was the widow of Thomas Harwood, Grantors, convey 200 acres, which was deeded to Mrs. Frances Harwood, now the wife of said Shackelford, from John Baylor.

Idem.

1744—The Will of Christopher Harwood of King and Queen County, Virginia, is probated. He devises land in King and

Queen County, Virginia, to his son, William Harwood, of King and Queen County, Virginia.

Idem.

1760—(15 years later) Richard Shackelford of King and Queen County, Virginia, Grantor, to John Harwood of King and Queen Coutny, Virginia, Grantee—200 acres of land.

Idem.

1767—March—John Harwood, plaintiff vs. Christopher Robinson, Defendant (John Harwood born before 1746).

Middlesex Co. O. B. B 1767, P. 25.

1769—Court held in Middlesex County, in action of debt brought by John Harwood against Wm. Stubbs and Rose Kemp, Dfd. Case dismissed.

Idem.

1770—John Harwood and Mary Curtis were married in Christ Church, Middlesex County, Virginia, November 7.

Idem. Vestry Book.

1771—Major William Harwood married Elizabeth Young, sister of General Henry Young, of Essex County, Virginia.

Harwood Genealogy—James B. Harwood.

1773—September—Capt. Wm. Harwood died in King and Queen Co., Va., aged 39 (born 1734).

Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog. P. 185.

1775—The Battles of Lexington and Concord were fought and the Revolutionary War started. British Government ended.

1776—From the Diary of Col. Landon Carter of Lancaster Co., Va.: Joseph Harwood, in treaty about horse "Nimrod," brot down from Ripon; agreed to buy him, but first must try him for five miles. He never sent me the money, pretending the danger of the times. Harwood, who lives at Tappahanock, told an untrue report of the runaway slaves.

1776—July—Yesterday brot me from Joseph Harwood, 30 pounds, for my horse, "Nimrod,"—one 12' one 10' and one 8' note on the James River Bank.

Spencer's History of Ky. Baptists.

1776—December 23—Harwood, Christopher, of King and

Queen County, Virginia. For one fife and drum for his Company of King and Queen County Militia, 2-16-0. Rev. War.

Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog. P. 309. Vol. III.

1778—August 24—Thomas Harwood and Lucy Meacham were married in Christ Church in Middlesex County, Virginia, John George, Security.

Vestry Christ Church, Mid. Co. Mar. Bonds, P. 22.

1779—Thomas Harwood and Lucy, his wife, Grantors, to Simon Fraser, Grantee.

D. B. A. P. 249, Middlesex Co., Va.

1779—January 25—Thomas Harwood and George Daniel gave bond to James Montague, Beverly Davien, Thomas Segar and John George, who are justices of Middlesex County, Virginia, for 2000 pounds, Harwood to act as administrator of the estate of Samuel Abbott.

Middlesex Co., Va., Guar. B. 2, P. 76.

1784—Census was taken as to residents of Gloucester Co., Va. Susannah Harwood resided in Gloucester Co., living alone. Ann Harwood had 5 white inmates in her house. Lucy Harwood had 5 white inmates. None returned any males as living in her home.

1786—John Harwood of King and Queen Co., Va., Grantor, to William Harwood of 400 acres of land.

Rec. King & Queen Co., Va.

1787—March 30—John Harwood, assignee of Wm. Banks, vs. John Webb, defendant. Jury gave the plaintiff judgment for 8000 pounds of net tobacco, and his costs to be paid with 4000 pounds of tobacco with interests from May 1783.

Middlesex Co., O. B. A P. 77-147.

1787—Overton Cosby vs. John Harwood, in debt. The defendants being arrested, and not appearing—on the action of the plaintiff, judgment entered against defendant, and William Curtis is common bail for the debt, unless he shall appear at the next rules, and plead.

November Court—Dfd. appears, denies the debt, and trial is ordered.

Idem. O. B. A P. 282.

1790—Christopher Harwood and his mother, Grantors, to Robert Pollard, Grantee—6 acres of land.

1794—April 14—A state commission for the peace is appointed for King and Queen County, Virginia—"Christopher Harwood and William Harwood are both dead."

Calendar of State Papers, Va. P. 129.

1795—August 23—Christopher Harwood received a license in Middlesex County, Virginia, to marry Eleanor Crane, the daughter of John and Sarah Maria Crane (Eleanor born 4/7/1775).

Middlesex Co., Va., Mar. Bonds, P. 43.

1796—September 1—Marriage of Christopher Harwood and Eleanor Crane—by Rev. Henry Hefferman, Rector of Christ Episcopal Church.

Idem. P. 151.

1797—January 23—"Christopher Harwood allowed sum of 26 pounds, 6 pence, for repairing the prisons, and sheriff to pay him \$50, being the sum levied for this purpose at the last levy, in part of said allowance."

Idem. O. B. III P. 202.

1797—Wallace etc. obtain a decree for sale of William Harwood's land. It is purchased by Overton Cosby. Mordecai Cook and Wife of Overton Cosby—deed for her dower, who was widow of William Harwood.

Overton Cosby to John O'Mealy.

1797—From Cosby, recites that a suit has been brought in September last, by Wallace Johnson, and Mune of London, vs. Maria Pendleton Harwood, infant daughter and devisee of William Harwood, deceased, and Mordecai Cooke, Jr. and his wife, Ann, who was widow of said William Harwood, deceased, and the lands of William Harwood had been sold by Court decree.

Rec. King & Queen County, Va.

1803—September 1—Nancy Harwood married William St. John. C. Harwood on bond.

Middlesex Co. Rec. M. B. P. 56.

1807—Harwood's Executor vs. Mann.

John Harwood, Jr. and Christopher Harwood were living in King and Queen County, October 4, 1792. John Harwood, Jr. owed a debt to Robert Mann, and signed a bond. Christopher went on the bond as Co-obligator. Christopher died, and John Brokenburg was his administrator, Jan. 13, 1794.

A writ was issued from the Court, having jurisdiction over Essex, Middlesex, King and Queen, and King William Counties, against Brokenburg. Dated October 16, 1807.

The District Court of Fredericksburg, in Chancery, got the case. An Executor represented Mann, and Thomas Brokenburg was the administrator with the will annexed of John Brokenburg.

Priscilla Margaret (Roane), who had been the wife of Christopher Harwood, and her second husband, Thomas Garnett, were parties to the suit. Also, Christopher Harwood's two heirs, Archibald Roane Harwood, and Thomas Harwood, who on October 16, 1807, were under 21.

Evidence showed Christopher Harwood had owned 194 acres called the Courthouse Tract, on which stood King & Queen Courthouse and a tavern.

Fredericksburg Corp. Cl. Office, File 305.

1807—Warner Roane Harwood, born, Essex County, Virginia, son of William Harwood. His mother was a sister of General Henry Young, Quartermaster of the Revolutionary War.

Tenn. Records.

1808—January 24—Christopher Harwood gave bond for Healy children. [O'Mealy?]

Middlesex Co. Rec. O. B. I P. 319.

1808—"Christopher Harwood to William Chichester Curtis Harwood."

Idem.

1810-20—Roane's Estate, "Newington," 1000 acres is owned by Harwoods and still in Family.

Margaret Roane was the wife of Major Christopher Harwood. She was the daughter of Thomas Roane, and came into possession of "Newington."

1817—February 26—Samuel Fauntleroy Harwood, son of

Archibald Roane Harwood and Margaret Fauntleroy was born in Newington, in King & Queen County, Virginia.

1822—December 19—William Chichester Curtis Harwood married Hannah U. Wood.

Middlesex Co. Rec. M. B. P. 86.

1827—September—Thomas Moore Harwood, brother of Samuel Fauntleroy Harwood, was born.

1828—December 24—Warner R. Harwood and Elizabeth H. Pettis, married in Richmond, Va.

Marriage Rec., Richmond, Va.

1828-1839—Justices: Harwood, Warren R.

Rec. County Court, Richmond, Va.

1832—Copy of Letter: Hugh Campbell to Judge Ruffin. "Our cousin, Archibald Harwood, is now representative from this County to the Assembly. Thomas Harwood removed many years ago to Tennessee and has a large family of children.

A great many of our relatives have gone the way of all the earth, notwithstanding, a large number still remain. As you know, ours was a very numerous family."

North Carolina Records.

Thomas Harwood

2 son of Archibald and Margaret Fauntleroy Harwood of King & Queen Co., Va.

1801—Colonel Robertson asked for volunteers to go on a scout party on the Tennessee River. Joseph Brown and two others volunteered. Joseph Brown's father had started in a boat to descend the Tennessee River, and reach the Cumberland River Settlements. Joseph Brown's father had a large family. One old woman and five young men were also with him. The Indians boarded his boat, and pretended that they wanted to trade with him. The Indians cut off Brown's head with a sword, they killed two of Brown's sons, the five young men, and the old lady. Joseph Brown's mother and his sisters, and himself, were taken prisoners. Joseph was twelve years old at this time. He was adopted by Tom Tunbridge. Tunbridge was an Irishman, who married to a French woman; they had no children, but she had a son by an Indian. It was this

half-breed, who took Joseph Brown prisoner. He was named Chia Chattella. Joseph Brown and his family were prisoners for 11 months. They were then rescued by Sevier. Colonel Joseph Brown had a brother named Daniel Brown. His brother-in-law was Joshua Thomas. His daughter, Cordelia Brown, married Thomas Harwood, brother of Christopher Harwood, of King and Queen Co., Va.; they removed to Texas.

1810-11—The first settlements of Giles County, Tennessee, were on Elk River, near Richland Creek. Williamson County was formed from Davidson in 1779, and extended south to the Indian Boundary. Maury County was formed in 1807 from Williamson and Giles County from Maury.

William Menfee, Sr. and his sons, John and William, were among the first settlers, coming from Lincoln Co., Ky., over the Kentucky trace, across the Cumberland Mountains and Elk River. Captain John Hawkins, Dr. Wm. Purnell, Captain James Terrill, Thomas Harwood and Gustin Kerney came in 1810-11.

History of Giles Co., Tenn.—McCallum, P. 41-3.

1812—May 26—Abstract of Deed.

Thomas Harwood, of Giles County, Tennessee, Grantor, to W. C. Anderson, of Davidson County, Tennessee, Grantee—land on Elk River, 303 acres.

Ct. Rec. Giles Co., Tenn. D. B. A P. 262.

1813—Benjamin Harwood, Private—Militia—Infantry. Enlisted October 5, 1813 to November 2, 1813. Colonel John B. Brown, Captain James Preston. Regiment of East Tennessee. Discharged for inability.

Tennessee Records.

1813—September—Thomas Harwood, Sergeant, enlisted. Detached with sick from Fort Strother. Capt. James Terrill, Giles Co.

Idem.

1819—February 8—Gustin Kearney, Grantor, to Thomas Harwood, Grantee—lot in Elkton, including ferry.

Ct. Rec. Giles Co., Tenn., D. B. C P. 386.

1820—January 13—James Terrill, Grantor, to Thomas Harwood, Grantee—lot in upper Elkton.

Idem. D. B. D P. 112.

1820—Thomas Harwood, Grantor, to J. Templin, Grantee—150 acres, Sinking Creek.

Idem. D. B. H P. 308.

1820—Census. Thomas Harwood, Giles County, Tennessee. Self—26-45.

Wife—26-45.

1 Son under—16.

2 Sons under—21.

2 Daughters under—10.

1821—June 4—Ben Williams, Grantor, to Thomas Harwood, Grantee—29 acres, Elkton, north side of Elk River.

Idem. D. B. D P. 470.

1826—Letter from Archibald Harwood, King & Queen Co., Va., to Judge Ruffin (his cousin).

Newington, King & Queen County, Virginia. Dec. 29, 1826. "My brother, Thomas, resides in Tennessee. He has seven or eight children."

1826—Thomas Harwood, Grantor, to R. G. Scroggins, Grantee—bill of sale of one Negro.

Giles Co., Tenn., D. B. H Index I P. 475.

1827—February—Campbell & Bass, Grantors, to Thomas Harwood, Grantee—land on Elk River. Witnesses, John H. River, Thomas Fournoy.

Idem. D. B. G P. 161.

1828—December—W. D. Jennings, Grantor, to Thomas Harwood, Grantee—95 acres, land on Elk River.

Idem. P. 508.

1829—September 23—Thomas Harwood, Grantor, to A. M. Upshaw, Grantee—230 acres, Elk River, part of tract bought from Anderson.

Idem. D. B. H P. 173.

1831—A. Beecher, of Knox Co., Ind., Grantor, to Thomas Harwood, et al, Grantee—patent rights, washing machine in Giles County, Tennessee.

Idem. D. B. I P. 75.

1832—Thomas Harwood, Giles County, Grantor, to Thomas Hudson, of Sumner County, Tenn.—“his friend,” Power of Attorney to sell land in Sumner County, Tennessee.”

Idem. D. B. K P. 367.

1852—November 25—Abstract of Will of Henry Young, King and Queen County, Virginia.

“It is my will and desire that the residue and remainder of my estate both real and personal, be sold by my Executors. And together with moneys due me that may be recovered by him to be equally divided among: John W. Harwood, Warner Harwood, Patsy Williamson, Rebecca Shepherd, Patsy Jones.”

King & Queen Co., Ct. Rec. Va.

KING AND QUEEN COUNTY VIRGINIA

- 1 Thomas Harwood, King & Queen Co., Va., b. circa 1700; d. circa 1739. 200 a. from Baylor. M. circa 1728, Frances (Baylor?). She m. 2nd time Rich. Shackelford 1740. 200 a. do.
- 11 John Harwood b. circa 1730; m. 1750. Son and heir of Thomas. 400 a.
- 111 John Harwood, Jr., b. 1752; d. 1-13-1794. M. Mary Curtis 11-7-1770. Middlesex Co. 400 a. to John.
- 1111 William Harwood b. circa 1771; d. 1794. Lands sold for debt 1797. 400 a. M. Ann Pendleton. She m. 2nd time—Cooke.
- 11111 Maria Pendleton Harwood m. Rev. William Todd.
- 112 Thomas Harwood b. circa 1754; m. Lucy Meacham 8-24-1778.
- 12 Christopher Harwood b. circa 1712; d. 1744; m. 1733.
- 121 William Harwood b. circa 1734; d. 1773, 39 yrs.; m. circa 1755.
- 1211 Christopher Harwood b. circa 1756; d. 1-1793-4. Rev. War soldier. M. Priscilla Margaret Roane circa 1777. 2nd m. Thomas Garnett.
- 12111 Christopher Harwood b. 1778; m. Eleanor Crane 1795; dau. John Crane.
- 12111.1 William Chichester Curtis Harwood d. circa 1797; m. Hannah Wood 12-19-1822.
- 12112 Archibald Roane Harwood b. 4-4-1785; d. 9-18-1837; m. Margaret Fauntleroy; b. 1797; d. 1861.
- 12112.1 Samuel Fauntleroy Harwood, King & Queen Co., Va., m. Isabel Brockenbrough.
 - 2 Margaret Harwood m. J. H. Winder.
 - 21 Virginia Winder.
 - 22 Julia Winder.
 - 23 Sarah Winder.
 - 3 Sarah L. Harwood m. Robert Pollard.
 - 4 Christopher Harwood 1822-1823.
 - 5 Priscilla Pendleton Harwood 1825-1861.
 - 6 Thomas Moore Harwood, lived Texas; b. 1827; m. Cordelia Brown.
 - 7 Martha Catherine Harwood m. Wm. Beverly Bird.
 - 71 Mrs. M. F. Taylor, of Va.
 - 72 Mrs. W. B. Spencer, Vancouver, B. C.
 - 73 W. W. Bird, Lebanon, Va.

- 8 Archibald Roane Harwood, Jr., b. 1866.
- 9 Lucy Elizabeth Harwood m. Judge McPheeters, N. Y.
- j Maria Susan Harwood d. 1860.
- k Emily Garrett Harwood.
- 12113 Thomas Harwood m. Martha Rowe, Va. Moved Tenn. 1810.
Dead in 1840.
- 12113.1 Christopher Harwood.
- 2 Margaret Harwood.
- 3 Mally Harwood m. Sarah Henry, Rhea Co., Tenn.
- 31 Rufus Morgan Harwood d. 1865; m. Julia Fugett of Va.
- 311 William Harwood, Tenn.; m. Martha Parker.
- 3111 John Harwood.
- 3112 Alice Harwood.
- 3113 Belle Harwood.
- 3114 Jennie Harwood.
- 3115 Clabourne Harwood.
- 3116 Lula Harwood.
- 3117 Gertie Harwood.
- 3118 Hugh Harwood.
- 312 Solomon Harwood m. Minerva Hale.
- 3121 Joseph Harwood.
- 3122 Dotty Harwood.
- 3123 Morgan Harwood.
- 3124 Pearl Harwood.
- 32 William Turner Harwood m. (1) Nancy Dotson; m. (2) Louisa Boatwright.
- 321 James B. Harwood, Fort Smith, Arkansas m. Sallie B. Myers, Ala.
- 3211 Florence Lee Harwood m. Chester LeFlore.
- 32111 Chester Harwood b. 1902.
- 322 Joseph C. Harwood d. 1878.
- 323 Mary E. Harwood m. John Haney.
- 3231 Amanda Haney.
- 3232 Margaret Haney.
- 3233 Sally Haney.
- 324 Mally C. Harwood d. 1882.
- 325 Berry J. Harwood m. Alice Ray.
- 326 William E. Harwood, Austin, Texas, m. Samantha Ayers.
- 3261 Joseph Harwood.
- 3262 Mally Harwood.
- 3263 Harry Harwood.
- 3264 Eugene Harwood.
- 3265 Ruth Harwood.
- 327 John F. Harwood.
- 328 Lucinda Harwood m. M. B. Hicks.
- 329 Martha Harwood m. James Gibson.
- 32j "Doc" Harwood m. Anne Phillips.
- 32k Tenny Harwood m. Allison Reynolds.
- 32l Stephen Harwood m. Daisy Rowe.
- 32m Walter Harwood m. Beulah Campbell.
- 32n Charles Harwood.
- 33 Harriet Harwood.
- 34 Adeline Harwood.
- 35 Joseph H. Harwood m. Emma Jones.
- 351 James Harwood.
- 352 Mally Harwood.
- 36 Catherine Harwood.
- 37 James Harwood.
- 4 Mima Harwood m. Prof. S. Roberts.

- 5 Jesse Harwood m. Mary Smith.
 - 6 Delila Harwood m. Hiram Henry.
 - 7 Philip Harwood.
 - 8 Eliza Harwood m. Hez. Robinson.
 - 9 Zachery Harwood.
 - j Randall Harwood m. Mary Burnett.
 - j1 Jefferson Harwood.
 - j2 Riley Harwood.
 - j21 Roane Harwood.
 - j22 Henry Harwood.
 - j3 Eli Harwood.
 - j4 Ruth Harwood.
- 1212 Elizabeth Harwood m. Robert Pollard.
- 1213 Major William Harwood b. Essex Co., Va.; m. Eliz. Young, 1771; sister Gen'l Henry Young.
- 12131 Warner Roane Harwood b. 1798, Essex Co., Va.; d. 1872, Giles Co., Tenn.; m. (1) Eliza. H. Pettis, 12-24-1828, m. (2) Susan Poythress.
12131. 1 Margaret Young Harwood m. (1) McCarter, m. (2) Wizener.
 2 John Richard Harwood m. Johnson; d. 1852.
 3 Cornelia Harwood m. Dr. Higdon.
 4 William L. Harwood.
 5 Algernon Roane Harwood m. Laird.
 6 Sophia Ann Harwood m. J. P. English.
 7 Adelaide Harwood m. (1) John Bodenheimer, m. (2) Wagstaff.
 71 Andrew Wagstaff.
 72 Mary Eunice Wagstaff.
 73 Mary Etta Wagstaff.
 8 Dr. Musgrove Pettis Harwood m. Etta McMillan.
 81 Mattie Blanche Harwood.
 82 Musgrove Harwood.
 83 Brown Harwood.
 84 Myrtle Harwood m. John S. Davis.
 9 Mildred Harwood m. Albert Carter.
 j Laura K. Harwood m. W. M. Locke.
 k Mary Harwood.
- 12132 John W. Harwood, Pulaski, Tenn., m. Jeffries.
12132. 1 Ann Harwood m. Wm. Parker.
 2 Mildred Harwood.
 3 Sarah Harwood m. Dr. Perry.
 4 Mary Harwood m. Gooch.
 5 Kitty Harwood m. Shepherd.
 6 Adelaide Harwood.
 7 John Richard Harwood m. Laird; d. 1859.
 71 John M. Harwood m. Mitchell.
 711 Richard Harwood.
 712 John Harwood.
 713 Hallie Harwood.
 72 Alice Harwood.
 73 Turner Harwood m. Reynolds.
- 12133 Martha Harwood, Giles Co., Tenn.; moved to Texas; m. Williamson; d. 1845.
12133. 1 John Williamson.
 2 Warner Williamson.
 3 Richard Williamson.

- 4 George Williamson.
- 5 Eliza Williamson.
- 6 Jane Williamson.
- 7 Martha Williamson.

12134 Richard Henry Harwood m. Polly Bagby, of Warsaw, Va.

12134. 1 Wm. Franklin Harwood, Ware's Wharf, Va., m. Virginia Stubblefield.

11 Col. John S. Harwood, Richmond, Va., m. Lottie Tyler, desc. Pres. Tyler.

111 John S. Harwood, Jr.

12 Richard Henry Harwood, Richmond, Va., m. Ione Bussells.

13 Mary O. Harwood m. Dr. Chas. Culpepper, Portsmouth, Va.

131 Ottolene Harwood Culpepper.

2 Mary Harwood m. R. S. Bellfield.

3 Louisa Harwood m. W. C. Haynes.

4 Betty Harwood m. J. B. Hall.

5 John Baylor Harwood, 1st Lieut., C. S. A. Killed at Yellow Tavern, Va.

12135 Elizabeth Young b. 1774.

No. 1 indicates first ancestor, last number is which child, next to last number which grandchild, and so on, etc.

BOOK VII

CHAPTER LX

Descendants of Joseph Harwood

In 1886, Mr. James B. Harwood, of Fort Smith, Arkansas, published a limited edition of his research into the geneology of the "Harwoods," of Warwick, Charles City, King and Queens, and Henrico Counties, Virginia. Mr. Harwood was assisted in his work by Dr. Lyon B. Tyler, President of William and Mary College, and editor of Tyler's magazine. The two lines which received attention in the book were the Charles City, and the King and Queen lines. Since the publication of this work, much data has been uncovered, which suggests some minor changes in these deductions made in 1886. Mr. Harwood states that "the Charles City Harwoods are certainly descended from William Harwood, who came to Virginia in 1622, with Captain Thomas Harwood, of Warwick County." This premise of Mr. Harwood is evidently based upon the fact that "William Hayward" patented land at "Causeys Clere," before 1634, and in 1634, he purchased additional land adjoining—"Conjurers Neck," in what is now Chesterfield County. There is no evidence that William Hayward ever lived in either place. On the contrary, in 1636, "Conjurers Neck" seems to have been in possession of the Kennons. The evidence points to the conclusion that William Hayward was the progenitor of the "Haywards," or "Harwoods," of York County, Virginia. He brought over a wife in 1734, named Ellen or Elinor. Repetition of the names "Elinor" and "William" in this line is constant.

In Rappahanock County, Virginia, there came, before 1650, two brothers, Joseph and Samuel Harwood or Hayward. The third and eldest brother was Nicholas Harwood, of London, England. He was a wealthy merchant residing near the Tower. Nicholas Harwood adventured money and merchandise in the Colonies. He was one of the first grantees of land in Maryland. He was a grantee of the East Jersey Purchase with William Penn, and patented a large grant of land called "Brents" in Stafford County, Virginia. The Washingtons were his relatives, and Brent and Foote were sent as his agents to Virginia.

Samuel Harwood married 2 times. His first wife was Ann Killman. When she died, he married Martha Washington. He lived in Rappahanock, King George, and Stafford Counties, as they separated from the older county. Samuel Harwood left a definite record in that part of Virginia.

The contrary was true of Joseph Harwood, the other brother. He died in 1680, or shortly after. His brother Nicholas sued Samuel Harwood, who acted as Executor of Joseph's Estate, which was insolvent. Nicholas tried to recover the money which he had invested in stocks and goods for Joseph. Joseph seems to have engaged in trade of some sort, perhaps with Indians. Samuel claimed that he had spent more in the settlement of Joseph's affairs than the estate was worth. In 1665, Joseph Harwood patented land at "Weyanoke." In the year, which corresponds with the date of the suit in Rappahanock County on the death of Joseph Harwood, two young men appear in Charles City County, or "Weyanoke." They purchase or patent land, or have possession of it. The names are Samuel and Joseph Harwood. Joseph marries at this time to Agnes Cocke, daughter of Thomas Cocke, of Henrico County. Computing the age of her son from the first legal document which he signs, he was born about 1681-2, which approximates the date in which they acquired the land at Weyanoke. Samuel, who is the Captain of a ship in 1701, does not marry until 1694, a full 12 years later than his brother, Joseph Harwood. It has been inferred from this fact that Samuel was younger. I would think, from the length of time, that he was older, and a widower, when he married Temperence Cocke, in 1694.

The tax list or rent roll of Charles City County, returns a very uneven distribution of land in 1704.

Joseph, who marries in circa 1781, has no sons taxed, and returns 659 acres. Samuel, the brother, returns 350 acres, that is half the land returned by his brother Joseph. Three "Harwoods" return small quantities, Robert, John, and James. In the next year, Charles signs a petition with Samuel and Joseph Harwood as a land owner in Charles City County. I believe these four are sons of Samuel by a first wife, and that they received land from him on their majority, about 1704. In 1797,

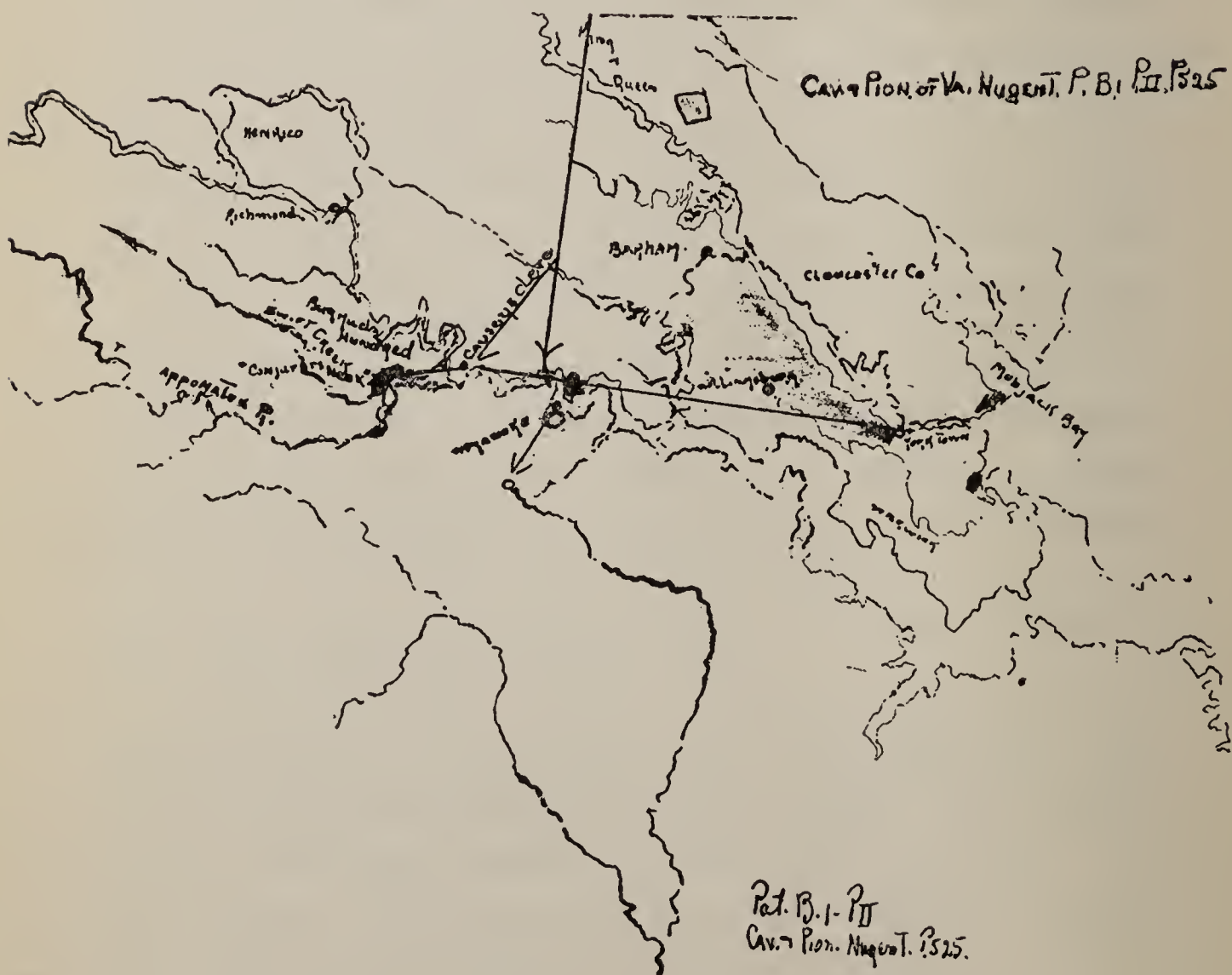
Grantor—Charles Magnor—Planter of Flower De Hundred.

Grantee—Unto William Hayward, Gent., of "Cawseys Cleere"—by deed of sale—February 8, 1634.

650 acres more or less, lying and being on Appomattucke River, and bordering east upon same, west upon the main land, south upon Appomattuck Town, north upon Swift Creek.

Signed by Charles Magnor.
Wittnessed by William Reynes,
Daniel Llewellyn.

Pat. B. 1—P II. Cav. & Pion. Nugent P. 525.



Thomas Cocke, the father of the two sisters, died, leaving a will. It is this will that confuses this issue. In the will, Cocke devises : "a negro girl to his daughter Agnes, wife of Samuel Harwood, and on her death, to his grandson, Thomas." I should think Thomas was the eldest son of Agnes and Joseph Harwood. He mentions then, "Temperence, his daughter, wife of Samuel Harwood." He also mentions grand-daughter Agnes. I should think that she was the daughter of Agnes and Samuel. He then mentions "grandsons, Samuel and Joseph." This gives us four children born to Samuel and Joseph Harwood, by their wives, the Cocke sisters. However, Temperence was not married until 1794. Cocke died in April of 1797. Temperence could not have had more than one child before the death of her father in April, 1797. I give all these children to Joseph and Agnes Harwood. They probably had others born later. I also think that the indication is that these Harwoods derive from Joseph Harwood, brother of Samuel and Nicholas Harwood.

The greater importance and wealth of the Weyanoke branch of Joseph Harwood is explained by the different occupations of the brothers. Cap. Samuel was a ship Captain. Joseph had an inn and the ferry over the River. These later meant wealth.

Editor.

"Henricopolis" was the nucleus of "Henrico County."

This is identical with "Dutch Cap" and "Farrers Island," which are identical with each other.

1634—Henrico County was erected or founded. Burmuda Island is five miles from this place, by land, fourteen by water, and is separated from it by the River.

1634—Mrs. Elizabeth Kennon lived in Henrico, in what is now Chesterfield County. She lived at "Conjurers Neck." "Conjurers Neck" was first in Henrico County; after 1634 it was in Chesterfield County.

1634—Charles Magnor, Planter of Flower de Hundred, to William Hayward, Grantee, Gentleman of "Cawseys Cleere," by deed of sale—650 acres more or less, lying and being on Appomatucke River, and bordering east upon same, west upon

the main land, south upon Appomatuck Town and north upon Swift Creek.

Signed by : Charles Magnor.

Witnessed by : William Reynes, Daniel Llewellyn.

Cav. & Pioneers, Nugent P. B. 1 Pt. II P. 525.

1637, July 12—Mary Box, daughter and heir of John Box. Grantee—300 Acres in Henrico County, bound North West upon Swift Creek by Appomatox River, near the land of Charles Magnor, now in the possession of William Hayward.

Idem. P. 438.

1638, May 5—William Hayward, Grantee, of land (200 acres) in Appamatuck River, in Charles City County, being Marsh and Swamp land before his plantation, commonly called “Conjurers Field.” Due for the Transportation or personal adventure of his wife, Ellin Hayward and two other persons.

Idem. P. 553.

1642, October 16—Abstract of Patent. William Hayward, Grantee—780 acres in Appomatuck River, the residue being Marsh before the Plantation of said Hayward, and commonly called “Conjurers Field.” And 650 acres due by deed of sale from Charles Magnor, dated February 8, 1634, to whom it was granted Dec. 1, 1620, 100 acres due for the personal adventure of himself and his wife, Ellin, and transportation of one servant.

Idem. Pt. I P. 136.

1652, February 23—Christopher Robinson and John Sturdevant, Grantees—600 acres, in Henrico County, Eastern Run of Swift Creek, known by the name of Mr. Hatch, and toward Aspen Swamp. Due for the Transportation of 12 Persons and William Hayward and his wife, Ellianor.

Idem.

1687—Surry County Militia ; in 1687 ; Foot ; Thomas Harwood.

Deed Book for 1713 to 1728 of Prince George County, Virginia shows that a survey of land was made for Allen Howard.

D. B. P. 756.

Allen Haward or Howard takes land in Brunswick County Virginia in 1723.

Ex. Jour. Coun. Vir.

1738—There was granted to Richard, William and Francis Kennon 60,000 acres of land in Brunswick County, Virginia. To Benjamin Howard, 500 acres of land.

Idem.

(Ed. Note: Benjamin Howard is son of John Howard. These two are living in Orange Co. near Natural Bridge in 1741. Howard had much land in Kentucky, and removed to Kentucky in 1798. His son Benjamin died S. P. 1814. John and Allen Howard are probably same.)

Sussex and Surry County

Branch of "Charles City County Line"

1665, October 20—Patents issued during the Regal Gov. Grantor, Crown of England to David Jones, Grantee—land lying on the north side of James River, on a branch of Kittawan Creek. The James River parts the land of David Jones and Joseph Harwoods, which lies on the *south* side of the James River.

Wm. & Mary Quar. Vol. 10, 1900, B. No. 2 P. 516.

1706—Grantor, Virginia, to Samuel Harwood, Jr. Grantee—land lying on the south side of Nottoway River, in the Parish of Towns or Lyons Creek, Isle of Wight.

(Later, this land was in Surry County and Sussex Co. Isle of Wight County was taken from Charles City County.)

1706—Benjamin Evans, Grantor, to Robert Harwood, Grantee—Being 390 acres located in the County of Surry & Prince George on the west side of James River.

1714, June 16—Abstract of Deed. King of England, Grantor, to Samuel Harwood, Jr., Grantee,—445 acres in Isle of Wight County, land lying and being on the south side of Nottoway River, Parish of Towns, or Lyons Creek, County of Surry. Being part of Patent in Isle of Wight County, granted to Samuel Harwood, Jr.

Surry County D. B. 1715 P. 27.

1716, May 1—Samuel Harwood, Jr., of Weyanoke *Parish*, in Charles City County, Grantor, to Thomas Cocke, of Southwark

Parish of the county of Surry, Grantee—100 acres more or less, lying and being on the south side of Nottoway River, in the Parish of Towns, or Lyons Creek, in the county of Surry, being part of a patent for 445 acres in the Isle of Wight county, granted to the said Samuel Harwood, Jr. the 16th day of June, 1714.

Idem. P. 27.

1715, December 7—Robert Harwood and Sarah, his wife, of the county of Surry, to Elizabeth Newlin, relict of Richard Newlin, of Prince George County—farmlett, on the south side of the western branch, containing 130 acres. It being part of a tract of land made over and conveyed by Benjamin Evans to the said Robert Harwood, containing 390 acres, lying in the Counties of Surry and Prince George, bearing date 1706, the above said western branch being the dividual bounds between the said Robert Harwood and the said Elizabeth Newlin, with all houses.

Idem. D. B. 1715 P. 13.

1715—Releases all further interest of Robert Harwood and wife to Elizabeth Newlin in said land.

Idem. P. 14.

1715—Robert Harwood fined 4 shillings, ten pence, for not going to church or chapel.

Idem. O. B. 2 P. 405.

1715—Sheriff summoned Robert Harwood to appear at the next court to answer presentment to the grand jury.

Idem. O. B. 3 P. 1.

1715—Robert Harwood, failing to appear to answer the presentment of the grand jury, continued to next court.

Idem. P. 7.

1715—Robert Harwood is ordered to be discharged from the presentment of the grand jury, paying his fees.

Idem. P. 10.

1736, March 17—"Robert Wallace, of the county of Surry, to Joseph Harwood, of the colony aforesaid, and in the county of Isle of Wight.—100 acres in the county of Surry, lying on the north side of Poplar Swamp, part of a patent to Robert Wallace of Williamsburg."

Idem. C. B. 1730-38 P. 763.

1742, August 3—Philip Harwood, son of Philip Harwood and Rebecca his wife,—birth registered in Albermarle Church & Parish, Sussex Co., Va.

Idem.

1742, August 3—Phillip Harwood, son of Phillip Harwood, and Rebecca, his wife, birth registered in Albemarl Psh. Ch. Sussex Co., Va.

1743, August 2—Absolom, son of Joseph Harwood and Sarah, his wife, birth registered in Albermarl Psh. Ch. Sussex Co., Va.

1752, April 29—"Inventory of John Harwood, late of Surry County, taken by Thomas Davidson, administrator." Numerous items of personal apparl listed, including 1 pair of silver shoe and knee buckles, one pair of old gold buckles, and one dozen silver jacket buttons.

Surry Co. Ct. Records.

1752—"On the motion of Thomas Davidson, who made oath according to law, certificate is granted him for obtaining letters of administration of the estate of John Harrod, decd., giving security. Whereupon he, together with William Seward and Nathaniel Sebrell, his security, entered and acknowledged their bond for his due administration of the said decedent's estate."

Rec. Surry Co. W. B. 1738, P. 829.

1752, November 14—Church Register. Nathan, son of Samuel Harwood, and Agnes, his wife, born 1752.

Albemarl Parish, Sussex Co.

1757, February 18—Abstract of Deed. Phillip Harwood of Albermarle Parish in Sussex County, Grantor, to Samuel Harwood, son of Phillip Harwood, of the second part, Grantee—200 acres on the south side of Nottoway River.

Idem. D. B. A. P. 204.

1759, May 10—"Court held. For reasons appearing to Court, Joseph Harwood is exempt from paying levies in the county."

Rec. Southhampton Co., Va., M. B. P. 497.

1760, September 10—Samuel Harwood and Agnes, his wife, of Albemarle Parish, Sussex County, to Thomas Barham, of the Parish of Nottoway, Southhampton County,—200 acres on the south side of Nottoway River. Wife signed by mark.

Rec. Sussex Co. D. B. P. 141.

1764, February 25—Joseph Harwood of Southampton County, and Sally (Sarah), his wife, to John Myrick—part in Southampton, and the other in the county line which divides Sussex from Southampton (formerly Surry, from Isle of Wight)—188 acres granted unto the said Joseph Harwood by Patent bearing date September 5, 1749, also other tracts, making a total of 618 acres. Wife signed by mark.

Rec. Southampton Co., Va., D. B. 3 P. 271.

1772, December 30—John Harwood, of Sussex County, married Murray, Mary (Polly). Samuel Harwood is the father of John Harwood. Alexander Murray is the father of Mary (Polly).

Idem. M. B. P. 19.

1773, March 18—Philip Harwood married Selah Rochel. John R. Harwood, deceased, is the father of Philip Harwood. William Mason, security.

Rec. Sussex Co., Va., M. B.

1774, February 16—Samuel Harwood, and Agnes (Richardson), of Sussex County, deed to John Harwood—a tract of land 171 acres in Sussex County, on the south side of Nottoway River.

Idem. P. 139 D. B.

1774, February 17—Samuel Harwood, of Parish of Albermarle, Sussex County—to John Harwood, of the same Parish, and County, son of the said Samuel Harwood—13 negroes.

Idem. D. B. P. 141.

1776, December 19—"Account current of the state of Philip Harwood, deceased Nov. 12, 1773. Among the creditors were: Charles Barham, Daniel Harwood, and Thomas Barham. Both Barhams paid the estate what they owed it. Selah Harwood, administratrix.

Idem. W. B. C P. 230.

1776, September 3—"Thomas Barham of the county of Sussex—consideration 8 days labor, or 10 shillings to be paid by Daniel Harwood, or his heirs to Barham annually during the life of Thomas Barham . . . but especially for the love of Thomas Barham for his son-in-law, Daniel Harwood, conveys a negro girl. Witness Charles Barham."

Idem. D. B. E P. 385.

1778, January 15—Will of Philip Harwood of Sussex County.
To daughter Sarah Long . . .

To grand-daughter, Anna Bell Harwood, the land and plantation whereon her father, Philip Harwood did live, containing 180 acres, more or less and bounded: but if she die without heirs, the plantation to go to my son Daniel, and his heirs.

Remainder to wife, Rebecca, for life.

Remainder to Daniel Harwood.

Wife and Daniel Harwood executors.

Dated June 19, 1776. Codicil dated August 1, 1777.

Idem. W. B. C P. 286.

1778, February 25—Inventory of Philip Harwood, Sr. deceased.

Idem. P. 368.

1780, June 15—John Harwood and Mary, his wife, of Sussex County, to Henry Caton—171 acres, originally granted to Henry Richardson, and the late property of Samuel Harwood and by him conveyed to his son John, party to these presents. Recorded, December 21, 1780.

Idem. D. B. F. P. 72.

1781, April 13—"John Harwood of Sussex County—25,000 pounds of tobacco paid by Gray Judkins of Sussex County . . . sells negroes. Recorded October 1, 1789."

Idem. D. B. G P. 350.

1782—Census taken in Virginia, Sussex Co. List of Lewis Thorpe:

Samuel Harwood—2 White—8 black.

Daniel Harwood—9 White—2 black.

Idem.

1784, Jan. 14—Rich. Rawlens, to John Harwood, —— land.

Idem.

1787, February 24—"Michael Harod married Elizabeth Freeman. John R. Harwood, father of Michael Harod. William Wooton and George Bell, security.

Idem. M. B. P. 46.

1788, November 6—Nancy Murray Harwood married Richard Drewry, dau. of John Harwood. James Drewry, Thomas Flowers, and Michael Bailey, security."

Idem. M. B. P. 68.

1790—November Court. Abstract of Deed. Samuel Harwood and Agnes, his wife, to Thomas Barham—land. Acknowledged.

Idem. O. B. 1790.

1792, November 1—Abstract of Deed. William Hargrave and Polly, his wife, to Michael Harrod of Sussex County—45 acres. (Indexed as Harwood. First granting clause in deed is Harrod, and final clause is Herrod.)

Idem. D. B. H P. 6.

1794, February 5—Daniel Harwood, of the Parish of Albe-marle, Sussex County, and Ann, his wife, to Joseph Prince—12 acres.

Idem. P. 181.

1796, August 4—"Rebecca Harwood married James Mc-Lemore. Benjamin Adams, security."

Idem. M. B. P. 82.

1796, July 14—"John R. Harwood married Rebecca Champion (2nd wife), daughter of Charles Champion. George Mosely, security.

Idem. P. 82.

1797, January 12—Polly Harwood married Eldridge New-som. John R. Harwood, her father. George Mosely, security.

Idem. P. 82.

1799, October 9—"John R. Harwood of Sussex County, for affection for his daughter, Fanny M. Holt, conveys negroes to her. He signed by mark."

Idem. D. B. 1 P. 347.

1800, March 25—John R[ichardson] Harwood, for affection for his mother Agnes, of the county of Sussex, conveys negroes to her.

Idem. P. 402.

1800, September 6—"John Harwood and Rebecca, his wife. of Sussex County, to Benjamin Wrenn—sale of land."

Idem. P. 396.

1800, October 21—"John Harwood and Rebecca, his wife, to Benjamin Wrenn—150 acres."

Idem. P. 423.

1801, November 23—James Robertson, Grantor, to John Harrod, Grantee—land on the south side of Cumberland River, on both sides of Big Harpeth River. Witnesses by Eldridge Newsom, John Shute.

Davidson Co., Tenn., Rec. D. B. E P. 312.

1804, July 28—Henry Brown and Susan Harwood married in Davidson County, Tennessee.

Idem. Mar. Rec. St. Lib.

1805, August 26—James Rives, born about 1783, m. Jenney Coons in Davidson County, Tennessee, where the M. B. dated June 6, 1807, appears in the name of James Rives. He bought fifty acres of land from William Harwood on the northeast side of the Big Harpeth River, adjoining William Reaves (Rives) in Davidson County, Tennessee.

Reliques of the Rives.

1806, January 4—William Harwood and Sallie Grissard.

Dav. Co., Tenn., M. R.

1806, December 11—William M. Harwood, Grantor, of Davidson County, to James Reaves of Davidson County, Grantee—land on the northeast side of Big Harpeth River.

Idem. D. B.

1807-1844—Mrs. M. W. Fly, consort of E. Fly and daughter of William M. Harwood, born 1807, died Nov. 28, 1844, aged 37 years, 11 months, 6 days.

Tombstone Inscription, Mill Creek Church Yard, near Nashville, Tenn.

1811—Rosedale, Tennessee, Farmers & Fruit Growers.

James A. Harwood, born 1811; m. Verlinda Beasley; m. Eliz. Everett.

Cephas Harwood, born 1867.

Charles Harwood.

A. M. Harwood.

1812, May 8—Moses Ridley, Thomas Ridley, Grantors, to John R. Harwood—negroes 5-5. Witnessed by Alexander M. Harwood.

Dav. Co., Tenn., Rec. D. B. H P. 82.

1813, September 24—Alexander Herod, Mt. Gunman (brother of William Herod, of Davidson Co.) enlisted.

October 2—Corporal from Private—Col. Coffee, Capt. Ross.
Idem.

1813, February 17—Thomas Rutherford, Grantor, to William Harwood, Grantee—57 acres, Mill Creek. Witnessed by: Jotn Buchanon, R. C. Drury, J. Drury.
Idem.

1813, August 13—William Murray Harwood, Grantor, to Benjamin Cocke, Grantee—173 acres, on the northeast side of Big Harpeth River. Witnessed by: John Drury, B. C. Drury, D. S. Deaderick.

Dav. Co., Tenn., Rec. D. B. K.

1814, February 16—John Harwood, Grantor, to Henry Brown, Grantee—Negroes. Witnessed by: Jared McCormack, Littleton Brown.

Idem. D. B. H P. 132.

1819, November 24—John Harwood, Grantor, to Francis Newsom, Grantee—3 3/4 acres, Big Harpeth River.

Idem. D. B. VII.

1820—Census of Williamson County, Tennessee.—Alexander Harwood.

1820—Census of Davidson County, Tennessee. William M. Harwood—1 Male 26-45. 2 Males, under 10. 1 Female 26-45. 2 Females 10-16.

Idem.

1820—Census of Davidson County, Tennessee. William Harwood—1 Male, under 10. 1 Male 16-26. 1 Female under 10. 1 Female 16-26. Slaves—0.

Idem.

1820—Census Davidson County, Tennessee. John Hayward—1 Male over 45. 1 Female over 45. 1 Female 16-26.

Idem.

1822, March 1—William M. Harwood, Grantor, to Jeremiah Grizzard, Grantee, ——— 136 acres, Mill Creek.

Idem.

1823, March 7—Will of John Harwood, of Davidson County, Tenn. Wife, Rebecca; three youngest sons, John Harwood, Benj. Franklin Harwood, Charles Harvey Harwood; daugh-

ters, Sarah Washington Downey, Elizabeth Harwood. Executor, Wm. Wrenn. Witnessed by Benj. Cox, Rebecca Jordan.

Idem. W. B. 8 P. 379.

1823, September 12—John Harwood, Grantor, to John Stover, Grantee,—99 acres on Big Harpeth River near Newsom's Mill.

Idem. D. B. Q P. 309.

1824, August 23—W. M. Harwood, Grantor, to James McLaughlin, Grantee—55 acres on Mill Creek.

Idem. P. 582.

1826, February 20—Wm. Harwood, Grantor, to J. R. Dobbs, Grantee—45 acres on Mill Creek.

Idem. D. B. R. P. 87.

1831, March 11—John Harwood's Heirs, Grantors, to William E. Newsom.

Idem. D. B. S.

1833, August 2—Rebecca Harwood, et al (heirs of John Harwood), Grantors, to Wm. E. Newsom.

Idem. D. B. V.

1842, September 5—R. Burnette, Grantor, to R. D. Harwood, Grantee—land, Hamilton Creek, Stone River.

Idem. D. B. 5 P. 251.

1844, February 12—R. D. Harwood, Grantor, to E. G. Lowe, Grantee—Quit Claim, 50 acres, on Stone River.

Idem.

1845, July 10—T. H. Everett, Grantor, to Mary Harwood, wife of Richard D. Harwood, Grantee—Negro. "For the love and affection I bear my daughter—and the negro to be free from the debts of R. D. Harwood, her husband."

Idem.

1845—John B. Lyons and Marthena Lyons, Grantors, to William M. Harwood—lots on Charlotte Pike, Cedar St., Nashville, Tenn.

Idem. D. B. 8 P. 71.

1847, February 4—William M. Herod, Grantor, to W. W. Woodfolk—Negro. Witnessed by: Alex Fall, J. C. Pentecost, A. Sloan.

Idem. D. B. 9 P. 395.

1848, August 9—William M. Harwood, Grantor, to Samuel Stout—lot on Charlotte Pike.

Idem. P. 71.

1858, February 2—James R. Harwood married Lydia R. Everett. He died June 7, 1911.

Idem. M. B.

1861, July 29—Ephraim Harwood born. Died July 1, 1880.
Tenn. Rec.

1872, October 1—Cephas Harwood married Musadora Ellen Everett. He died Sept. 20, 1912.

Idem.

1912, August 7—Ellen N. Harwood died.

Idem.

SUSSEX AND SURRY COUNTY

- 2 Samuel Harwood b. circa 1665; d. 1739; m. Temperence Cocke, dau. Tho. Cocke.
- 21 Robert Harwood, Surry Co., Va., m. Sarah.
- 22 James Harwood.
- 23 John Harwood. Had 100 acres land in 1704; d. circa 1752.
- 231 Philip Harwood b. circa 1752; d. 1773; m. Selah Rochel 3-18-1773. Philip lived only 8 months after marriage.
- 24 Samuel Harwood, Jr., Weyanoke Parish, Chas. City Co., Va., b. 1695; m. 1716.
- 241 Philip Harwood b. circa 1715; d. 2-25-1778; m. Rebecca. She marries 2nd time to James McLemore, Sussex Co. 1796.
- 2411 Samuel Harwood b. 1736, circa. Father deeds 200 acres to him 1757.
- 2412 Sarah Harwood m. Long.
- 2413 Daniel Harwood m. Ann Barham, Albemarle Parish, Sussex Co.
- 2414 Philip Harwood b. 8-3-1742, Albemarle Parish, Sussex Co.
- 24141 Annabel Harwood.
- 242 Joseph Harwood m. Sarah. Living Southhampton Co. 1764.
- 2421 Absolom Harwood b. 1743, Albemarle Parish, Sussex Co., Va.
- 243 Samuel Harwood b. circa 1730; d. 1799, Albemarle Parish, Sussex Co.; m. Agnes Richardson 1750.
- 2431 Nathan Harwood b. 11-14-1752.
- 2432 John Richardson Harwood b. circa 1751; d. 1823, Nashville, Tenn., on the "Fly Farms." A planter; m. Mary Murray 12-30-1772, Surry Co., Va., m. (2) Rebecca Champion 7-14-1796, Surry Co., Va.
- 24321 Michael Harwood m. Eliz. Freeman 2-24-1787.
- 24321.1 Alonzo Harwood ? Seattle, Wash.
- 24322 Nancy Murray Harwood m. Richard Drewery 11-6-1788.
- 24323 Polly Harwood m. Eldridge Newsom 1-12-1797, Sussex Co., Va.
- 24324 Fanny M. Harwood m. Holt.
- 24325 Martha Harwood m. William Denson 7-19-1804, Southhampton Co., Va.
- 24326 Susan Harwood m. Henry Brown 7-28-1804.
- 24327 William Murray Harwood b. Va.; d. Tenn.; m. Sally Grissard, dau. Jeremiah Grissard, Davidson Co., Tenn., 1-4-1806. Wm. living 1848.

24327. 1 Mary Harwood b. 1807, Tenn.; d. 11-21-1844; m. Enoch Fly.
 2 Richard D. Harwood b. 1809; living 1845; m. Mary M. Everetts,
 12-20-1842, dau. T. H. Everetts.
 3 James R. Harwood b. 1811; m. Lydia P. Everetts.
 31 Virlanda Biesley Harwood.
 32 Lydia Everett Harwood.
 4 Sarah Ann Harwood m. William Moore.
 5 Elizabeth Harwood m. John Buchannon.
 6 William G. Harwood.
 7 Ephraim 1867-1880.
 8 John Harwood.
 9 Benjamin Harwood.
 j Charles Harvey Harwood.
 k Sarah Washington Downey.
 l Elizabeth Harwood.

No. 1 indicates first ancestor, last number is which child, next to last number which grandchild, and so on, etc.

Charles City County

1665, October 30—Patentee, Joseph Harwood—422 acres,
 2 R, 25 P. on the *north* side of James River in Weyanoke.

Pat. B. No. 2 P. 516.

1681, October 1—"Court was held in Henrico Co., Virginia. A Power of Attorney from Robert Netherland of *Weyanoke Plantation*, Charles City County, was given to Joseph Harwood."

Ex. Jour. Arch. Va. Rich. Stannard P. 67.

1687, October 21—Meeting of Court & Council, Chas. City Co., Va. James Howard was committed for slighting Col. Lears authority and disobeying his orders, and City Gen. is ordered to prosecute.

"James Howard of Charles City hath clandestinely possessed himself of an estate etc. An investigation is ordered."

Executive Journals Vol 1 Va.

1694, June 14—Marriages: Samuel Harwood—Temperence Cocke.

1697, April 1—Probation of the will of Thomas Cocke, of Henrico County, Virginia.

Devises to his daughter, Agnes Harwood, who is the wife of Joseph Harwood, "a negro girl." After the death of Agnes Harwood, she is to go to his grandson, Thomas Harwood.

Devises to his daughter, Temperence Harwood, who is the wife of Samuel Harwood.

Devises to his grandsons: Joseph, Samuel Harwood.
To his grand-daughter, Agnes Harwood.

Va. Mag. Hist. & Bio. Vol. 3 St. Arch. Rich., Va.

1701, June 10—Petition to the Council of Colonial Virginia.
May it please your Excellency:

We, whose names are subscribed, Commanders of Ships
Trading to Maryland and Virginia, take leave to offer up our
humble acknowledgement to your Excellency for the great care
taken for our safety and welfare.

And we shall not fail, God sending us safely home, to rep-
resent the same to the gents that we are concerned with. We
call to your consideration the season of the year which lays us
open to great danger, and also calls us home, that we may be
in time for next years crop—and we ask for a Convoy,
Kiquotan.

Signed, Samuel Harwood (and others).
Ex. Jour. Council of Col. Va., Vol. II P. 157.

1704—Quit Rent Rolls, Colony of Virginia, Charles City Co.

Joseph Harwood	659 acres
Samuel Harwood	350 acres
Robert Harwood	312 acres
James Harwood	200 acres
John Harwood	100 acres
	—————
	1621 acres

1710—A Petition was presented to the House of Burgesses
from Charles City County, Virginia, as follows:

To the Hon. Lieut. Governor and the Inhabitants of Said
County:

That this county of Charles City, by being divided lately into
2 counties, and that part which is now Charles City County,
being but one third part of what it was, before it was divided,
is reduced to a small quantity of tithables . . . etc. That in
1702, all of Charles City County, lying south of the James
River, was cut off, and made a new County of Prince George.
It included in a much greater territory than the present county
of the same name.

In 1720, Westover and Weyanoke parishes, north of the

Chickahominy and of Wallingford Parishes, west of that River, were all in James City County, and were added to Charles City County. That the Taxes are soe great, that the poor inhabitants of the said county are not able to subsist.

Which causeth many to remove out of the said County into other Counties.

Charles Hardwood
John Minge (1781)
Edward Cocke.

Journal of Va. House of Burgesses.

1710—"Persons herein named were severally polled for Captain Samuel Harwood and Joseph Harwood, before they gave their poll for ye," said Littlebury Eppes.

Va. Council Records House of Burgesses.

1710, October 25—Burgesses to the Assembly of the Colony of Virginia were appointed: those for Charles City County, Virginia, were Samuel Harwood and Littlebury Eppes.

Idem.

1713, April 27—Council met and made the following appointments for Warwick County, Virginia. To be Inspector of Tobacco at the Warehouses at Swineheards and Soans—Samuel Harwood, Jr.

Idem.

1715—Burgesses for the Assembly of Charles City County, Virginia—Joseph Harwood.

Idem.

1722—Burgesses were appointed to the Assembly. Samuel Harwood, Jr., was appointed for Charles City County.

Idem.

1727, June 11—A Petition was presented to the House of Burgesses from Samuel Harwood, the Elder, for permission to sell the church lands.

Journal of House of Burgesses, Va.

1731, April 27—To be Inspector of Tobacco at the Warehouses at Swineheards and Soans—Samuel Harwood, Jr.

Idem.

1737, October Court—Samuel Harwood, Jr., one of the Justices.

Chas. City Co. Rec. Bk. 1737 P. 12.

1737—Captain Samuel Harwood, Jr. took oath as sheriff.

Idem. P. 18.

1737—“. . . appointed surveyor of the roads that Major Harwood, deceased, was surveyor of . . .”

Idem. P. 2.

1737—“The original last Will and Testament of Major Samuel Harwood, by the confession of his son, Samuel Harwood, by him was burned and destroyed, since his said father’s decease. Whereupon, by a former order of court, the said Samuel Harwood, son of Major Samuel Harwood, was summoned to declare what he knew concerning the said will, who now appearing with Samuel Harwood, Sr., who was since summoned concerning the same, the court finding they have not time to examine and consider the same, it is thereupon referred to the next court.”

Idem. P. 4.

1737—“Upon the depositions of Samuel Harwood, the eldest, and Samuel Harwood, who was the son of Thomas Harwood, deceased, it is ordered that Samuel Harwood, son and heir of Major Samuel Harwood, deceased, do bring and produce to the said court held for this county, the last will and testament of the decedent: and that he be summoned accordingly, it appearing by the deponents that he had in his possession such will; and it is also ordered that Samuel Harwood, the eldest one of the deponents above mentioned, be summoned to appear at the next court to declare what he knows concerning the said will.”

Idem. P. 8.

1737—“Samuel Harwood, the eldest, and Samuel Harwood, Jr., son of Thomas Harwood, deceased, being summoned by process, in order to declare what they knew concerning the last will of Major Samuel Harwood.

Samuel Harwood, the son and heir of the deceased, produced a writing, and together with the persons aforesaid, made oath the said writing contains a memorandum of the last Will of Major Samuel Harwood, deceased. Admitted to record, on motion of William Acrill, one of the executors, who is granted certificate. . . . durante minore estate of the said Samuel, son

and heir of the deceased, the original will, being by the said Samuel Harwood, as aforesaid by his own confession burnt and destroyed by him."

Idem. P. 11.

1737—Inventory of the estate of Major Samuel Harwood, deceased, returned and and ordered recorded.

Rec. Chas. City Co., Va., St. Arch. Rich. P. 113.

1737, February 2—Samuel Harwood acknowledged deed. His wife relinquished her dower right, her name being Amedea.

Idem. O. B. 38.

1738, April—Grantor, Samuel Harwood, and his wife, Amedea Harwood, to Warwick Hockaday, Grantee.

Idem.

1738—November Court—two appointed to audit Thomas Harwood Estate.

Idem.

1738—It is ordered that the land of Thomas Harwood be divided between his Son, Samuel Harwood and Isaac Hill, who has married the widow of Thomas Harwood.

Idem.

1738—Deed from Samuel Harwood and Amedea, his wife.

Idem.

1739—September Court—"Whereas Edward Cocke and Major Samuel Harwood, late in the commission of the Peace for this County, all now deceased, had in their life time delivered to each of them, a book of the body of Virginia laws, the sheriff is ordered to collect the books and put them in the hands of present Justices."

Idem. P. 114.

1739—Order reciting "that Edward Cocke and Samuel Harwood, late Justices, are all dead."

Idem.

1739—Mention of Samuel Harwood of "Weyanoke."

Idem.

1739, September Court—Oaths administered to: Samuel Harwood, of "Oritham," Edward Brodnax, and Samuel Harwood, of "Weyanoke," who, having all subscribed the test, took

their places on the bench and proceeded on the business of the day."

Idem. P. 100.

1739, July 3—The Governor and Council were pleased to nominate ye following persons to be Sherrifs for the ensuing year: County of Charles City, Samuel Harwood.

Idem.

1739, July 3—Ordered that for Charles City County, Commissioner Hardaman be left out and Samuel Harwood of "Weyanoke," be added.

Ex. Journal of Council of Va.

1739, February Court—"On motion of Samuel Harwood of "Weyanoke," he is permitted to keep a ferry from "Miller's Landing," to "Flower de Hundred," in Prince George County."

Rec. Chas. City Co. P. 115.

1739—"Captain Samuel Harwood and . . . to view a road."

Idem. P. 129.

1740—"In 1740, Samuel Harwood built a spacious frame house in place of an earlier one, "Weyanoke." Samuel Harwood, and Samuel Harwood, Jr. are Justices of Charles City County."

Idem.

1740—Samuel Harwood, one of three recommended as sheriff.

Chas. City Co. Rec. Bk. P. 153, Rich., Va.

1740—Captain Samuel Harwood of Toryham (Oritham) is appointed to take the tithables of Wilmington District.

Idem.

1740—John Minge and Eliza, his wife, obtained a warrant from a justice against Samuel Harwood for abusing them in a passionate manner. Upon a trial the Justices were inclined to dismiss the complaint, but Minge insisted he was afraid Harwood would do him some private mischief either in his body or estate; so Samuel Harwood was delivered into the custody of the sheriff until he gave security for his good behavior. Harwood got Warwick Hockaday to go security for ten pounds for one year and one day.

Idem. P. 66.

1741—"On motion of Samuel Harwood to have an equal division of the land of his deceased father, Thomas Harwood, the said Harwood and Isaac Hill, who intermarried with the widow of the deceased, requested certain men to attend the survey. This was confirmed by the court, and the time of the survey fixed."

Idem. P. 101.

1741—"Captain Samuel Harwood of "Toryham" (Oritham) is appointed to take the list of tithables.

Idem. P. 132.

1741, April—Deed of Samuel Harwood to Isaac Hill, acknowledged in open court.

Idem. 144.

1741, April—Amedea Harwood, wife of Samuel Harwood, of "Oritham," relinquished dower in said land.

Idem. P. 154.

1741—Abstract of Deed from Samuel Harwood, Jr. of "Weyanoke," and consent of his wife, Agnes.

Idem.

1741—December Court. Samuel Harwood, Jr., acknowledged a deed to James Smith, and his wife, Agnes, relinquished dower. "Agnes, wife of Mr. Samuel Harwood of "Weyanoke," also relinquished her dower in land sold to Thomas Wilcox and in land sold to John Miles."

Idem. P. 187.

1742—April Court. Present, the following Justices: Samuel Harwood, Edward Brodnax, Edmund Eppes, and Samuel Harwood, Jr., Gentlemen.

Idem. P. 200.

1742—Captain Harwood, one of several to view a road.

Idem. P. 203.

1742—August Court. Samuel Harwood, Brodnax, Samuel Harwood, Jr., and Eppes—Justices.

Idem. P. 217.

1742—"Agnes, wife of Samuel Harwood, of "Weyanoke," acknowledged deed to Robert Rivers."

Idem.

1742—"The ordinary license of Samuel Harwood of "Weyanoke," renewed.

Idem. P. 247.

1742—"Samuel Harwood, of 'Weyanoke,' producing a commission of the Governor, to be sheriff, takes oath."

Idem. P. 264.

1743—November Court. Samuel Harwood of "Weyanoke," is appointed surveyor of "Weyanoke" road.

Idem. P. 276.

1746—May Court. The Will of Samuel Harwood, of "Weyanoke," is presented by Agnes, widow, one of the executors. Captain Samuel Harwood, and three others are appointed to appraise the estate.

Idem. P. 409.

1746—June Court. Samuel Harwood and other Justices sitting. Inventory of Samuel Harwood, of "Weyanoke," is returned and recorded.

Idem. P. 412.

1746—"Samuel Harwood, Gentleman, executor of will of Samuel Harwood vs. Agnes Harwood, executrix. On motion of defendant's attorney she hath leave to imparle specially to the next court."

Idem. P. 434-441.

1747—June Court. Will of Samuel Harwood, of "Oritham," presented, proved, and certificate granted executors. Appraisers appointed.

Idem. P. 445.

1754—Travis Harwood, infant orphan of Samuel Harwood, chose John Jacob Damsle as his Guardian.

Idem.

1755—Inventory of Joseph Harwood, deceased, was filed.

Idem.

1762, November 8—Several claims presented of Peter Harwood, for taking up runaways therein mentioned.

Jour. House of Burgesses, Va.

1763—List of scholars who attended William & Mary College:

Edward Harwood—March 10, 1763—Aug. 10, 1763.

Samuel Harwood—June 8, 1762—Sept. 8, 1763.

Idem. Vol. 24.

1763, August 17—By do, received of Benjamin Cocke for Samuel Harwood, for board.

Wm. & Mary Quarterly Vol. 9.

1769, April 15—Abstract of Deed. Travis Harwood, Grantor, of Charles City County, Virginia.

Ct. Rec. Chas. City Co., Va.

1769, May 12—George III. "A petition of sundry Freeholders, and other inhabitants of the County of Charles City, whose names are thereto subscribed, was presented to the House, and read, setting forth the inconvenient situation of Kenyons and Swineyard's Warehouses. And praying that they may be discontinued, and instead of them, other warehouses be established on the lands of Samuel Harwood, of "Weyanoke," on both sides of Queens Creek and under one inspection.

Jour. House of Burgesses, Va.

1769, October 3—Abstract of Deed. Samuel Harwood, Jr., of Charles City County, conveying land called "Oritham," in Charles City County, to John Binns.

Chas. City County Ct. Records.

1769, April 1—Abstract of the Will of Mary Eppes, of Charles City County, Virginia, Parish of Westover. She mentions her daughter, Elizabeth Harwood, who is the wife of Samuel Harwood. She also devises to the daughter of Mary Ann (Forborn), and to her son, Richard Eppes; to Mary Eppes, the widow of a dead son, and a gift to William Forborn, who has married her daughter, Mary Ann Eppes. (Note: Elizabeth, daughter of Mary Eppes, married Samuel Harwood before 1769.)

Ct. Rec. Chas. City Co., Virginia.

1770, October 10—Francis Harwood, and wife Elizabeth, sell the land devised him by will of Samuel Harwood, decd.

Idem.

1774—John Cocke is appointed guardian for: William Harwood, John Harwood, Thomas Harwood. (Father died 1773).

Idem.

Rev. War

1775—Committee of Safety appointed for Charles City County, Virginia—Samuel Harwood.

Idem.

1776—Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia.

King & Queen County Militia:

Christopher—Captain.

York County Militia:

Thomas Harwood—Lieutenant.

Williamsburg County Militia:

Edward Harwood—Colonel.

..... Humphrey—Captain.

Charles City County Militia:

James Harwood.

John Harwood.

Littlebury Harwood.

Samuel Harwood—Major.

William Harwood—Captain.

St. Archives, Richmond, Va.

1776—Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War:

Harwood, Ensign John. For do Chas. City Co., to this day 20-16-0.

Vir. Mag. Vol. VIII P. 309.

1781—Will of John Minge, Charles City County, witnessed by John Harwood, of Charles City County.

Ct. Rec. Chas. City Co., Va.

1783, May 9—List of State Soldiers and Seamen.

Harwood, Littlebury, Sergeant, drawn by himself—99 lbs. 7s 5p.

St. Archives, Richmond, Va.

1789, January 14—Will of William B. Harwood. Gives wife, Mary C., one half of the estate and daughter, Nancy B., the other half. (Daughter is evidently under 21, at time of making will, and if she dies without issue, her share to go to brothers and sisters of the Testator. Samuel Harwood is a witness; also John Colgin, Thomas Griffith. Executor: wife and Major Wilcox. Dated Jan. 14, 1789.

Rec. Chas. City Co., Va., Rich. W. B. P. 25.

1791, January—Inventory of William B. Harwood taken.

Idem. P. 69.

1791, June 16—Thomas Harwood and Elizabeth, his wife, of Charles City County give a deed of trust on "Brown's Quarter" to James Southall, Jr. Wife did not sign.

Idem. D. B. 4 P. 45.

1791, June 17—Thomas Harwood gives to Anne Debnam a life estate in 15 acres "of the land he now lives on," she intending to erect improvements thereon.

Idem. P. 54.

1791, June 20—Marriage Contract. Property of Judith Riddlehurst is conveyed to James Southall, to hold as trustee for her, so that "after she marries John Harwood, no debt of her husband shall attach to her property." Recorded Aug. 16, 1804.

Idem. D. B. 5 P. 47.

1791, September 9—Francis Riddlehurst, John Harwood, and Judith Harwood, his wife, and Valentine Riddlehurst, of Charles City County, lease 40 acres to Edmund Binns. Recorded Jan. 19, 1792.

Idem. P. 64.

1791, November 7—Joyce Major Harwood resigned right of administration on deceased husband's estate to her brother, Bernard Major, Jr. Recorded Nov. 19, 1791.

Idem. D. B. 4 P. 63.

1791, December 15—John Harwood and Judith Riddlehurst, his wife, of Charles City County, convey to William Lightfoot and William Randolph—174 acres "whereon the courthouse now stands."

(The Clerk, Mr. Major, said the old court house was at "Westover," and the seat of government was later removed to the present site.)

Idem. P. 71.

1792, March 21—John Harwood mortgaged slaves to Humphrey Richards.

Ct. Rec. Chas. City Co., Va., D. B. 4 P. 79.

1793, May 23—Will of Samuel Harwood, Chas. City Co. Va., proved.

Estate of Samuel Harwood in account with John Tyler, Executor.

Costs for survey of Courthouse tract of land.—

Sundries for children—

Credit by cash from John Harwood for the tavern—14 pounds.

Paid lawyers in suit with Peter Harwood—27 pounds.

Paid Thomas (Major Harwood's Assumsett).

Mrs. Harwood for John Wodrops Estate.

Miss Nancy Harwood was paid in gold—143 pounds, 8 s. 2 p.
(Net distributive share to heir.)

An equivalent amount was paid Miss Peggy Harwood, another heir.

Idem. W. B. 1789 P. 355.

1793—Papers in a Chancery Suit show the following facts:
John Dunlap, Administrator of the Estate of Samuel Harwood.

John Dunlap, of Glasgow, Scotland, a merchant, removed to Nancement County, Virginia, in 1766. His agent, previous to his removal to Nancement County, was John Wodrop, Sr., who died about 1765 in Nancement County, Virginia. John Dunlap was regarded and treated, during the Revolutionary War, as a British Subject and prisoner on parole. And on this account, and on account of the papers belonging to the Nancement County Court having been carried to North Carolina for safety's sake, no judgment was entered into or an award made on the estate of John Wodrop for a sum of money.

After his death in 1757, William Ross, as his executor, sued for the debt. From this suit it appears that John Wodrop left a widow, Anne, who married Edmund Cocke, and that John Wodrop had 6 children: John Wodrop, who was the executor of the Will of his father; Alexander Wodrop, D. S. P.; Mary Ann Wodrop, who married John Perrin, of Maryland, and had a daughter Elizabeth, who married Page; Elizabeth Wodrop, who married Thomas Smith; and Margaret Wodrop, who married Major Samuel Harwood of Charles City County, Virginia; Anne Wodrop married David Dick; and Lillias Wodrop, who married Rix Lawrence.

1794, March 14—Joyce Major Harwood conveyed to Bernard

Major her one-third interest in her father's (Bernard Major) land "Matchcoats."

Idem. D. B. 4 P. 194.

1794, August 15—Thomas Harwood, Sr., conveyed to Hamlin Willcox and brothers, and Major Willcox.

Recorded Feb. 19, 1795.

Idem. D. B. 4 P. 223.

1795—"Travis Harwood vs. Bernard Major, administrator of Samuel Harwood, deceased."

Idem. O. B. 1795, P. 487.

1796, February 18—Thomas Harwood, Sr., of Charles City County, conveys 234 acres, known as "Browns Quarters," where Harwood now resides, to William Southall, who is the surviving executor of James Southall, deceased, to secure the executor 282 pounds, etc. which Harwood owes the decedent.

Idem. D. B. 4 P. 307.

1796, December 19—Thomas Harwood, Sr., and Elizabeth, his wife, of Charles City, County, Virginia, to Littlebury Willcox, in consideration of 35 pounds, conveys 200 acres of land on the waters of Russell's Creek in the State of Kentucky, being the land which Littlebury Harwood was entitled to for his services in the late Virginia State Line, and for which he obtained a patent bearing date the ninth day of June, 1787, and signed by Beverley Randolph; and which land descended to the said Thomas by the death of the said Littlebury Harwood, brother to the said Thomas Harwood."

Wife signed by mark. Recorded March, 1797.

Idem. P. 336.

1804, June 21—Mrs. Elizabeth Harwood allotted her thirds in land. i. e. use of a field for 2 years from 1-1-05, and after that another tract, bounded by Samuel Harwood's representatives, and others.

Confirmed 6-21-04 as her thirds in the land of Thomas Harwood, deceased.

Idem. W. B. 1789, P. 601.

1804, February 28—Inventory of Estate of Thomas Harwood. Wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Harwood. His lands join lands of Samuel Harwood.

Idem. W. B. 1789, P. 599.

1805, May 7—Thomas Eppes married Polly, daughter of James Harwood.

Mar. Rec. Hustings Ct., Rich., Va.

1811, August 5—Thomas Harwood—Report of John Minge, Adm.

Chas. City Co. W. B. 2 P. 150.

1816, August 11, Sunday—(Saratoga Races) “Much depressed, but cheered up at meeting Mr. Travis Harwood, from Petersburg, Virginia.

Jour. James Skelton Gillam.
Mss. Va. St. Lib., Petersburg, Va.

1817, Feb. 8—Inventory of Travis Harwood—\$123.75.

Petersburg, Va., Ct. Rec. W. B. 2 P. 141.

1819—John R. Harwood, Director of Exchange National Bank in Norfolk, Virginia.

Va. Mag. Hist. & Bio. Vol. VII.

1820—William Broadnax Harwood, Merchant of Petersburg, appointed attorney in fact.

Ct. Rec. Petersburg, Va.

1820, January—Deed of William Broadnax Harwood and Nancy B. Harwood, his wife, to John Dunlap.

Ct. Rec. Petersburg, Va., D. B. 5, P. 117.

A trip was made to the home of Mrs. Emmet H. Hoy, 1726 Berkeley Avenue, Walnut Hills, Petersburg, Va. She is a descendant of William Broadnax Harwood, whose mother's maiden name was Broadnax, and whose father's name was William Harwood.

1821—John T. Harwood married Mildred Morecock, Lancaster Co., Vir.

1821—William Broadnax Harwood of Blanford.

Petersburg Rec. D. B. 6 P. 342.

1823, March 19—Land was conveyed to “Samuel M. Harrod” of Charles City County, but his own signature is “Samuel M. Harwood.”

Chas. City Co. D. B. 6 P. 101.

1824, January 15—Will of Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Harwood, of Charles City County, Probated.

Mentions daughters: Maria & Elizabeth.

Mentions son: Samuel Harwood.

Mentions grand-daughter: Elizabeth M. Willcox.

Signed by mark. Dated March 28, 1815. Witnessed by Samuel M. Harwood.

Chas. City Co. Rec., Va.

1824, June 11—William Morecock, in this lifetime, bought land from Edward Finch, in his lifetime. By deed, heirs of Finch convey the land to heirs of Morecock, among the latter being "John T. Harwood and Mildred H. Harwood, his wife, who was Mildred H. Morecock, heir of Wm. Morecock, decd."

Idem. D. B. 7, P. 45.

1824, June 18—"William B. Harwood of the county of Surry, to Samuel M. Harwood of Charles City County, in consideration of love for his brother, Samuel M. Harwood, conveys land to Samuel M. Harwood, his proportion of the landed property, inherited by the said deceased, known by the names of "Benges & Bryants" upon this condition. That the said Samuel M. Harwood shall, within two years from the date hereof, put a good and substantial post and railing around the family burying ground, never to be made over or sold to any person by him, the said Samuel Harwood, or his heirs or assigns."

Recorded April 20, 1825.

(The Clerk, Mr. Major, was unable to identify the above land further than it is in Chickahominy District of the Co.

Idem. P. 60.

1825, April 21—Samuel Harwood and Eliza, his wife, sell "Browns Quarter." She signed as Eliza D. Harwood and he as Samuel M. Harwood.

Idem. P. 65.

1825, October 15—William G. Major sells negroes to his daughter, Sarah E. Harwood.

Idem. P. 36.

1825, April 21—Will of Joseph Christian, of Charles City County, Virginia, Proved. Certified that:

Elizabeth G. Redwood (Elizabeth Christian).

James H. Christian.

Richard A. Christian.

Tabatha Hill.

Rebecca Harwood (Rebecca Christian).

Richard Allen Christian.

Mary Jane Christian.

Joseph Crozier Christian.

Copy attested—Robert W. Christian, Clerk.

Wm. & Mary Quar. Vol. II P. 633.

1827, May 21—Robert W. Christian sold to John Travis Harwood, both of Charles City County, the land bought at auction known as “Humble Hill” tract of land.

Chas. City Co. Rec. D. B. 7, P. 223.

1827—Edward Harwood Estate. In account with John L. Stubblefield, who is the administrator: for the tuition of the children for 1813 and 3 succeeding years. “And 1/5 part of the negroes hire is to be paid to Wm. E. Hill as the guardian of John Harwood, amounting to 114 lbs.”

Idem. W. B. 2 P. 378.

1828, May 15—John Travis Harwood purchased personal property.

Idem. P. 290.

1830, August 30—James Harwood, along with another gentleman, is named as trustee in a marriage settlement.

Idem. P. 464.

1840—William Brodnax Harwood of Chesterfield County—Director of Farmers Bank in Petersburg, Virginia.

Va. Hist. & Biog. Mag. Vol. VII, 1770-90.

1842, November 18—Abstract of Will of Mary Harwood.

“Come James Harwood, of Switzerland County, State of Indiana, producing the last will and Testament of Mary Harwood, deceased. “Bequeath to my son, James Harwood, and his heirs at law, if I should be longest liver, all monies that is or may be in my due, arising from hire of slaves in Virginia. Otherwise, together with every species of property belonging to me, and my intention is that he is to be my sole heir. Lastly, I hereby constitute my son, James Harwood, executor of my last will, confident in his integrity. It is my request that he be not required to give security for performance as my executor.

“In witness whereof, I now set my hand and seal, being

debilitated in body, but in possession of my proper senses, this day."

Rec. Switzerland County, Indiana.

Tradition:

In going east to New Kent Courthouse and Saluda, we stopped at Mt. Stirling, on the Chickahominy River, owned and occupied by Miss I. L. Jerdone, who had spent her life there. The property had been inherited through the generations from her great-grandfather, Francis Jerdone, who had also owned Providence Forge, north of the river. It is close to "Lion's Den," the home of the late Lyon G. Tyler. Miss Jerdone claimed only one other plantation in the county had as long an ownership in one family as hers. All I could learn from her was Dr. Ashton Harwood, "Binn's Hall," Charles City County, Va., was a descendant of the county Harwoods.

Inquiry of the Clerk of the County failed to bring forth any known graveyards, or markers to Harwoods.

1845, November 23—Marriage Record. Richard Gaines married Henrietta Harwood.

Switzerland Co., Ind. Rec.

1849-1853—James Harwood—Postmaster.

1853—Henrietta Harwood—Teacher.

1859—John D. Harwood—Groceries.

1865—James Harwood—Postmaster.

Idem.

1866, December 20—Will of John D. Harwood (Son of Wm. Broadnax) dated, August 11, 1854. Mentions: sister, Susan Willcox Harwood, wife, Sarah Frances Harwood, children: William, Edward, and Sarah Riches Harwood. Appraisement of \$47,705 for estate.

Petersburg, Va. Rec. W. B. 5, P. 385.

Copied from "Harwood Bible."

Mary Harwood, formerly Mary Hill, daughter of Francis and Martha Hill, was born February 20, 1767, and married Edward Harwood who was born sometime in the same year.

Children of Edward Harwood and Mary Hill Harwood.

Patsy Cocke Harwood b Sept. 18, 1792

Polly Eppes Harwood	b Oct. 3, 1794
John Travis Harwood	b Nov. 10, 1796
Edward Francis Harwood	b Mch. 10, 1799
William Hill Harwood	b Jan. 22, 1802
James Harwood	b Aug. 1, 1804
Samuel Broadnax Harwood	b May 3, 1809

Polly Eppes Harwood married John Stubblefield.

William Hill married Rebecca Christian.

Children of William Hill Harwood and Rebecca Christian Harwood.

Mary Elizabeth Harwood m. Joseph Parrish Brown.

Joseph Christian Harwood, Captain, m. Sue Christian, dau. of Walter.

John Edward Harwood, Captain, d. 1878.

William Hill Harwood 1 Lieut. Killed 2 days before the surrender.

Rebecca Tabitha Harwood, m. Jacob Vaiden. Had children.

John Edward, Col. Wm. Jacob; m. Marion Langhorne.

Children.

Reba m. Davidson.

John Langhorne Harwood m.

Marion Harwood m.

James Harwood m.

Mary m.

Bethia m.

Nannie m. Dick Bowman.

Children.

Harwood Bowman.

Minnie Bowman.

Mary Bowman.

James.

Vaiden.

James Allen Harwood m. Mattie Lea.

Children—Mamie Harwood m. Rhodes. Christopher Evelyn Harwood, killed in Pickett's Charge.

Junie Harwood m. Emma Ware.

Children—Junie, Everett, Percy, Mabel.

Ashfield Bascom Harwood m. Sallie Bazeman.

Children—Mary.

The Harwood line of this branch will die out unless Walter Harwood's children of Saluda, Virginia keep it up. All of this branch is from Charles City County, Virginia. They came to Uniontown, Alabama just after the war.

Mrs. Robert Allen White.

James, the youngest son of Edward Harwood's children, went to Indiana. His son, John Harwood, in New Albany, Indiana, just across from Louisville.

His issue :

Emory Harwood.

Percy Harwood.

Lucian Harwood.

Eva Harwood.

Grace Harwood.

CHARLES CITY COUNTY LINE

- 3 Joseph Harwood b. circa 1740; d. 1780, Rappahanock Co., Va.
- 32 Joseph Harwood b. 1665; m. Agnes Cocke 1681-2.
- 321 Thomas Harwood 1683-1737; m. ———, unknown.
- 3211 Captain Samuel Harwood, Jr. 1703-1747; m. Amedia (Hockaday), of "Oritham."
- 32111 Samuel Harwood, Jr. b. circa 1725; d. Nov., 1791, "Oritham"; m. (1) Broadnax, m. (2) Joyce Major, dau. Bernard Major, of "Matchcoats."
- 32111.1 William Broadnax Harwood b. circa 1764, Chesterfield Co., "Blandford"; m. Nancy B. Harwood (cousin), dau. Wm. B. Harwood. Signed deed 1820.
- 11 John D. Harwood 1820-1866; m. Sarah Frances (Riches?). Will probated Petersburg, Va., Dec. 1866.
- 111 William Harwood.
- 112 Edward Harwood.
- 113 Sarah Riches Harwood.
- 12 Susan Wilcox Harwood d. 7-10-1902, Princeton, Arkansas.
- 13 Nancy B. Harwood m. (1) Sherwood Green; m. (2) B. F. Cooksey.
- 131 Hannah Cooksey m. Col. M. M. Duffle.
- 132 Sue Cooksey m. Lea.
- 32111.2 Samuel Major Harwood m. Eliz. Darrel Elyson. Moved Ala. 1826.
- 21 Samuel Bernard Major Harwood m. Mary Scott Grey.
- 211 Ruffin Grey Harwood D. S. P.
- 212 Robert Ellyson Harwood, M. D., Gainsville, Ala.
- 213 Bernard Harwood, lawyer, Eutah, Alabama.
- 214 Fanny Grey Harwood m. J. M. Branch, Alabama.
- 215 Grey Borden Harwood D. S. P.
- 22 William Harwood d. 1864. Confederate Army.
- 23 Sarah Harwood m. Dukes, Scoobia, Miss.

- 24 Anne Harwood m. Judge Meredith.
- 25 Dee Harwood m. Dr. W. E. Pearson of Miss.
- 26 Robert E. Harwood D. S. P. Civil War.
- 27 Edward Travis Harwood D. S. P.
- 28 Elizabeth Harwood m. Robert Harper.
- 29 Susan Ellyson Harwood m. James Edw. Carmichael Hart. Removed from Fredericksburg, Va., to Meridian, Miss.
- 32111.3 Edward Harwood 1762-1812; m. Mary Hill. She died, Vevey, Switzerland Co., Ind. 1843.
- 31 John Travis Harwood b. 1796; m. Mildred Morecock 1821.
- 311 John Minge Harwood S. S. A.
- 312 Minerva Harwood m. Wm. Freeman Walker.
- 313 Travis Harwood.
- 314 Beverly Franklin Harwood m. Mary Lea. Moved Ala. 1867.
- 3141 Mattie Lea Harwood m. Wm. L. Pitts.
- 3142 Beverly F. Harwood, Jr., Galveston, Texas.
- 3143 Sumpter Lea Harwood.
- 32 William Hill Harwood b. 1-22-1802; m. Rebecca Christian.
- 321 Mary Elizabeth Harwood m. J. P. Brown, Alabama 1870.
- 322 Captain Joseph Christian Harwood d. 1862; m. Sue Christian.
- 3221 Walter Harwood, Gloucester Co., Virginia.
- 323 Captain John Edward Harwood d. 1878. Gov. Surveyor, Kan. 1774.
- 324 William Hill Harwood II. 1st Lieut.; killed 2 days before surrender.
- 325 Rebecca Tabitha Harwood m. Jacob Vaiden.
- 326 Captain James Allen Harwood m. Mattie Lea. Issue in Demopolis, Ala.
- 327 Christopher Evelyn Harwood, killed in Pickett's Charge.
- 328 Junie Harwood m. Emma Ware.
- 3281 Ernest Harwood.
- 3282 Percy Harwood.
- 3283 Junie Harwood.
- 3284 Mabel Harwood.
- 329 Ashfield Harwood m. Sallie Boseman.
- 32j James Harwood b. 8-1-1804; d. 1-13-1872; m. Sarah E. Dancy. Died Vevay, Ind. Heir of his mother 1842.
- 32j1 John Dancy Harwood 1837-1910; m. Mary Shaw. 1. New Albany, Ind.
- 32j11 Lucian Harwood.
- 32j12 Laura Harwood 1862-1886.
- 32j13 Percy Harwood.
- 32j14 Eva Harwood.
- 32j15 Emory Harwood.
- 32j16 Grace Harwood.
- 32j2 James Harwood.
- 32j3 Mary Harwood.
- 32j4 Edward William Harwood.
- 32j5 Henrietta Harwood 1825-1845.
- 32111.4 John M. Harwood m. Judith, widow of Riddlehurst, 6-20-1791.
- 5 Samuel Broadnax Harwood b. 5-3-1809.
- 6 Edward Francis Harwood b. 3-10-1799.
- 7 Patsy Cocke Harwood b. 9-18-1792.
- 8 Polly Eppes Harwood b. 10-3-1794; m. John Stubblefield.
- 32112 Francis Harwood m. Elizabeth ————. She sells land, before 1770, that was left to her husband, by the will of his father, Samuel Harwood, Jr. of "Oritham."
- 32113 Travis Harwood, under 14 yrs. in 1754, chose guardian; d. 1817.

- 322 Agnes Harwood b. circa 1684; no data.
323 Joseph Harwood b. circa 1686.
324 Samuel Harwood 1685-1737, of "Weyanoke"; m. Agnes. Not taxed in 1706. Grantee on land deed in 1706.
3241 Samuel Harwood, Gent. 1718-1745; m. Agnes. Burned father's will 1737.
32411 Major Samuel Harwood, "Weyanoke," 1744-1793, will proved; m. Margaret Wodrop, dau. John & Anne Wodrop. Major Rev. War 1774.
32411.1 Margaret Harwood m. Robert Mumford.
2 Agnes Harwood m. Fielding Lewis.
21 Eleanor Lewis m. Robert Douthitt.
211 Fielding Lewis Douthitt.
2111 Agnes Harwood Douthitt. Own "Weyanoke."
3 Anne Harwood m. Thomas Lewis.
3242 Captain William B. Harwood. Will pr. 1-14-1789. Adm. by John Colgin; m. Mary C. (probably Colgin).
32421 Nancy B. Harwood m. William B. Harwood, her cousin.
3243 Littlebury Harwood d. 1786; Rev. War Soldier. Bro. Thomas is his heir.
3244 Peter Harwood, beneficiary under will of Major Samuel, "Weyanoke."
3245 John Harwood. From estate of Major Samuel of "Weyanoke," for the "Inn."
3246 Thomas Harwood, Lieut., d. circa 1803; m. Elizabeth (2nd wife). Her will dated 3-28-1815. Thomas & Eliz. gave deed of trust on "Brown's Quarters" to James Southall, Jr. in 1796.
32461 Thomas Harwood, Jr.
32462 Elizabeth Harwood probably m. John Colgin. His will pr. 2-1805.
32463 Maria Harwood.
32464 Samuel M. Harwood m. Eliza D. 1825. They sold "Brown's Quarters."

No. 1 indicates first ancestor, last number is which child, next to last number which grandchild, and so on, etc.

CHAPTER LXI

HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA

1723, April—Mary Harwood, the daughter of Thomas Harwood, deceased, and Alexander Robinson are married in St. John's Church in Henrico Parrish.

Henrico Psh. & Old St. John's Church by Moore P. 2. Gen. Library Richmond, Vir.

(Ed. Note. Thomas Cocke, Sr. left a will which was probated in Henrico Co., Vir., 1697. He had four grandchildren, Thomas, Agnes, Joseph and Samuel. Thomas, who was of Charles City Co., died in 1737. Therefore he could not be the above Thomas. This would seem to be from the Warwick Co. Harwood line.)

1739—John Harwood is one of the Processioners of St. John's Church in Henrico County, Vir.

Idem.

1743-45—Mary, daughter of Peter and Barbara Harwood, born 1743, August 5. Baptised April 29, 1744.

1745, May 22—Randolf Harwood, son of Peter and Barbara Harwoods.

Idem.

1759-1767—Order Books of Chesterfield Co., Vir., record no Harwoods.

Ct. House Rec. Chesterfield Co., Vir.

1768—John Harwood is a processioner of St. John's Church, in Bristol Parish, Henrico County, Virginia.

St. John's Church Register, Henrico Co., Virginia.

1768—The Sixth Precinct was from the mouth of Gilleys Creek, on the James River, to William Lewis, on Chickahominy Swamp. Processioner's List—John Harwood. At a vestry held at Curls Church, for Henrico Parish, July 21, 1739, John Shepherd, Nathaniel Bacon, John Watkins, Robert Sharp, Thomas Cocke were present. Pursuant to an order of the Vestry to us directed etc. Given under our hand this March 21, 1768.

John Harwood (The clerk of the Vestry in 1768).

Idem.

1775-82—Rev. War.

1781, November—Abstract of the Will of Samuel Harwood, of Henrico County, Virginia. “Samuel Harwood’s estate in account with Elisha Harwood, one of the executors of the Will. First item—to amount of account against the estate—returned to Court, October 10, 1789.”

Henrico Co., Va. Court W. B. 2, P. 221.

1782—Census, City of Richmond, Virginia.

John Harwood Age 17 (Unmarried) Born 1765

William Harwood Age 17 (Unmarried) Born 1765

1782, August 29—Original Marriage Bond. “William Harwood and George Harwood, of the county of Henrico, are bound for 50 pounds, under date of August 29, 1782. . . . marriage between Wm. Harwood and Susanna Spears of the parish and county of Henrico.” Permission of Robert Spears to the marriage is given under the date of August 29, 1782.

(William Harwood is the son of John Harwood, whose will was probated Aug. 2, 1784.)

Idem.

1782—Will of Samuel Harwood of Henrico County, Virginia, probated.

Torrence’s Index of Wills.

1782, March 12—John Harwood, Jr., the son of John Harwood, Sr., whose will was probated August 2, 1784, died in 1782 in Henrico Co., Virginia.

“In the settlement of the estate of John Harwood, Jr., in account with George Harwood.

Items:

March 12, 1782—Estate of John Harwood, Jr. By cash paid Jesse Williams for 3 barrels of corn—1 lb. 18s.

Sept. 24, 1782—Estate of John Harwood, Jr. By cash paid for *soldier’s* tax, 1 lb. 9s, 4 pence.

March 27, 1783—Estate of John Harwood, Jr. By cash paid his order to Samuel Harwood’s Estate—3 lb. 16s.

May 7, 1783—Estate of John Harwood, Jr. By cash 1 pair of callimanco shoes for sister—6s. 8p.

June 11, 1783—Estate of John Harwood, Jr. By cash paid Joseph Carpenter for schooling—8s.

March 30, 1784—Estate of John Harwood, Jr. By cash paid a warrant to John Swane for schooling—17s. 3p.

March 29, 1784—Estate of John Harwood. By cash paid for tax in part, 5 lb. 13s. 11 p; militia in part, 2 lb. 18s. 8 p.

May 25, 1874—Estate of John Harwood, Jr. By cash paid James Harwood 9s.

May 9, 1785—Estate of John Harwood, Jr. By cash paid the school master, George Stone 6s.

April, 1789—Estate of John Harwood, Jr. By cash paid the school master, 1 lb. 2s.

Balance found in favor of George Harwood for 356 lb. 17s. 1½p. Returned to court April 7, 1800.

Henrico Co. Court Rec. W. B. 2 P. 524.

1782, April 2—Abstract of Will of Samuel Harwood, son of John Harwood, Sr., whose will was probated August 2, 1784. Samuel's Will is not dated, but was probated April 2, 1782.

"I, Samuel Harwood, of Henrico County, Virginia:" . . .

Mentions his wife . . .

His son, Daniel Harwood.

His son, Pleasant Woodson Harwood.

His son, Samuel Henry Harwood.

Devises a negro to be bound to some trade until the testator's sons arrive at 18 years.

His brother, Elisha Harwood, to be executor et al.

Idem.

1782, November 4—John Harwood, Sr., with his wife, Anna, conveyed land.

Idem.

1782—A list of non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the Virginia State Line, whose names are on the Army Register, and who have not received Bounty Land for Service: James Harwood, Jr., a Sergeant of Cavalry, and William Harwood, a Soldier of Cavalry.

Rev. War Rec.—Brumbaugh, Warwick Co. P. 197 Sec. 2 Doc. 43.

1783, June 2—John Harwood, Sr., with his wife, Anna, conveyed land.

Henrico County Court Record.

1783—Personal Property Tax lists of Henrico County. John

Harwood, Elisha, Elizabeth, William, Thomas Harwood beneficiaries of John Harwood, Jr. Estate, Slaves charged to each.

State Arch. Richmond, Va., Henrico Co.

1783, October 9—"A List of the State Soldiers and Seamen who have received their certificates for the balance of their full pay, agreeable to Act of Assembly passed November Session 1781." Harwood, James, Jr., Soldier, Cavalry, pay drawn by himself 105 lbs. 4s. 10p.

State Archives, Virginia, Richmond P. 85.

1784—Death of John Harwood. The Will is recorded in Henrico County, Va.

Torrence's Index of Wills, Va.

1784, August—Abstract of Will of John Harwood, Sr. Dated June 2, 1783.

To his son's, John Harwood's, children—100 acres of land.

To his grandson, Pleasant Harwood, who is the son of Samuel Harwood—land binding on the land of David White Estate.

To his two sons, James and William Harwood—"all the remainder of my land, containing 300 acres, more or less, to be divided equally between them, after the death of my loving wife."

His wife to have the liberty of working her negroes on 100 acres of land including the houses I have given my sons, James and William Harwood.

"I give my son William Harwood, 2 Negroes, Jack and David."

My daughter, Elizabeth Harwood . . .

My grandson, George Harwood, who is the son of John Harwood; Pleasant Harwood, who is the son of Samuel Harwood; William Harwood, who is the son of Thomas Harwood; Daniel Harwood, who is the son of Elisha Harwood.

His Water Criss (T) Mill to his sons James & William Harwood.

The remainder of his estate to his sons, James, William, and his daughter, Elizabeth.

Executors—Elisha and William Harwood.

Court Rec. Henrico County, Va.

1785—Personal Property Tax List, Henrico Co., Va.

Elisha Harwood.

William Harwood.

John Harwood, Jr. Estate.

George Harwood.

John Harwood, Sr. Estate. Whites above 21—1. Whites from 16-21—1. Negroes—4.

Court Rec. Richmond, Va.

1785, November 11—Daniel Harwood, Pleasant Harwood, and Samuel Henry Harwood, the Orphans of Samuel Harwood, deceased, in account with Jesse Williams, their Guardian: cash for a coffin for Daniel—board for one year with Mrs. Anna Harwood (widow of John, Sr.).

Guardian Acct. B. Va., Henrico Co. 1775-81 P. 64.

1785, March 2—Thomas Harwood, who is the son of John Harwood, whose will was probated August 2, 1784, acquired land.

Rec. Henrico Co., Va. Court D. B. 1 P. 325.

1786—Personal Property Tax Lists, Henrico Co., Va.

Elisha Harwood.

William Harwood.

John Harwood, Jr. Estate.

George Harwood.

John Harwood, Sr. Estate. Whites above 21—1, 16-21—1, Negroes—4.

James Harwood—first tax. [b. 1765]

Elizabeth Harwood.

1787, January 16—"Negroes of John Harwood, Sr., deceased, were appraised and divided among five legatees:

1 James Harwood.

2 Elisha Harwood.

3 William Harwood—a negro man (Bob) and a woman (Judey) valued at 80 pounds, 5 shillings, who is to pay to Thomas Harwood, the ballance over his proportion, that being 21 lbs. 16s.

4 Elizabeth Harwood.

5 Thomas Harwood.

The share of each legatee to be 58 pounds, 9s. in value."

Henrico Co. Ct. Rec., Va. W. B. 1 P. 359.

1787—Appraisement of the estate of Anna Harwood. “appraised March 7, 1787 at 30 pounds as shown to the appraisers by Thomas Harwood, the administrator. Returned to court June 4, 1787.

Idem. P. 241.

1787, June 4—Elisha Harwood, the son of John Harwood, Sr., whose will was probated Aug. 2, 1784, and Anna, his wife, conveyed land.

Idem.

1788—Personal Property Tax Lists of Henrico County.

Thomas Harwood.

Elizabeth Harwood.

Thomas Harwood.

John Harwood Estate.

George Harwood.

Elisha Harwood.

William Harwood.

St. Arch. Richmond, Virginia.

1788, September 15—Original Marriage License. George Harwood to marry Rebecca Winston. Rebecca Winston gave permission for a license for a marriage between herself and George Harwood.

Henrico Co., Ct. Rec., Va.

1788, Sept. 15—Marriage Bonds, Rebecca Winston to George Harwood.

George Winston, Security ;

George Laughlin, Witness ;

Edmund Winston, Witness ;

Pleasant Winston, Witness.

Idem.

1790—Petition is sent to the House of Burgesses by the inhabitants of Henrico County, Virginia. Signed by inhabitants of Henrico Co.

Lisha Harwood.

Thomas Harwood.

1790, December 17—Abstract of the Will of William Harwood, of Henrico County. Dated Dec. 17, 1789. Mentions his wife, Susanna, and his daughter, Elizabeth Harwood.

Wishes his land to be sold and a piece of land purchased for the use of his wife during her life or widowhood. His executors are: Tarpley White, and John Allen. Witnessed by John Cocke, Robert Spears, Thomas Harwood.

Henrico Co., Va. W. B. 2 P. 114.

1790, February 23—Inventory of estate of William Harwood, showing 297 pounds, 10s. 6 pence.

Idem. P. 153.

1790, February 1—"Estate of John Allen, deceased, as Executor of Wm. Harwood, brought forward by Julius Allen, Executor.

1790, September 23—Proving will of Wm. Harwood. 1 pair of shoes for Betsey Harwood.

The Executor charges himself with Feb. 26, 1790, amount of sales of William Harwood's Estate 92 pounds, 8s. 1 pence, and Dec. 15, 1790, ditto of wife's sale after her death, 10 pounds 11s. 8 pence."

Idem. P. 588.

1790—Personal Property Tax Lists of Henrico County.

John Harwood.

Elisha Harwood.

James Harwood.

Elizabeth Harwood.

George Harwood.

Thomas Harwood.

State Archives, Richmond, Va.

1790—Will of William Harwood proved in Henrico Co., Va.

Torrence's Index of Wills.

1790, May 31—Original Marriage License. Thomas Harwood to marry Faney Baley, witnessed by Elisha Harwood et al. Elisha Harwood went on Thomas Harwood's bond.

Henrico Co. Ct. Rec.

1791—"Estate of Wm. Harwood, deceased, to Tarpley White, Dr. . . . To Elisha Harwood, 1 pound, 15s. 9 pence.

1792—To cash paid Elisha Harwood account 13 pounds, 15s. 5p.

1796, Aug. 2—To cash paid Wm. Harwood judgment to Wm. Burton's estate.

1797—To receipt Francis Harwood—To cash paid at different times to Eliza Harwood—To six months school of Elisha Harwood.

1805, July 30—We examined the accounts of Capt. Tarpley White, guardian of Elizabeth Harwood, and find them just.

Henrico Co., Va. Guardian Acct. B. 1775-1881 P. 235.

1791, January 3—Conveyance of land “from Thomas Harwood and Frances, his wife, to Peter Bailey, Jr., youngest son of the said Frances Harwood, widow of Peter Bailey, Sr., deceased.”

Conveyance of land from same grantors to “Sally Hughes Childers, eldest child and daughter of Frances Harwood, widow of Peter Bailey, Sr., deceased.”

Henrico Co. D. B. 3, P. 349.

1791—A Power of Attorney is issued to John Harwood by Jane Cocke.

Va. Hist. Mag. V. VII 7/1899 No. 1.

1791—Personal Property Tax Lists of Henrico County. Under the names of tithable.

“Elisha Harwood and J. Harwood.”

John Harwood.

Thomas Harwood.

George Harwood.

St. Archives, Richmond, Va.

Personal Property Tax Lists of Richmond, Va.

The following years, only, are extant: 1787, 1798, 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814. No Harwood appears—there are Howards listed.

Idem.

1792, April 10—“John Allen, Executor, of Wm. Harwood, deceased, of the county of Henrico, to George Harwood—133 acres, adjoining land of Elisha Harwood and James Harwood, and the lands of John Harwood, deceased, purchased by George Harwood at public auction the sixth day of this month.”

Henrico Co., Va. D. B. P. 27.

1792—Personal Property Tax Lists.

Elisha Harwood—no tax, gone.

William Harwood—no tax, gone.

Thomas Harwood—Males over 21, Slaves, Horses, Cattle.

John Harwood—no tax, gone.

Elizabeth Harwood—gone.

James Harwood—no tax, gone.

Barsha Harwood.

St. Archives, Richmond, Va.

1792, March 31—Inventory of estate of John Harwood, Jr.
Total 259 pounds, 1s. 3 pence. Returned April 3, 1792.

Henrico Co. W. B. 2 P. 229.

1792—The Will of John Harwood, Jr., is probated.

Torrence's Index of Wills, Henrico Co., Va.

1792—James Harwood is the son of John Harwood, Sr.,
whose will was probated Aug. 2, 1784.

Original Marriage License. John Brown, by mark, certified
that Fanny Boles was over 21, on Dec. 25, 1792. Pleasant Har-
wood, and a Justice of the Peace, certified that James Harwood
was over 21 on June 2, 1801. Fanny Boles signed by mark per-
mission for a marriage license to be issued for a marriage be-
tween herself and James Harwood. James Harwood, by mark,
signed the bond for the marriage license to marry Fanny Boles.
(The papers seemed to have been confused during the years, and
the whole was indexed in ink as Samuel Harwood, and in pencil
as James Harwood.)

Ct. Rec. Henrico Co., Va.

1793—Personal Property Tax Lists.

Elisha Harwood—an orphan—apply to Tarpley White.

Thomas Harwood—Slaves, Horses, Cows.

George Harwood—Slaves, Horses, Cows.

St. Archives, Richmond, Va.

1794—Personal Property Tax Lists.

Thomas Harwood.

George Harwood.

Idem.

1795, February 2—"Account of sales of the estate of John
Harwood by George Harwood, administrator, is recorded."

Henrico Co. Ct. Rec. W. B. 2 P. 321.

1795, December 30—An appraisement of the estate of Thomas

Harwood of Henrico Co., Virginia, is made, showing a large number of negroes, and much stock and equipment.

Idem. P. 359.

1795, December 30—Abstract of Will of Thomas Harwood of Henrico County, Virginia.

“Land is allotted to Frances Harwood, his wife—dower in the lands and personal estate of Thomas Harwood, deceased, i. e. 140 acres of land, slaves, and personal property. Returned to Court Jan. 4, 1796.”

Idem. P. 376.

1795, December 30—Itemized account of sale of the estate of Thomas Harwood, deceased, of Henrico County, Va., at which Frances Harwood was the most frequent purchaser and George Harwood, next. Returned to court July 4, 1796.

Idem. P. 383.

1796—Personal Property Tax List.

George Harwood.

Thomas Harwood—Charged with tax, but does not appear—males over 21—Peter Bailey appears in this column.

St. Archives, Richmond, Va.

1796—Thomas Harwood's Will Probated.

Torr. Index of Wills Henrico Co., Va.

1797—Personal Assessment, Henrico County, Virginia.

George Harwood, Frances Harwood, widow of Thomas Harwood, Males over 21—none, Blacks, 2 over 16.

1797—Guardianship account of Frances, Harwood who is the natural guardian of her son and ward, Robert Hughes Harwood, who is one of the orphans, and legatees of the estate of Thomas Harwood.

To his proportion in money of his father's estate due January 1, 1797.

Recovered by Williamson Harwood, 30 pounds, 14 shillings, due infant's guardian.”

Guardian's Acct. Bk. 1775-1881, Henrico Co., Va.

1797—Appraisement of two negroes of Thomas Harwood's estate lent to Robert Childers.

Henrico Co., Va. Ct. Rec. W. B. 2 P. 399.

1797, June 5—Account of Frances Harwood, administratrix of Thomas Harwood, recorded.

Idem. P. 400.

1798—Personal Assessment, Henrico Co., Virginia.

James Harwood.

Elisha Harwood Estate. (Elisha Harwood dead 1798).

St. Arch. Richmond, Va.

1798, November 5—(Deed to Adam Graig from) George Harwood, administrator of John Harwood, Jr., deceased, estate is not administered by Barsheba Harwood, wife and Daniel Harwood, late executors of the last will and testament of John Harwood, Jr., deceased.

Whereas in a suit in chancery commenced and prosecuted in the county court of Henrico by John Harwood, Martha (Allen) and Fleming Allen, her husband, and Thomas Harwood, all except the said Fleming Allen, children and legatees of John Harwood, Jr., deceased, above the age of 21 years, Samuel Harwood by George Harwood, his guardian and next friend, and Abner Harwood by Elisha Price, his guardian and next friend, against George Harwood, administrator . . . Court decreed sale of the land of John Harwood, Jr., lent him by his wife Barsheba."

Henrico Co., Va. Ct. Rec. D. B. 5, P. 527.

1799—Will of Elisha Harwood Probated.

Torrence's Index of Wills, Henrico Co., Va.

1799, December 3—Will of Elisha Harwood. Dated April 22, 1799. Frances Harwood, a witness to the will, signed by mark. He mentions daughter, Elizabeth Goddin, wife of Isham Goddin; daughter Sally Harwood; son Daniel Price Harwood; wife Nancy Harwood; son Elisha Harwood; daughter Mary Lewis Harwood.

Ct. Rec., Henrico Co., Virginia.

1801, January 12—"Samuel Harwood of the city of Richmond . . . to brother Abner Harwood, of the city of Richmond—a negro male slave and residue of real and personal estate, and to be executor." Dated Aug. 1, 1800.

Idem. D. B. 3 P. 158.

1802, January 4—"Thomas Harwood's estate in account with Frances Harwood, administratrix."

Ct. Rec. Henrico Co., Va. W. B. 2, P. 607.

1803, December 15—Marriage Bond Record: West, Edmund—Polly Carter, ward of Pleasant Woodson Harwood.

Hustings Ct., Richmond, Va.

1807, March 25—Abstract of Deed. J. Barger, Grantor, to S. B. Harwood, of Shelby Co., Kentucky, Grantee—land, 148 acres.

Ct. Rec. Shelby Co., Ky.

1827—Harwood vs. Campbell. Pleasant W. Harwood, 4/4/1826, got two judgments in Henrico County (that is, in or near Richmond, Va.) vs. Campbell. Campbell died in Orange County, and the present suit is against his executrix.

Ct. Rec., Fredericksburg.

1834, January 3—Marriage Record. Samuel B. Harwood, and Anne E. McGaughey. Attest: C. W. McGaughey, Samuel B. Harwood—Father John McGaughey.

Ct. Rec. Shelby Co., Ky.

1834, October—Will of Samuel Henry Harwood. Leaves to his wife, Nancy, his farm during her life time, and at her death to go to Pleasant Woodson Harwood, of Virginia, and he to move to Kentucky. Dated, September 9, 1834.

Idem.

1850, October 21—"Solon T. Harwood, a native of Virginia, born in Richmond. Son of James Allen and Georgella Harwood, reared in Virginia. Employed in tobacco, started as a tobacco sorter with "Crump & Christian" of Richmond, Va., 1868—I year. Box Brander and shipping clerk. Tc. Williams of Richmond, Va. Shipping Clk. Manager for David Baker, Jr.—2 years. S. W. Wise of Plug tobacco of Richmond, Virginia. Next, James B. Pace, nine years foreman of West Tobacco. 1877, he went to Quincy, Ill. Mfg. Harris Beeby & Co., 1879, Cinn. Ohio, with Chas. Allen. Covington, Kentucky, in Lee and Smith. 1881 to Middletown, Ohio, Sorg. & Co., Mfg. of Press Room. 1883, member of organization, Contin-

ental Tobacco Co., Assistant Resident Manager. April 7, 1880, at Covington, Ky. married Miss Louise Kaeltz of Covington. Issue: one son—Edwin Harwood, assistant manager of Luhman & Welbern Tobacco Co., at Middletown, Ohio.

Centennial History of Butler Co., Ohio.

1863, February—Will of Nancy Harwood. Dated 8/15/1856. In consideration of the love and affection that I bear my relation, Ann E. Harwood, daughter of Samuel Harwood, now of the State of Mississippi, whom I have reared and educated—I devise to her the land upon which I now reside. Should she die, the land is to be sold and the proceeds divided among the children of John Harwood, nephew to her deceased husband. \$1000 to Georgiana Bailey, who is the daughter of John W. Bailey, of the state of Indiana. Slaves to Ann E. Harwood, her adopted daughter. To John Harwood, a horse known as "Bird Horse." To Samuel Harwood, son of John Harwood. To Frederick Bullock, son of J. M. Bullock. To John W. Bailey, of the state of Indiana, "whose Mother is my half-sister."

Rec. Shelby Co., Ky. W. B. 29 P. 298.

1866—Marriage Certificates. Oswin White, son of Thomas White and Martha R. White, of Caroline County, Virginia, to Elizabeth P. Harwood (Pleasant?).

Whereas, Bowling H. Winston of Sugar River Monthly Meeting in the County of Montgomery in the State of Indiana, and Julia W. Ricks of Virginia.

Witness: Elizabeth P. Harwood (Pleasant?).

Old Rec. Bk. Cedar Creek Meeting, Hen. Co., Va.

1872, July 9—Will of Wm. J. Harwood, of the city of Richmond—"to wife Catherine V., after the death of his mother, to brother Pleasant Harwood's 3 children, Joseph, John and Mary Ann Leclere (sister)—to Florence Harwood's four children, Ellis, Oliver, Emmet, and John."

Ct. Rec. Richmond, Va. W. B. 1 P. 171.

1873—Marriage Certificate of Richard Ricks of Caroline County, State of Virginia, son of Alfred and Mary A. Ricks to Jane C. Whitlock, of Richmond, State of Virginia. Wit-

nesses: Ellen Harwood, E. P. Harwood, S. J. Harwood, George D. Harwood.

Rec. Bk. Cedar Creek Meeting, Hen. Co., Va.

1897, February 20—Note against S. B. Moxley approved. Thomas W. Harwood, administrator, (given in index as Dr. J. M. Harwood).

Shelby Co., Ky.

1897, Feb. 20—Appraisement of estate of J. M. Harwood, deceased and articles set aside. To Mrs. Laura B. Harwood, widow. Approved, Thomas W., administrator. Given as Dr. J. M. Harwood. Mentions P. W. Harwood & S. W. Harwood.

Idem.

1897—Military Grants in Ohio. Surveyed for Robert H. Harwood—800 acres of land on part of a military warrant No. 8612, on the waters of the Sciotta River, N. E. corner of Samuel Smith, next to land of Adam Davis.

Survey Bk of Va. Military District, Chilicothe, Ross Co., Ohio.

HENRICO

- 1 John Harwood, Sr. m. Anna. His will probated 8-2-1784.
- 11 John Harwood, Jr. m. Barsheba; d. 1784.
- 111 George Harwood b. circa 1762. On tax lists 1793; m. Rebecca Winston, a Quaker, in 9-15-1788.
- 112 Martha Harwood m. Flemming Allen.
- 113 Thomas Harwood.
- 114 Samuel Harwood, deeds to bro. Abner 1801, both of Rich. Va.
- 115 Abner Harwood (Elisha Price his guardian).
- 12 Thomas Harwood d. 1795; m. (2) Frances (Hughes) Bailey 5-1790. Her 2nd m.
- 121 William Harwood, eldest child, 1 m.
- 122 Robert Hughes Harwood, 2 m.
- 13 Samuel Harwood, Henrico County; d. 1781; m. Eliza Rebecca Carter.
- 131 Daniel Harwood, called an orphan in 1785; d. 1784 in infancy.
- 132 Pleasant Woodson Harwood, orphan 1785; m. Betty Carter.
- 1321 William J. Harwood m. Catherine V.; d. 1872, willed to his brother Pleasant Harwood's 3 children.
- 1322 John Carter Harwood m. ———.
- 13221 Samuel Harwood.
- 13222 Thomas W. Harwood.
- 13223 J. M. Harwood, physician; d. 1897; m. Laura B.
- 1323 Samuel Bell Harwood m. Anne E. McGaughey 1834, Shelby Co., Ky.
- 13231 Ann Eliz. Harwood m. Dr. Geo. W. Boswell.
- 13231.1 Annie Bell Boswell m. Samuel S. Griffith, Couroe, Texas.
- 2 Samuel Harold Boswell, Garnett, Montana.
- 3 William Alonzo Boswell m. Louise Crow, Austin, Texas.

- 4 Jessie Boswell m. Frank D. Beveridge, Richmond, Va.
 1324 Elizabeth Ann Harwood.
 1325 Sarah Harwood m. Smith.
 1326 ————— Harwood m. Florence. Dead in 1872.
 13261 Ellis Harwood.
 13262 Oliver Harwood.
 13263 Emmett Harwood.
 13264 John Harwood.
 1327 Pleasant Woodson Harwood,* Jr. m. ———.
 13271 Joseph Harwood.
 13272 John Harwood.
 13273 Mary Ann Harwood m. LeClere.
- 133 Samuel Henry Harwood, orphan 1785; d. Oct., 1834, Shelby Co., Ky. Over 21 years 6-2-1801; m. Nancy ———. Her will 8-5-1856.
- 14 James Harwood b. 1765. Paid first tax 1786; m. Fanny Boles 1792. She was over 21 on 12-25-1792.
- 15 William Harwood d. 1789; m. Susanna Spears, dau. Robt. Spears, 8-29-1782.
- 151 Elizabeth Harwood. In 1805 she was under age; had guardian.
- 16 Elizabeth Harwood.
- 17 Elisha Harwood, will dated 4-22-1799; m. Anna (Nancy) ———.
- 171 Elisha Harwood.
- 172 Daniel Price Harwood m. ———.
- 1721 Dr. Benjamin Harwood, Georgia; m. ———.
- 17211 Daughter ——— Harwood m. Smith New.
- 173 Elizabeth Harwood m. Isham Goddin.
- 174 Sally Harwood m. ———.
- 175 Mary Lewis Harwood.

No. 1 indicates first ancestor, last number is which child, next to last number which grandchild, and so on, etc.

Note: Mr. J. B. Harwood in his "Harwood Genealogy," gives: Pleasant Woodson Harwood's* wife as Susan Stringer, Powhatan Co., Va. Daniel Stringer Harwood m. Kate A. LeFew. Mary Louise Harwood.

Finale

There are many Harwoods, Harrods, and Herods, living west and southwest of Virginia, who are not included in this summary.

Three distinct lines developed in Maryland. One descends from the third son of Captain Thomas Harwood of the Royal Navy. He possessed a large amount of land and left it to his third son, Richard Harwood. Captain Thomas Harwood commanded the "Golden Lion," and the "Brazen Harp," and named two grants for these ships. The names degenerated, by phonetic spelling to "Herods Lion," and the "Brazen Harp," thus be-

came, in time, "Basin Thorpe," and "Brazen Hall." Richard Harwood, the third son and heir of Captain Thomas Harwood, of the British Navy, came to Maryland after his father's death, in 1701. His wife was Mary. Richard died soon after arriving in Maryland. His widow, Mary, married Joseph Jones, Sr., who had land adjoining Richard Harwood's land. Mary died, and mentioned a son, "Richard," in her will. This land lay in Ann Arundel County on Gun Powder River. The son, Richard, was later known as Colonel Richard Harwood. He married Ann Watkins, and left seven or nine sons. Two of these, Samuel and John, went to Montgomery County, Maryland, before 1775, and there seems to be some reason to believe that Samuel migrated to North Carolina. His line is not clearly traced from this time. John left two sons, and settled in Washington Bottoms in West Virginia, opposite Marietta, Ohio. He is the principal actor in the famous Garner Case. His descendants are still in this region of West Virginia. Many of them went south to Tennessee and so on.

A James Harrod was killed on Robertson's migration to Tennessee in 1780. He left a widow who married at once. Robertson performed the ceremony, the first in Tennessee. He also left a young son, who had land, as compensation for his father's death, on Great Harpeth River, in Tennessee. His name was Barnard or Barnett. He married, and had one son.

In the last of the eighteenth century a migration took place in Maryland from among the members of the old South River Club. They started "to their new homes in the west," (i. e. Kentucky) with great eclat, in new Conostoga Wagons. Their neighbors gave them a great send-off. At this time a group of emigrés arrived in Franklin, Shelby and Henry Counties, in Kentucky, and took up much land. Many of the names are listed as those of the South River Club of Maryland. They were joined by others who came from Virginia: Cockes (Cox), Baileys, and John Harrod from Orange County, Virginia, came in 1800. He purchased 800 acres of land. He died in 1835, leaving 6 sons. John Harrod was born in 1764. He signed a marriage bond for his daughter, Nancy, in Orange County. His wife was also Nancy.

A James Harrod came from Orange County to join the group

later. Moses also came. There is great confusion of names of sons, because of the use of duplication—using surnames or middle names, such as Chapman, Henderson, or Harrison, instead of the first name. Barnett is also a usual name.

This group still owns the land. It was divided among numerous sons for a century. Marriages among first cousins were usual until fully three-fourths are related. Those who stayed with the land went into peasantry. Those who fibrillated off from the original group are scattered far and wide. One married in Switzerland County, Indiana, as "William Harwood." There is no definite clue as to their starting place. It is indicated as Maryland, but not definitely. They have no tradition of relationship to Captain James Harrod. There is no evidence that they were connected.

In 1669, Bartholomew Ennals migrated to Maryland, to Dorchester County. He had just been married in York County, Va., to Mary, the widow of Francis Hayward, or Harwood. In Ennals' group was his wife, Mary, his own family by a first wife, and the two sons of Francis Harwood, or Hayward. These were John and Francis Harwood, or Hayward. They settled in Dorchester County, near Fishing Creek or Transquaken River. Francis Harwood may have died. John Harwood left a family. His sons may have migrated to Prince George County, Maryland, and west.

Another group descends in Maryland, from Robert Harwood. He was a young man when he arrived in Maryland, and had land in Dorchester County, and in Talbot County. His land lay on Fishing Creek on Choptank River, and was known as "Harwood's Choice." He was a neighbor of Ennals'. This Robert Harwood married Elizabeth, the daughter of Peter Sharp, the Quaker, and had three sons and a daughter by her. He died, and she married Wenlock Christeson, or Wenclaw Christianson. He was a Quaker, who sought harbor with Robert Harwood, Sr., in Bermuda, after being persecuted and expelled from Boston. He then joined Robert Harwood, Jr., and Peter Sharp, in Maryland. Elizabeth Harwood survived her second husband, and married William Dixon. Her sons by Robert Harwood were Samuel, who died, John Har-

wood, and Peter Harwood. The last, Peter, lived to over 90 years. This line seems to die out. Robert Harwood's daughter, Elizabeth, got "Harwood's Choice." She married Abel Brown, a Scotchman.

Another Maryland line derives from Thomas Harwood, who is said to be the eldest son and heir of Richard Harwood, Sr. This line is located in Prince George County, and is very obscure. There is a succession of "Thomas," and then it seems to clear about the time of the Revolutionary War. They are said to have been domiciled at "Brazen Hall," which would be "Brazen Harp." The line is obscure at all times, its beginnings and its descent.

These various lines scattered west and south into Ohio, Indiana, and Tennessee, some to Kentucky, for a time, and west. They account for many "Harwoods, Haywards," and "Harrods." Other people, of these names, also migrated direct from England at various times.

I believe that the Virginia descendants are accounted for in this summary. The derivation of the three Captains, sons of John Harwood and Sarah Moore, I am convinced, is from Harwoods of Virginia. If this is not the fact, they are certainly from Harwoods of Maryland, and probably from the line of "Francis and John." I do not believe that they derived from any line in New England; nor that the father came direct from England, and started from this beginning, into the wilderness as a woodsman and scout. A man of this character is made by a life long knowledge of the forces of nature. He cannot be formed on London Streets. Instinct plays too intimate a part in such a man. The Harwood or Harrod brothers were not Quakers. They were associated with the English Church as far as was possible.

S. W. A.





